HIn
S1328c

A CALENDAR OF

THE COURT MINUTES

ETC. OF THE

EAST INDIA COMPANY

1650–1654

BY

ETHEL BRUCE SAINSBURY

WITH AN INTRODUCTION AND NOTES BY

WILLIAM FOSTER, C.I.E.

PUBLISHED UNDER THE PATRONAGE OF HIS MAJESTY'S
SECRETARY OF STATE FOR INDIA IN COUNCIL

146923
12/9/18

OXFORD
AT THE CLARENDON PRESS
1913

OXFORD UNIVERSITY PRESS
LONDON EDINBURGH GLASGOW NEW YORK
TORONTO MELBOURNE BOMBAY
HUMPHREY MILFORD M.A.
PUBLISHER TO THE UNIVERSITY

INTRODUCTION

At the beginning of the period under review we find no less than three stocks running side by side—the Fourth Joint Stock, the Second General Voyage, and the United Joint Stock. Of these the burden of administration rested chiefly upon the shoulders of the first; and a heavy burden the shareholders found it, for the Fourth had proved the most unremunerative of all the Joint Stocks. Started in 1642, it had encountered an unusual combination of adverse influences. Civil war, depressed markets as a consequence thereof, and the active competitition of interlopers were among the chief of these; while a further handicap was an insufficient capital (which was only a fourth of what had been subscribed for the preceding Joint Stock), necessitating extensive borrowings both in England and India, and a correspondingly heavy charge for interest. Moreover, the wreck of the *Discovery* and the betrayal of the *John* (narrated in the last volume) had caused heavy monetary loss. As the result of all these difficulties, the shareholders had as yet received nothing in the way of dividends; though they had a considerable estate in the East, both in money and in goods, and consequently might yet hope for some return. The Second General Voyage, which dated only from 1647, had been more prosperous. It possessed a much larger capital than the Joint Stock, and at the same time had less charges to bear, since it made use of the Stock's factories and servants at a low percentage; and it had already declared divisions equivalent to a return of three-quarters of the paid-up capital.

The third body, termed the United Joint Stock, was the most interesting of all. As we saw in the last volume, it was the result of a coalition between the older members of the trade and a new body of adventurers, headed by Maurice Thomson, with wider aims and a disposition to try fresh methods. Impressed by the success of the Dutch, these new-comers leaned towards a system of colonies, to be used as bases of trade, and were parti-

cularly interested in a scheme for a settlement upon the island of Assada (now known as Nossi-bé), on the north-western coast of Madagascar, which was to be a centre of commerce with East Africa, Asia, and even America. Of the success of such projects the older adventurers were dubious ; but seeing no other prospect of raising the necessary capital for carrying on the trade, they consented to join in a modified scheme. At the same time it was understood that the new venture was only a temporary one, to carry on the trade until Parliament found time to make a more permanent settlement.

The subscription list for the new stock was opened on December 26, 1649. No special eagerness was apparent on the part of the investors. The first week produced only a promise of 30,000*l.*, and on January 23, 1650, we find the Committees declining to engage any more factors until the outlook should improve. Meanwhile, however, on January 10 the Council of State had given something like a pledge of support to the Company; and on the last day of the month the Parliament passed a series of resolutions on the East India trade, the most important of which was that this commerce should be carried on 'by one Company and with one joint stock'; and, thus encouraged, the Committees pushed forward their schemes with more energy. Letters were written to thirteen port towns, inviting merchants there resident to participate in the new stock; while special subscription books were laid before the Council of State and the House of Commons respectively, in the hope that further support would be forthcoming from these quarters. The result was disappointing. The two books came back as blank as when they went; while of the thirteen port towns only three even acknowledged the receipt of the invitation, and none of them made any contribution to the subscription list. However, on February 6 the shareholders in the Fourth Joint Stock agreed to take up 26,000*l.* of the new stock, in part payment of the factory houses, ships, etc., which were to be transferred to the latter; while, apart from this, by the 12th of that month the subscriptions totalled over 157,000*l.* Another 8,700*l.* had been added by March 13, and it was then resolved that the date for subscribing should be further extended. What the total came to is uncertain, but it is not likely to have exceeded 200,000*l.* This was far below the

300,000*l.* hoped for, but in the circumstances it was a fairly encouraging result.

Meanwhile, the dispatch of ships to the East was proceeding. In February, 1650, four sailed, viz. the *East India Merchant* and the *Advice* for Bantam, and the *Lioness* and the *Bonito* for Assada (with more colonists) and the Coromandel Coast. The *Lioness*, which was under the charge of John Brookhaven, with James Bridgman as chief merchant, was intended to go on to Hugli, in Bengal, for the purpose of founding a factory there. A new arrangement was made regarding the latter, by which the principal merchants employed were to bear the cost of the factory and to be remunerated by a commission on all goods bought. About two months later, the *Love* and the *Aleppo Merchant* departed for Surat, followed by the *William* and *Golden Fleece* for Bantam. Of these eight vessels the third, fourth, fifth, and sixth had been fitted out on account of the United Joint Stock; the *William* and *East India Merchant* for the Fourth Joint Stock; and the *Advice* and *Golden Fleece* for the Second General Voyage[1]. All these were freighted ships except the *William*[2]. In addition, the little India-built vessel called the *Supply* was purchased from the Fourth by the United Joint Stock to carry men and stores to Assada, and then to proceed to Bantam. Her master's commission (*Marine Records, Miscellaneous*, vol. iv, no. 22) is dated May 1, 1650.

Besides ships and factors, it was necessary to furnish both Surat and Bantam with new Presidents. In the middle of February Aaron Baker was asked to undertake once again this responsibility at Bantam. He pleaded for a respite, pointing out that for seventeen years he had only spent one twelvemonth in England; but on the Company persisting he gave way, merely stipulating that he should be allowed to take with him his wife and some women servants. Captain Jeremy Blackman, who had been nominated at the same time to fill the next vacancy in the post of President at Surat, made a like demand, and the Committees agreed to permit this in both cases,

[1] These two were afterwards taken over by the Fourth Joint Stock upon its purchase of the remains of the Second General Voyage.

[2] It will be seen from p. 38 that the Commonwealth officials prevented this ship from sailing until the Company's arms had been substituted for those of the late king.

though it was entirely a new departure. Blackman, however, declined on reconsideration to accept the appointment for the present.

The Committees also tackled boldly the question of private trade, which had been a bone of contention between the Company and its servants from the very commencement of its operations. Recognizing that it was useless to attempt the suppression of this illicit traffic, especially now that freighted ships were being used in place of the Company's own vessels, the Committees decided to schedule the commodities which they desired to monopolize, and to give leave to the factors and seamen to bring home a moderate quantity of other classes of goods. Later in the year (September 16) elaborate rules were laid down on this subject. The practical results, however, seem to have been small. Everyone who had the opportunity of taking part in a trade yielding such high profits was naturally eager to invest his own stock of money to the best advantage; and no engagements or formal prohibitions sufficed to prevent broadcloth, quicksilver, and coral being taken out, and calicoes, indigo, pepper, and silk being brought home. Only the rigorous confiscation of all such goods could avail to stop this clandestine traffic, and that course was out of the question now that the Company's charter had lost its validity. Moreover, stern measures of the kind would naturally lead to the surreptitious embarking or landing of goods in the Downs or elsewhere, and already there was too much of this. In most cases, therefore, the Committees, while doing their utmost to prevent the exportation of competing merchandise, contented themselves, in the case of the goods brought home, with delaying their delivery, and exacting the payment of a heavy freight; though often, when settling accounts with a returned factor, they took the opportunity to mark their disapproval by imposing a smart fine for private trading.

Early in May the *Endymion* and *Blessing* returned from Bantam with cargoes of pepper on account of the Fourth Joint Stock; and thereupon it was resolved to distribute the bulk of the pepper among the shareholders, each to take to the value of 50 per cent. of his holding and to pay for it at a fixed rate.

It had been part of the scheme of the Assada Adventurers to settle a colony on the island of Pulo Run, in the Bandas, which, though recognized as British by the Anglo-Dutch Accord of 1623,

had ever since been left at the mercy of the Hollanders, who had systematically destroyed the nutmeg-trees in order to discourage its reoccupation by their rivals; and one of the articles of the agreement between those adventurers and the Company had stipulated that the island, when restored to England, should be made over to the new stock. It was also contemplated to revive the claim for damages sustained from the Dutch in past years, and to enlist the aid of the Commonwealth government to this end. The government, however, had other occupations, and nothing was done for some time. Meanwhile on June 21, 1650, we hear of revived hopes of recovering some compensation from the Dutch through the agency of certain private individuals, and early in the following month the adventurers in the now defunct Third Joint Stock were called together to deliberate upon the business, they being considered to be principally interested, inasmuch as the claims upon the Dutch had not formed part of the assets transferred to the Fourth Joint Stock on its formation. A committee of four was appointed to pursue the matter, all present being pledged to secrecy. These negotiations produced no result, and the Company thereupon petitioned Parliament, alleging that the Dutch had during the past twenty years inflicted a loss on them of two millions sterling, and craving redress. On November 14 the petition was referred to the consideration of the Council of State. Nothing more is heard until May, 1651, when the Company presented a fresh memorial, praying that the ambassadors sent to Holland should be instructed to demand satisfaction for the said losses.[1]

At a General Court of Election held at the beginning of July, 1650, the question arose whether the election should be made by the shareholders in the United Joint Stock or by those of the Fourth Joint Stock. The Assada Adventurers had been resolute in their opposition to the old form of government, and had proposed instead a committee of fifteen members of the stock, with a president

[1] From a letter written by Princess Mary of Orange in March, 1651 (*Report of the Historical MSS. Commission on the Heathcote MSS.*, 1899, p. 4), it appears that the expected proceeds of the royal—as distinct from the Company's—claims against the Dutch (see the 1635–39 volume, p. 303) had been assigned by Charles I to the Prince of Orange in part satisfaction of the Princess's dowry, and that later on, with the Prince's assent, an attempt had been made (but in vain) to raise money upon them to relieve the necessities of Charles II.

chosen from among these, either monthly or by rotation; with the result that, in the agreement, the mode of government for the new stock had been left to be determined subsequently by the vote of the adventurers. It was now decided to appoint two sets of Committees, one for each body; and accordingly the United Joint Stock chose thirteen of its members, including Cokayne, Methwold, Massingberd, and Maurice Thomson, while the Fourth Joint Stock re-elected Cokayne as Governor, Methwold as Deputy, Massingberd as Treasurer, and added five new Committees to the existing nineteen.

The Committees of the United Joint Stock set vigorously to work to make plans for the next season's shipping; and on July 19 they provisionally decided to freight three ships for dispatch to Surat, Bantam, and Madras respectively. Two months later the *Eagle* was engaged for a voyage to Surat; and subsequently a frigate named the *Welcome* was hired for one to Assada and Madras, while the *Anne* was re-engaged for a voyage to Bantam. A private vessel, the *Recovery*, was licensed to proceed to Assada, carrying out certain settlers at the Company's expense, with permission for the vessel to proceed afterwards to 'the eastwards' (p. 78).

Early in August, 1650, five ships arrived, viz. the *Eagle* from Surat, and the *Ruth*, *Greyhound*, *Farewell* and *Anne* from Bantam. Thereupon a division of 25 per cent. in pepper was ordered to be made to the adventurers of the Second General Voyage. This was a real dividend, i. e. no payment was to be demanded for the goods. The unfortunate shareholders in the Fourth Joint Stock, on the other hand, were told that each must take, and pay for, another lot of pepper to the value of 50 per cent. of his holding, in order to defray the indebtedness of the stock. A week later, however, this decision was suspended, in order to see what the Dutch intended to do with the large quantity of pepper they had lately received. In the end the pepper seems to have been sold instead. At the beginning of October a further dividend of 12½ per cent. in money was ordered to be made to the adventurers in the Second General Voyage.

Meanwhile the estate in the Indies belonging to the Second General Voyage had, according to orders, been made over to the Fourth Joint Stock, and intimation had been received that the latter was in consequence indebted to the former to the extent of about

43,000*l.*, for which sum bills were drawn from Bantam on the Joint Stock in favour of the Voyage. Later on in the year (December 11) the Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock agreed to purchase also the remainder of the calicoes which the Voyage had in hand in London. The latter was thus able to declare a further dividend of 25 per cent. in money early in 1651. Another division, this time of 15 per cent., was ordered on August 6 of that year, one of 12½ in January, 1652, and a final dividend of 8½ per cent. on January 28, 1653. This gave in all a return of 173*l.* 10*s.* for every 100*l.* invested.

On November 8, 1650, Captain Blackman was engaged to proceed to Surat as President. He was permitted to take his wife and two sons, with the necessary servants, while, as a further concession, his salary of 500*l.* was to commence at his departure from England and to continue until his arrival home, instead of beginning and ending in India, as was the Company's rule. Further, it was resolved to send the *Blessing* to Surat as well as the *Eagle*, both vessels going of course on the account of the United Joint Stock. These ships sailed on April 1, 1651, accompanied by the *Anne* for Bantam.

During his voyage out to Surat, Blackman, in obedience to his instructions, called at the island of Assada, but only to find that the disheartened settlers had abandoned the plantation twelve months before his arrival. Of the proceedings of the earliest body of colonists, sent out in the *Assada Merchant* early in 1649, under the care of Colonel Robert Hunt[1] as Governor, we know very little; but they appear to have established themselves in the first instance, not upon Assada itself, but upon a smaller island in the neighbourhood, which they called Goats Island. Here Hunt and a number of others died; and the survivors, growing desperate, embarked in the *Assada Merchant* and went to the mainland of Madagascar, where the master, the purser, and nine others were enticed ashore and murdered. The rest put to sea, and greatly to their joy espied an English vessel riding near Assada (June 29, 1650). This proved to be the *Bonito*, which, with her consort the *Lioness*, had brought

[1] Among the Thomason Tracts at the British Museum is (E 778) an eight-page pamphlet by Hunt upon the proposed settlement. It gives a glowing account of the island, but is clearly based on hearsay evidence only. The writer more than once compares Assada with Barbadoes, the successful colonization of which was probably a main inducement to many to join in the new venture.

out a fresh body of settlers from England. It was now decided to attempt a plantation upon Assada, a spot being chosen for the purpose at the southern end of the island. The colonists and their stores were landed, with provisions for six months, and Sergeant-Major Hartley was placed in charge; after which the two ships resumed their voyage, leaving behind the *Assada Merchant* and a pinnace for the use of the settlers. The decision to make this further attempt had not been unanimous, and it had been generally agreed that, unless further aid came from England by the end of August, the enterprise should be abandoned. A brief experience soon confirmed the unfavourable impressions already formed. The natives, as was natural, maintained a hostile attitude towards the intruders and cut off any who ventured to straggle into the woods; whilst others of the settlers, ignorant or careless of the precautions necessary in a tropical climate, fell victims to 'the contagion of the place'. So, without waiting for the appointed date, the remainder on August 20, 1650, embarked in their two small vessels and made for Surat, where they arrived on October 5. Most of them were persuaded to enter the service of the Company as seamen, and the rest were sent home.

Meanwhile the *Supply*, with about forty more would-be colonists, had arrived off Assada early in October, 1650, but, failing to find any trace of a settlement, proceeded to the mainland. in the hope of obtaining information from the natives there. The latter proving hostile, a return was made to Assada, the coast of which was again searched in vain for any signs of the colony, and it was then resolved to make for the Comoros to obtain provisions. There the captain was told that the Assada plantation had been abandoned, and that the survivors had gone to 'Martaledge', on the coast of Madagascar, intending afterwards to make for Mozambique. The *Supply* accordingly followed, hoping to transfer her passengers to the *Assada Merchant*; but naturally nothing was to be heard of the latter at 'Martaledge', and after a vain struggle against adverse winds to get to Mozambique, the voyage to Bantam was resumed.

Blackman reached St. Augustine's Bay with the *Eagle* and *Blessing* in the middle of July, 1651. There he learnt the failure of the colony from a letter left by the *Assada Merchant*, which had been specially sent from Surat for that purpose; while another letter

informed him that the *Welcome* had arrived at St. Augustine's in May (some time before the visit of the *Assada Merchant*) and, ignorant of the fate of the plantation, had proceeded to Assada to land the settlers she had brought. Her consort, the *Recovery*, had lost company at sea, but was expected to meet her at that island. Anxious as to the fate of these two vessels and their predecessor the *Supply*, and being moreover desirous of avoiding a breach of contract with the planters on board the *Blessing*, Blackman determined to proceed to Assada with his two ships. The island was reached early in August, and a visit was paid to the Governor, who stoutly denied any knowledge of an English plantation and refused to permit trade without the sanction of his master, 'the King of Assada', whose residence was on the mainland. There being no sign of the vessels of which he was in search, Blackman resumed his voyage and late in September anchored at Swally, where he found the *Recovery* just arrived with her disappointed passengers, most of whom, like their predecessors, joined the Company's service. The *Welcome* meanwhile had made her way to Fort St. George, which she reached in July, 1651; and there she landed the settlers she had on board. Both ships seem to have touched at Assada on their way, but of course found the settlement deserted. Blackman himself was evidently much impressed by the fertility of the island and regretted its somewhat hasty abandonment; but he admitted that it would be necessary to send out six or eight hundred men to secure the settlement against the hostility of the natives, and that this would entail an expenditure which was out of the question. Thus ended an experiment which had been begun with such high hopes, only to result in utter failure.

In June, 1651, the United Joint Stock at last took over from the Fourth Joint Stock the main burden of the administration. Most of the clerical staff were re-engaged by the new body, though others were dismissed, including all the officials at Blackwall Yard, which was about to be sold, if a customer could be found. The earlier stock, however, could not dissolve until it had realized its estate and paid its debts; so on July 2 the adventurers met and re-elected the Governor, Deputy, and Treasurer, and filled up some gaps among the Committees. A fortnight later the shareholders in the United Joint Stock elected fifteen Committees to

manage their affairs, including (as before) the Governor, Deputy, and Treasurer.

In the middle of June, also, the Company were rather disturbed by intelligence imparted in a letter from the well-known traveller, Tavernier (p. 109), that the young King Charles was considering the dispatch of an ambassador to Persia to 'obstruct their trade' (and also obtain money, if possible, from the Shah). Tavernier had been much in Holland about this time, prosecuting certain claims against the Dutch East India Company; and apparently, having picked up this piece of intelligence, he thought it worth his while to communicate it to the English Company, at the same time offering to carry letters for them to India, as he was about to start on a fresh journey overland to that country. It was decided to decline his offer[1]; but instructions were at once dispatched to Surat that, should any such ambassador arrive there, he was at once to be seized and sent home. The embassy did not, in fact, take place until 1653, when Viscount Bellomont was dispatched by way of Smyrna to Persia and India, and took with him from Venice as an attendant Niccolao Manucci, whose well-known narrative is our chief authority for the proceedings of the ambassador. The mission to the Shah proved an utter failure, and Bellomont then proceeded to India in the hope of succeeding better with the Great Mogul; but he died at Hodal in June, 1656, before anything had been effected.

In July, 1651, the *Love*, the *Lioness*, and the *East India Merchant* are mentioned as having returned from the East; while subsequent references show that the *William* and the *Golden Fleece* arrived at the same time. The large stock of pepper thus brought into the Company's warehouses enabled the Fourth Joint Stock in October to offer each shareholder the opportunity of taking out pepper at a shilling per pound to the full extent of his subscription; while a certain Richard Clutterbuck promised to purchase all that should be left.

By this time events were moving rapidly towards a war with Holland. After a fierce struggle the Commonwealth had, by the

[1] Apparently this decision was reconsidered, for a letter from the Gombroon factors (*O.C.* 2270) records the arrival of Tavernier at that place in April, 1652, bringing a letter from the Company addressed to the President and Council at Surat.

sword of Cromwell, beaten down all opposition in the British Islands; and it had now time to look to foreign affairs and to assert its position in the face of a hostile Europe. Thanks to Blake, Prince Rupert's marauding fleet had been dispersed, Portugal had been humbled, and Spain had been induced to recognize the new republic; while the reduction of the royalist garrisons in the Channel Islands and Scilly and the organization of regular convoys had made the main trade routes moderately safe for merchant vessels. France, which had warmly welcomed the exiled royal family and had permitted her subjects to prey unchecked on British shipping, was punished by the issue of letters of marque to privateers, which retaliated with great effect upon the commerce of the French. In Holland, where, owing to the popularity of the Princess of Orange, daughter of the late King Charles, much sympathy was shown for the royalist cause, there was a general feeling against the new English government. The mission of St. John and Strickland, who had been sent to the Hague in the spring of 1651, to treat for an alliance between the two republics, proved an utter failure; while the annoyance caused by the breakdown of the negotiations was accentuated by the ill-treatment the ambassadors had received at the hands of some Royalists at the Hague itself. There seemed to be no further reason why England should study Dutch commercial interests in any way, and the pressure of mercantile opinion, which was now far more powerful in a Parliament closely in touch with the leading merchants than in the times of the monarchy, led to the passing, on October 9, 1651, of the celebrated Navigation Act, which was chiefly aimed at the enormous carrying trade of the Dutch. By its provisions no goods of Asiatic, African, or American origin could be introduced into any part of the British dominions, except in vessels owned by Englishmen or English colonists, and manned by crews of which a majority were of English nationality; while goods of European origin could only be imported either in English ships or in the ships of the countries actually producing the articles. Moreover, salt-fish could only be imported or exported in English vessels—a proviso specially prejudicial to the interests of the Dutch fishermen.[1]

[1] *Acts and Ordinances of the Interregnum*, vol. ii, p. 559. On the whole subject of

Alarmed at the probable consequences of this measure, the States-General in December, 1651, dispatched three ambassadors to London. Their arrival induced the East India Company once again to bring forward their claims against the Dutch for losses received in the East. In the previous September they had invoked the aid of Cromwell in the matter; but the great man had replied rather roughly that 'hee had soe much busines for the publick as hee neither could nor would meddle with any private busines'. Now a petition was presented to the Council of State, and by them referred to the Committee for Trade and Foreign Affairs, who were furnished with a detailed account of the Company's grievances. The Dutch ambassadors, however, were more troubled over the loss resulting to their fellow countrymen from the operations of the English privateers holding letters of reprisal against the French. These were held to cover the seizure of Dutch vessels supposed to have French goods on board; and although the vessels themselves were always released, the insecurity thus created threatened the annihilation of the carrying trade in such goods. For these proceedings the ambassadors could obtain no redress; and the States-General began to make preparations for strengthening the Dutch navy with a view to eventualities. In April, 1652, the ambassadors were informed that the English government were determined to carry out the Navigation Act, to maintain their claim to the North Sea fisheries, and to require an indemnity for the losses suffered in the East Indies and elsewhere; and although a more conciliatory attitude was adopted during the next few weeks, the two navies came into collision in the middle of May over the old question of the striking of foreign flags in British waters, and war broke out at the end of June.

The Company's fleet for 1652 consisted of the *Smyrna Merchant*, bound for Surat, the *East India Merchant* and *Roebuck* for Bantam, and the *Love* for the Coromandel Coast. The *Roebuck* lost sight of England on the first day of the year; the rest sailed later. Although on March 10 the shipping of the treasure was ordered to be postponed, 'in regard of some disturbances which is feared might happen by the Hollanders', they all got safely away from the English coast in March. So confident were the Committees that

Dutch and English relations at this period see Dr. Gardiner's *History of the Commonwealth and Protectorate*.

the differences with the Dutch would be 'fairely composed' that in April they rejected a proposal to insure the shipping expected from the East, notwithstanding the fact that the United Joint Stock then owed 34,000*l.* more than it had means in England to pay. On June 18, however, when war seemed unavoidable, a policy of insurance for 40,000*l.* was ordered to be drawn up, while letters of warning were sent out to the settlements in the East; and three days later a petition was presented to the Council of State, begging for the assistance of some men-of-war for convoying the expected ships through the Channel. The Council thereupon sent orders to Plymouth to dispatch two small vessels to cruise off the Land's End, to warn all incoming ships of their danger from the Dutch and advise them to seek shelter until convoys could be arranged; and a little later the Company supplemented this by arranging for the dispatch of other vessels on a similar errand. Towards the end of July the Council of State called upon the Company to set out some vessels against the Dutch; but reply was made that until ships arrived from the East the Committees were totally unable, from want of means, to do anything of the kind.

The Fourth Joint Stock was still the figurehead of the Company, and even the borrowings of the United Joint Stock were made in the name of the older body. On July 2, 1652, therefore, the members of the latter were called together, to elect a Governor, Deputy, Treasurer and Committees, in accordance with the charter. Cokayne, Methwold, and Massingberd were re-appointed to the first three posts, and six new Committees were nominated. At the same time, as the amount of business was likely to be small, it was intimated that every one would be expected to serve without remuneration. A month later the adventurers in the United Joint Stock re-elected thirteen members of the old Committee, and added two fresh ones to fill the vacancies.

In August news was received that the *Eagle* and *Aleppo Merchant*[1] were safe in Plymouth Harbour; and a few weeks later they arrived in the Thames, together with the *Anne* and the *Welcome.*

[1] Her commander, John Millet, is commemorated by a tablet in the south aisle of St. Bartholomew the Great, Smithfield. On this it is stated that:

The Turkey and the Indian trade
Advantage by his dangers made.

In the *Eagle* Thomas Merry returned, having handed over the post of President at Surat to Captain Blackman in the preceding January. Merry seems to have been ambitious of civic honours, for in December, 1652, he was elected Alderman of Portsoken Ward; but three months later he obtained his discharge, on a fine of 500*l.* (information from the Rev. A. B. Beaven). He appears to have afterwards settled at Friern Barnet; but he did not long survive his return from India, for he died sometime in January, 1655.

On November 17, 1652, the news that an interloping ship, the *Dove*, was being prepared for dispatch to India induced the Company to petition the Council of State to forbid the voyage. In reply they were advised to come to some settlement with the owners of the vessel; and consequently it was agreed that the Company should take over the venture and freight the ship for Surat. With her, on March 14, 1653, went the *Welcome*, bound for the same port. It had been intended that the *Eagle* should also be sent to the East; but the Commonwealth fleet needed every sailor that could be found and the press-gangs were particularly active. The result was that, although a protection order was obtained on April 8 for the men already on board—the plea being that the vessel was being dispatched to fetch saltpetre for the State—it was found impossible to procure the additional fifty needed. A petition was presented to the Council of State, asking that these should be supplied from the fleet; but the request was naturally refused, and thereupon it was resolved to postpone the dispatch of the ship until the autumn. In the meantime she was hired by the Admiralty and took her share of knocks and losses, with the result that in February, 1654, her owners declared that it would cost 1,000*l.* to make good the damages (*Cal. Dom. S. P.*, 1653–54, p. 581).

On March 2, 1653, there is an ominous mention in the Minutes that Methwold, the Deputy Governor, 'lyeth very weake', and on the 9th he is referred to as 'deceased'. From other sources we learn that he died on March 5 at his residence, Hale House[1],

[1] Afterwards known as Cromwell House, from a tradition (apparently baseless) that the Protector resided in it for a time. It stood on the north side of the present Cromwell Road, but was demolished about 1890. Some almshouses founded by Methwold in the same neighbourhood were removed in 1865, on the construction of the Underground Railway.

Brompton, and was buried five days later in Kensington Church. The loss to the Company was severe. During his twenty-three years in India, Methwold had proved himself one of the ablest of its servants, and his agreement with the Portuguese Viceroy in 1635 is a landmark in the early history of the British in that country; while since his return his sagacity and strength of character had been of the greatest value in very difficult circumstances.

Methwold's place as Deputy-Governor was filled on July 6 by the election of Alderman Andrew Riccard; and at the same meeting Cokayne was, in spite of his entreaties, again elected Governor and Massingberd Treasurer. On the same day a general court of the adventurers in the Third Joint Stock was held, at which a strong committee was appointed to follow up the attempt to obtain satisfaction from the Hollanders for the losses sustained by the Company. The members of the committee were to pay all expenses, on promise of being refunded double the amount, if successful, besides a commission on whatever should be recovered. The war was going steadily in favour of England, and there seemed to be a good prospect of the Dutch being forced to submit to the demands that had been made upon them; but the immediate cause of the appointment of the committee was doubtless the arrival in England of four Dutch commissioners, who had come over to learn on what terms peace could be procured. These informal negotiations continued all the rest of the year; and it was in the course of them that the astounding suggestion was made to the commissioners—with, it is said, Cromwell's approval—that, in return for a free hand in America (Brazil excepted) the English should abandon all Asia to the Dutch, who were to compensate the East India Company for its loss of the trade (Gardiner's *History*, vol. iii, p. 49).

Meanwhile, in the East the Company was suffering severe losses at the hands of the Dutch. The latter could not attack the English factories, for fear of offending the monarchs in whose dominions these were situated; but they diligently searched the high seas and captured English vessels wherever they could find them. In the middle of February, 1653, the *Roebuck* and *Lanneret*, on their way from Gombroon to Surat, encountered three Dutch

ships and were taken after a slight resistance. A little later the *Blessing* shared the same fate, while the *Supply* was driven ashore, where she yielded on composition. On July 11 the pinnace *Dove*, returning from Macassar to Bantam, fell into the hands of the Hollanders. At the beginning of the next year the *Endeavour*, which had taken refuge under the guns of the Persian castle at Ormus, was rescued by the *Falcon*, *Welcome*, and *Dove* (not the vessel just mentioned), which had been sent from Surat for that purpose. On their way back, however, they were attacked off Lārībandar by five Dutch ships, with the result that the *Falcon* was captured and the *Endeavour* was sunk. The other two made good their escape. A lively description of the fight is given by Tavernier, who was on board one of the Dutch vessels (Ball's edition, vol. i, p. 312).

Early in July, 1653, news came that the *Smyrna Merchant* from Surat had reached Falmouth in safety, though not without a brush off the Lizard with two Dutch privateers; and a month later she was brought into the Thames. As a result a first division of 10*s*. per cent. in money to the members of the United Joint Stock was ordered on September 21. Two more ships returning from the East—the *East India Merchant* and the *Love*—got safely into Plymouth at the end of July and August respectively; and after some delay they also were brought round to the Thames under convoy.

On August 5 the United Joint Stock reappointed its committee of management. A resolution passed in February, 1650, to the effect that no more shipping should be sent out after Midsummer, 1653, was next considered. It was pointed out that, as the Fourth Joint Stock was merely waiting to realize its estate and wind up, the United Joint Stock was in effect the East India Company and the duty of continuing the trade devolved upon its shareholders. A question was raised, however, as to the exact financial position of the venture; and as this could not be accurately known until the cargoes just received were examined, the consideration of the matter was postponed.

A little later it was decided to open a subscription to fit out privateers against the Dutch in the East, and for this purpose the Council of State was asked to lend five or six frigates. As nothing

more is heard of the matter, it may be concluded that the project proved a failure.

In September, 1653, letters were sent to Persia, directing that, as the sea route was now so dangerous, owing to the war, a quantity of raw silk should be purchased and sent overland to Aleppo and Smyrna, whence it was to be forwarded in the Levant Company's ships (pp. 287, 302); nothing, however, came of this.

The death of John Massingberd in November, 1653, left the post of Treasurer vacant. The Committees of the Fourth Joint Stock decided that it was unnecessary to appoint a successor, 'because this stocke hath noe more trade', and resolved to leave the duties in the hands of a cashier, under the superintendence of some of the Committees of the United Joint Stock. The latter Stock on its part appointed a committee of three, including the Deputy Governor, to supervise the Treasury, the work of which was to be done by the cashier, Michael Dunckin, with the aid of a clerk. Thus the post of Treasurer was put into commission.

A division of 25 per cent. in pepper to the adventurers in the United Joint Stock was decided upon at a meeting held on December 9, 1653. It was also resolved to divide the cardamoms and benzoin as far as they would go; but the value of this dividend is not stated. On March 8, 1654, a further dividend of 16¼ per cent.—this time in money—was ordered to be made. Of a division on the Fourth Joint Stock there was as yet no prospect, and in fact none had been made by the end of 1654. As a result the shares were fetching only 20 (p. 285) or 30 (p. 354) per cent. of their nominal value.

The only ship sent to India by the Company for this season was the *Eagle*, with a stock of about 6,000*l.* This seems to have been due, partly to the fact that the adventurers had not yet definitely sanctioned the extension of the limit fixed for the operations of the United Joint Stock, and partly to fear of the Dutch. This partial abandonment of the trade emboldened certain private individuals to send a small vessel, the *Alum*, on their own account to Balasore. Maurice Thomson proposed to dispatch another to the Coast, though this intention was afterwards abandoned, and the Company (February 10) decided to send one thither itself. The *Katherine* was accordingly freighted for this purpose; but the

owners raised many difficulties as to her proceeding on the voyage, and it was not until May 16, 1654, that these were got over and the vessel sailed.

In April, 1654, the hostilities with Holland were terminated by the signature of a treaty of peace. Each State agreed to expel the enemies or rebels of the other—a clause aimed chiefly at the Royalists who were intriguing against the Commonwealth from the shelter of Dutch cities. The Dutch admitted the English claim to a salute to the flag in British waters, and undertook to do justice on those responsible for the Amboyna tragedy. The English and Dutch claims for compensation for losses suffered in the Eastern seas and elsewhere previous to the outbreak of the war were referred to arbitrators selected by the two nations, with a proviso that, if these failed to agree within three months, the decision was to be left to the Protestant Cantons of Switzerland.[1]

The Company lost no time in seeking directions from Cromwell (now the Lord Protector) as to the course to be taken regarding the choice of arbitrators on the English side; and on May 11 four names were submitted to and approved by His Highness, two of them being merchants (William Thompson and Thomas Kendall) and two lawyers (Dr. John Exton[2] and William Turner). Soon after, the four Dutch commissioners arrived in London and the negotiations were commenced. The English Company presented a claim demanding the restitution of the islands of Pulo Run and Lantore, in the Bandas, besides damages amounting to 2,695,990*l.* 15*s.*, to say nothing of interest which, it was hinted, would largely increase the liability. As a further move, a claim was preferred to the Cape of Good Hope, at which the Dutch had recently established a settlement; and satisfaction was also asked for the capture of the four ships in the Persian Gulf, though admittedly this claim was barred by the terms of the treaty. With regard to the details of the statement, it may be remarked that a large proportion of the sum claimed was for losses alleged to have been sustained by the

[1] The original treaty is now in the Public Record Office (*S.P.F. Treaties*, 300), having been purchased from a private collection in 1766. The text is printed (in Latin) in Dumont's *Corps Universel Diplomatique* (vol. vi, part ii, p. 74), while an English version will be found at p. 67 of vol. iii of a *Collection of Treaties* published in 1732 (British Museum, 594. b. 7).

[2] Judge of the Court of Admiralty.

non-surrender of the two islands, of which Pulo Run undoubtedly belonged to the English, though they had made no serious attempt to take it over, while to Lantore their pretensions were more doubtful. Of the other items, 450,000*l.* was demanded as the English share of the Dutch profits in the other spice islands, and to this it was no doubt answered that the claim was made under a treaty which the English themselves had failed to carry out: 600,000*l.* was set down as damages caused to English trade by the Dutch making war on the King of Bantam—which they had surely a right to do without considering the interests of neutral parties: while the claims of 120,000*l.* on account of the non-payment by the Hollanders of customs at Gombroon, and of 77,200*l.* for money alleged to have been lost through the Dutch protecting certain junks at Surat in 1624, were equally flimsy. The Dutch, not to be outdone, produced claims amounting to 2,919,861*l.* 3*s.* 6*d.*, most of which had quite as slight a foundation.[1] The cost of the blockade of Bantam and the consequent loss of trade accounted for half of the amount claimed; while the bulk of the rest was for expenses alleged to have been incurred owing to the non-fulfilment by the English of their obligations under the Treaty of Defence. In their award, which was made on August 30, 1654, the Commissioners wisely abstained from giving any reasons for their decision, though they were probably influenced by the fact that some years previously the English had been willing to accept 700,000 guilders in settlement of their claims, while the Dutch were prepared to waive their own demands and pay 500,000 guilders.[2] The Dutch Company was now ordered to pay to its English rival in full satisfaction the sum of 85,000*l.* in two equal instalments by the end of January and March, 1655, respectively, and 3,615*l.* to the representatives of those who had suffered at Amboyna: Pulo Run was to be restored to the English in its present condition, after the Dutch had removed their own stores, etc.: and no claim was to be made in future upon the Dutch for customs at Gombroon. Both sides seem to have been satisfied with the result: the English because

[1] They are set out in full in the Commissioners' award: see Dumont, *ut supra*, p. 88, and *Collection of Treaties*, vol. iii, p. 119.

[2] See the 1640–43 volume, p. xviii. On pp. 198, 203 of the present volume the sum which the English Company agreed to accept in 1640 is given as 80,000*l.*

they had obtained substantial compensation after having despaired of recovering anything: the Dutch because a troublesome dispute had at last been settled (Thurloe's *State Papers*, vol. ii, p. 592).

In the meantime, on May 10, 1654, a general meeting had been held to consider the best means of carrying on the trade. Considerable diversity of opinion was manifested, some favouring the formation of another Joint Stock, while others advocated the organization of the trade on the lines of the Turkey Company, in which the members traded separately under the general supervision of the directorate and its officials. In the end, a large committee was appointed to consider the matter. At the same time sanction was given to the dispatch of the *East India Merchant* to Bantam, mainly to fetch home the goods awaiting shipment there. An entry under June 2 seems to show that Maurice Thomson was then concerned in sending out a vessel named the *Jonathan* to Bantam independently of the Company.

In the middle of June the Company lost its Secretary, Richard Swinglehurst, who had held the post since Christmas, 1641. Both Stocks refused to appoint a successor for the present; but John Stanyan, who had been employed by Swinglehurst as his assistant, was taken into the Company's service and directed to discharge the current duties of the office. Three months later, the death of Valentine Markham left the post of Auditor vacant; whereupon John Pauls, Markham's son-in-law, was appointed.

Another general court was held on June 8, when it was announced that the committee appointed to consider the question had come to the conclusion that the trade could best be carried on by the formation of a new Joint Stock; and in this opinion the members present concurred. A petition was accordingly presented to Cromwell towards the end of August, praying him to confirm the Company's charter and to forbid the dispatch of interloping vessels; and another to the same effect was submitted in the following October. Evidently, however, there was an influential section, headed by Maurice Thomson, that advocated a total change of system; and these found powerful support outside. During the rest of the year we find the two parties arguing the matter between them and laying their schemes before the Protector and his Council. Cokayne and his adherents wished to

follow the practice, which had existed since the foundation of the Company, of trading as a Joint Stock and leaving the management of everything to a central body in London and its servants in the East. The Thomson party, on the other hand, contended that this system had proved a failure and that the time had come for allowing each member of the Company to trade for himself, employing his own ships and factors, the functions of the Company being confined to an impartial supervision of its members and of the necessary officials in the East. Both parties laid their contentions before the Protector in Council and the pros and cons were diligently argued. It was the old controversy as to the relative advantages of the joint stock and the 'regulated' systems of foreign trade, and the arguments ran mostly on familiar lines. It may be noted, however, that both sides assumed that in future more support and protection might be expected from the Government. One document submitted on behalf of the advocates of a joint trade (p. 335) proposed that in future the Company's Presidents should be 'qualified with the authoritye and style of a publicke person and reside in those parts as an Agent from His Highness on behalfe of the nation'; while Thomson's proposals included the acquisition of 'a nationall interest in some towne in India, to make the scale of trade for those parts'. Another paper (p. 337) on the same side is remarkable for suggesting that the trade might be farmed out by the State in return for a payment of 200,000*l.* a year. In these proposals we see the influence of the Protector's vigorous foreign policy, and the hopes it inspired in the breasts of English merchants. Cromwell himself, it seems, viewed with favour the proposed acquisition of 'a nationall interest' in India, for the suggestion was made that for this purpose the cession of Bassein and Bombay, on the coast of India, and Mozambique, on the coast of Africa, might be obtained from the Portuguese. Current rumour certainly ascribed to the Protector a leaning towards the views of Thomson and his associates, for a letter in Thurloe's *State Papers* (vol. iii, p. 80) dated early in January, 1655, declares that the merchants of Amsterdam were greatly disturbed by news from London that it was Cromwell's intention to dissolve the present East India Company and declare the trade free and open. The Protector, however, was much too busy at this time to make up his mind on

such a momentous question. After long vacillation between an alliance with France or Spain, he had at last decided to attack the latter power; and in December Penn and Venables sailed with a strong fleet for the West Indies. At home he was confronted with a host of difficulties. A new Parliament had met in September, but had soon shown a disposition to question his authority and to object to his control of the army, the strength of which it also sought to reduce; and meanwhile Royalist intrigues and plots continued incessantly. Small wonder, therefore, that the Protector left alone the question of trade with the East Indies, while he grappled with the more urgent problems that beset him.

Meanwhile the trade lay practically open, for the resolution passed in January, 1650, by the now discredited Long Parliament was no longer a deterrent. Both the Fourth Joint Stock and the United Joint Stock were practically at the end of their resources; while there was no prospect of any fresh Stock being started until the Protector should come to a decision. Some private adventurers thereupon determined to send out ships on their own account and, as they mostly professed an intention of bringing back saltpetre for the use of the State, they had no difficulty in obtaining permission to ship out foreign silver. In a memorial presented by Thomson on December 5 mention is made of no less than fourteen vessels having been prepared for dispatch to the East by himself and his associates.

The uncertainty of the situation did not prevent the United Joint Stock from attempting to make what they could out of it. Towards the end of September the Committees resolved to dispatch a vessel to the Coromandel Coast under a couple of supercargoes, who were to buy piece-goods there, carry them to Macassar for sale, and lade cloves at that port for the return voyage. The *Three Brothers* was freighted for the purpose and placed under the charge of William Curtis and John Chambers. Further, in December it was decided to send an expedition to take over Pulo Run from the Dutch and plant and fortify it. By the agreement made in 1649 the island had been recognized as the property of the United Joint Stock, and doubtless the Committees thought that it would be a valuable asset, whatever might be the future of the trade.

Besides the agreement with Holland, a treaty was in 1654 concluded with Portugal.[1] The negotiations had lasted a long time and, although the preliminaries were agreed to in April, 1653, it was not until July 10, 1654, that the Portuguese ambassador affixed his signature. Even then, his sovereign delayed the ratification until May, 1656, when the presence of Blake's fleet in Portuguese waters rendered a favourable decision advisable. By this instrument the right of English merchants to trade freely with the Portuguese possessions in the East was at last formally conceded.

A few miscellaneous topics remain to be noticed. In the first volume of the present series the story was related of the bargain by which in 1640 King Charles, being in urgent need of money for his campaign against the Scots, bought up on credit the Company's stock of pepper and then disposed of it for cash. Bonds for the prompt payment of the instalments of the purchase-money were given by Lord Cottington and the then Farmers of the Customs; but first the necessities of the Exchequer and then the outbreak of the Civil War prevented the finding of the necessary cash; and the only recovery made by the Company during the first few years was a sum of about 13,000*l.*, which they kept back from the customs payable to the royal treasury. This left a debt of over 50,000*l.*—a serious amount for the Company to lose. Yet it was not easy to see how to recover anything, for Lord Cottington's estates had been confiscated and put to other uses[2]; while the ex-Farmers of the Customs, though they included such wealthy men as Sir Paul Pindar, Sir Nicholas Crispe, Sir Job Harby, Sir John Jacob, and Sir John Nulls, were practically bankrupt, unless they could induce Parliament to accept liability for the large sums they had laid out in the service of the King. In 1649, as we have seen, a sum of 4,000*l.* was extracted from Lord Dirletoun, another of the securities; but this was all that had been yet recovered. Nothing practical was effected in 1650 and 1651, apparently because the negotiations

[1] Dumont, *ut supra*, p. 82; *Collection of Treaties*, vol. iii, p. 97.

[2] An ordinance of October 8, 1645, included them among other estates on which a charge of 6,000*l.* annually was leviable towards the payment of an allowance of 8,000*l.* to the Prince Elector (*Acts and Ordinances of the Interregnum*, vol. i, p. 784); while in 1649 the 2,000*l.* a year settled by Parliament on John Bradshaw, President of the Council of State, was also charged upon Cottington's estates (*Calendar of Committee for Compounding*, part i, p. 146).

between the Government and the ex-Farmers were still unconcluded. On April 7, 1652, the latter assured the Company that they were in hopes of obtaining an order for the sale of three forests belonging to the late King, in order to discharge their liabilities; whereupon the matter was once more allowed to stand over. At the beginning of September, as nothing had been effected in this business, orders were given to take legal action against two of the guarantors and the widow of a third, also to threaten Harby and Nulls with bankruptcy proceedings. This brought fresh assurances that progress was really being made towards a settlement of the debt due to the ex-Farmers from the Government, and so the bankruptcy proceedings were stayed.

On December 8 a new proposal was made. Sir Nicholas Crispe and his colleagues were endeavouring to procure an Act of Parliament whereby certain of the late King's lands were to be made over to them at a cheap rate, provided they could furnish the Government with a large cash advance as well, equivalent to the amount of the debt to be discharged.[1] It was suggested, therefore, that the Company should undertake to pay a sum equal to about one-fourth of the debt, on the understanding that they would then receive payment in land for both debt and cash. On these terms the Company agreed to offer 25,000*l.*, stipulating, however, that the matter must be settled by the following Lady Day. The date passed without anything having been effected, and so the Committees gave instructions that the debtors should be 'followed with a statute of bankrupt'. One of them—Sir John Nulls—died on June 29, and three others (Jacob, Harby, and Crispe) on the same day made an offer of 6*s.* 8*d.* in the pound on their several shares of the debt, computing these at 4,000*l.* each, at the same time promising to continue their endeavours to induce the State to assign land enough to enable them to clear off the rest of the debt. This proposal was refused; but in August an agreement was concluded between the ex-Farmers on the one hand and the Company and various creditors on the other, under which it would seem (pp. 269, 278), the Company's claim was to be settled by the payment of one-third in cash and the transfer of land (when obtained) to the

[1] This method—known as 'doubling'—was much resorted to in Commonwealth finance (see Gardiner's *History*, vol. i, p. 85, vol. ii, p. 201).

value of the remainder. However, we hear no more till September 28, when Jacob, Harby, and Crispe declared that they had at last obtained the consent of Parliament to the desired bargain regarding the crown lands, whereupon a committee was appointed to co-operate.

The Act for selling the late King's lands passed on November 22. It appointed commissioners to take over certain royal forests, etc., and to survey and sell them as speedily as possible. On the security of the expected proceeds a loan of 400,000*l.* was to be raised for the expenses of the navy; and any person who was already a creditor of the Government and was now willing to contribute towards this loan a further sum of money equal to his existing debt, was to be given a receipt for the full amount of his 'doubled' claim. This receipt could then either be used in payment for any part of the royal lands he had purchased, or be assigned to some other purchaser for the same purpose. The great debt due to the ex-Farmers of the Customs, amounting to 276,146*l.*, was specially mentioned in the Act, and by its provisions they were allowed until January 1, 1654, to raise 100,000*l.* of the additional sum payable, another month for the second instalment (of a like amount), and then three months for the balance. Crispe and his colleagues had now a gigantic task before them; but they seem to have been hopeful of raising the money, with the aid of their creditors, who would probably see in this proposal their sole chance of recovering what was due to them. On December 10, 1653, Jacob, Harby, and Crispe attended a general court of the adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock and urged that the Company should renew its previous offer to advance 25,000*l.* towards the required amount. This request was refused, on the ground that to enter into such an arrangement would postpone the winding-up of the Stock; and moreover, they were frankly told that the Company knew not where or how to raise so large a sum. It was agreed, however, that the debt should be split up among the several adventurers, who could then do what they thought fit about 'doubling' their shares. Any who decided to do so might leave their money with three of the Committees, who would retain it until the first payment was due. However, the ex-Farmers failed to obtain the necessary 100,000*l.* for this purpose, and so the money was returned

to the subscribers. On January 13, 1654, Jacob, Harby, and Crispe petitioned the Council of State to be released from the limitations as to dates of payment and to be allowed the benefits of the Act on such money as they could raise; but the Council passed a resolution that the bargain must be regarded as at an end, and the forest lands were to be discharged from any liability on this account (*Cal. S. P. Dom.*, 1653–54, p. 357). At the same time some annoyance was evidently felt by the Council at the backwardness of the Company, for on January 25 the Committees, learning that 'the State doth resent it as an ill omen that the mony was not paid in which was brought by severall adventurers for doubling about the debt due from the late Farmours of the Customes', resolved to prepare a memorandum for the Secretary of State, showing 'why the adventurers did call for their mony backe againe'. No further progress was made in the matter during the rest of the year.

The sweeping sequestrations of the estates of Royalists had included the property of Lord Craven, the landlord of the Company, and on February 18, 1651, they were ordered to pay no more rent to His Lordship. Thereupon it was resolved to apply for a lease of the house from the State. Negotiations continued for some time, and a promise was received that no rent should be required from the Company until after September 3. In December the Committee of Sequestrations demanded the six months' rent, and this was ordered to be paid; while on January 16, 1652, negotiations were re-opened for granting the Company a lease of the premises from the State. Towards the end of February a preliminary agreement was made for this purpose, the rent to be 140*l.* per annum and the lease to be for seven years; and on March 19 the lease was read and the counterpart was ordered to be sealed. On August 4 the Parliament, in sore straits for money to carry on the Dutch War, ordered the sale of the estates of twenty-six Royalist delinquents, Lord Craven among the number; and thereupon a suggestion was made that the Company should buy its premises with the trust fund of the Poplar Almshouse, the intention being, presumably, that the rent should take the place of the interest allowed on that capital. This proposal, however, was negatived in the interests of the Almshouse, it being thought more profitable to invest the money

in land. The next move (October 8), was to request Methwold and Moyer to purchase the house in their own names and give the Company the refusal of the bargain; this they agreed to do, but for some reason or other the scheme was not carried out. On March 23, 1653, the East India House was sold by the State to Edward Tooke; while on the next day John Pasford bought the little house in Lime Street (at the back of the large one), which was also occupied by the Company. The only notice taken by the latter was to order that the rent should be paid to the new owners.

During the period covered by the present volume the Company leased out its dockyard at Blackwall. It had now become the settled policy of the Company to freight ships instead of building and repairing them, and as far back as April, 1645, it had been proposed to sell the yard, thus ridding the Company of a 'mighty charge'. Its connexion with the property had commenced on January 30, 1621, when William Burrell assigned to three feoffees named by the Company the remainder of a 500 years' lease (dating from 1587) which he held from the Wentworth family, to whom the manor of Stepney belonged. The rent was nominal—only half a crown per annum.[1] In March, 1629, the Company desired to enfranchise the ground, but the Earl of Cleveland, the then representative of the Wentworth family, refused to agree. Towards the end of 1632 the last of the three feoffees died, and in the following May six fresh ones were nominated by the Company and duly admitted, but a lawsuit ensued over the amount of fine leviable, as the Earl demanded 3,000*l.* The case was settled in 1635 (*Court Minutes*, 1635–39, p. 79), the fine being fixed at 500*l.*, the six lives changed to one young one (Mr. William Garway), and an agreement made that 'upon any alienation' only three feoffees were to be named. Eight years later, the Earl having become involved in debt, an offer was made to sell to the Company part of the ground and to make the fine certain; but the price asked was thought too high and the matter dropped. In 1650 Lady Frances Weld, to whom the Earl had given a mortgage, was in possession of the Stepney property (*Calendar of Proceedings of the Committee for Compounding*,

[1] These particulars are taken from a privately printed work entitled *The Chronicles of Blackwall Yard*, of which only Part i was issued. The Court Minutes for the period are missing.

part iii, p. 2157); and as it was thought that a higher price might be got for the dock and buildings if extra lives were added in the lease, negotiations were opened with her, resulting in four fresh names being inserted, at a cost of 330*l.* (September 17, 1651). The Committees of the Fourth Joint Stock now set to work in earnest to dispose of the dockyard. On November 19, the price was fixed at 6,000*l.*; but this sum could not be obtained, and on December 10 it was resolved to accept an offer of 5,600*l.* from Benjamin Worsley. This individual, however, was in no hurry to complete the bargain, and on March 10, 1652, he offered as an alternative to take the property on a twenty-two years' lease at a rental of 320*l.* and a fine of 600*l.*; failing this, he desired to be released from his agreement, as one who had promised to share with him in the matter was unable to keep his engagement. Hereupon the Company decided to cancel the bargain and look out for another customer. This was found to be a difficult matter, and on September 22 it was resolved to sell the property by auction, if necessary. A little later overtures were received by the Company from the Victuallers of the Navy, who had been allowed to make use of the slaughterhouse, etc., but the offer, which was to lease the premises at 350*l.* per annum, was rejected as insufficient. Finally, on December 3, 1652, the Committees in charge of the business reported that they had let the greater part of the Yard and docks to Henry Johnson, a well-known shipwright, at 200*l.*[1] per annum for 21 years from Christmas, the date of the contract being November 25. The slaughterhouse and other premises were still in the possession of the Navy Victuallers on April 6, 1653, when it was decided to demand from them 125*l.* as half a year's rent. In September the Council of State directed the Admiralty Committee to report whether the dock and yard would be suitable for the navy and, if so, what price would be demanded for them; and on October 21 reference is made to a proposal that the State should hire part of the Yard. Apparently this resulted in some of the storehouses being let to the State at 50*l.* per annum (p. 307).

The volume contains several allusions to the Company's almshouse at Poplar, among them the admission to that charity, in

[1] On p. 307, however, Johnson's rent is stated at 188*l.* Later on (October 4, 1654) he was permitted to sublet certain warehouses.

July, 1651, of George Forbes, 'the onely surviving wittnes' of the Amboyna Massacre. On October 21, 1653, a woman who had lost two husbands in the Company's service was added to the little band of almsmen, but with a proviso that this was to be 'noe president for women for the future'. At the beginning of April, 1652, the inhabitants of the neighbourhood petitioned for assistance towards the building of a chapel close to the Almshouse. The site had already been granted by the Company, together with a quantity of stones for the building, in May, 1642 (*Court Minutes*, 1640–43, pp. 251, 252); and it was now agreed, on condition that a place should be reserved for the almsmen 'to sitt in constantly to heare God's word preached', to contribute 200*l.* out of the Almshouse funds, half to be paid when the walls were up and the rest when the roof was on. The first of these two payments was made in June. On February 4, 1653, a further petition from the inhabitants of Poplar resulted in a donation of 50*l.* from the residuum of the Second General Voyage; and two months later one of the Company's servants, Richard Davidge, requested that 20*l.* should be given to the fund out of the money due to him for arrears of wages. A further sum of 50*l.* out of a fine imposed upon the estate of a deceased servant was, at the suggestion of Maurice Thomson[1], contributed at the end of September. The building seems to have been completed during 1654.

Among minor points of interest may be classed the references to the pay, etc., of the porters employed in the Company's work (pp. 43, 54, 190, 258): the demand of the clothdrawers for higher fees (p. 52): the complaint on p. 282 of the slackness of the Customs officials: and the action of Lord Mayor Fowke in resuming the office of City Garbler, which had hitherto been performed by a deputy (p. 207). Fowke's longstanding claims against the Company occupy a considerable space in this volume and were still unsettled at its close. Finally we may note a curious incident which is mentioned in the Minutes for February, 1650. An individual named John Chettwin, who was to go in the *Bonito* to

[1] Thomson took a special interest in the project, and 'at the preaching of the first sermon . . . condescended to go into the clerk's desk and there named and set the first psalm that was sung in this chapel' (Strype's *Stow*, vol. ii, appx., p. 102). He was living at this time in Worcester House, on Mile End Green.

Assada as a planter, was found to have 'attributed to himselfe the name of Jesus Christ' and to have so signed his name to his indenture. The scandalized Committees were inclined to bring the matter to the notice of the Council of State; but after a brief examination, finding him more or less disordered in his intellect, they were content to hand over the offender to the Recorder of London for punishment. What happened in consequence is not mentioned.

As in the case of the previous volumes, the index is the work of Miss Sainsbury, who has also read the proofs of the entire work. It may be well to repeat that, in accordance with the general plan of the series, the names of persons and places are spelt as in the manuscript and no attempt has been made (except in the index) to reduce them to uniformity.

COURT MINUTES, ETC.

OF THE

EAST INDIA COMPANY, 1650–1654

The Company's Black Book, 1624–1655 (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xxix).

A record of the 'errors and misdemeanors' of the Company's servants. The entries for 1650–54 occupy ff. 37–51. The persons mentioned are: Matthew Andrews, Henry Barrett, Thomas Best, [William] Blake, [Gabriel] Boughton, James Bridgeman, John Burnell, Richard Davidge, Robert Doughty, Daniel Elder, Henry Greenhill, Francis Hamersly, — James, Edward Knipe, John Lambton, [John] Lewis, [William] Lovell, Thomas Merry, — Mosse, Thomas Owen, Thomas Penniston, — Pitts, — Porter, Frederick Skynner, Edward Steevens, John Swinnerton, [Paul] Waldegrave, and Thomas Winter. (26¼ *pp.*)

List of Piece-Goods, etc., sold and delivered, January, 1650, to August, 1652 (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. vi, pp. 79–99).

Giving the quantities and prices of the goods and the names of the purchasers. (20¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees with the Committees for the Second General Voyage, January 2, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 450).[1]

Lead to be provided for the Coast. Richard Clutterbuck allowed for damaged saltpetre. Lead and cloth to the value of about 1,000*l.* to be shipped in the *Lioness*, with 4,000*l.* in silver and gold, she to carry a crew of sixty, and also forty passengers for Assada. The

[1] Entered also in vol. xxii (p. 132).

Bonito to carry forty-five men, besides twenty passengers for Assada, and lead and coin to the value of 10,000*l.* Thirty of the said passengers, being master planters, are to pay 10*l.* a head for their diet and passage, and 4*l.* per ton freight for any goods they take with them; the other thirty to go as the Company's servants. Having regard to the planters who are to go in the *Bonito*, the Husband is to victual that ship for twenty men extra for six months. The said vessels to go to Gravesend next week, with the two ships designed for Bantam. The wife of Benjamin Robinson, a factor at Masulipatam, to be paid 10*l.* quarterly out of her husband's wages. Mr. Ivy to be paid 1,009*l.* 13*s.* 9*d.*, due upon his account. A list of the Company's debtors is read, and Spiller directed to sue those whose debts have been long outstanding. (1¼ *pp.*)

A General Court of Freemen and Adventurers, with Others, January 2, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 451).

The Governor reminds those present of the court held last August[1] to consult as to the best way to carry on the trade, when eighteen Committees were chosen to consider this matter, who, after several meetings, declared that a five years' Voyage would be best, and agreed upon a valuation of the houses, shipping, fort, customs, etc., belonging to the Joint Stock in India, which valuation was approved by a general court held last September.[2] The Governor opines that at that time a considerable amount might have been subscribed, had not an Act been discovered in which some gentlemen desired liberty from Parliament to plant upon Assada, with many other privileges, which if obtained might prejudice the Company; hereupon the Company addressed the Council of State against these desired privileges, and the Council, after hearing the Company and the intending Assada adventurers, ordered them to meet and treat together; this they did, and after some debate and argument 'the difference is now brought to a period and both partyes are fully agreed.' The Council of State was further petitioned for privileges and immunities, and it directed the Company to draw up such an Act 'as wee desired'. This was done, with the advice of counsel, and presented to the Council of State, and by them referred to a committee, consisting of the Lord

[1] See the previous volume, p. 341. [2] *Ibid.*, p. 356.

President and two Lords Commissioners of the Great Seal, before whom some of the Company appeared last Saturday; and to-day the Council of State have declared their opinion in favour of the Company to Parliament, who will either consider the Act themselves or leave it to the Council to perfect. The Governor further announces that four ships have been freighted for Bantam, two on account of the Joint Stock and two on account of the Voyage: that stock to the value of 1,000*l.* is to be sent in each, and anything remaining in India after the said four ships are laden for England is to be turned over to the new Voyage at 5*s.* 6*d.* the rial. Four ships have also been freighted for the new Voyage, two for the Coast, and two for Surat, money having been provided so that the ships for the Coast may be soon dispeeded; and letters have been sent to Surat, directing that 20,000*l.* be taken up at interest to buy goods cheap in the time of the rains to relade the ships. The minutes of the court of the 15th August and of the 27th and 28th September last, with the Articles of Agreement between the Company and the Assada merchants, are read, and also the preamble of the new stock (to which 30,200*l.* has already been subscribed). The preamble is generally approved; and the Governor declaring that all who are willing may underwrite, many do so. Resolved that no account under 100*l.* be allowed in the books, and that the book of subscription shall remain open in the counting-house for all who please to underwrite therein. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees with the Committees for the Second General Voyage, January 4, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 453).[1]

Wine to be provided for the *Bonito*, and cloths for the Coast. Certain Committees are desired to consider the abilities of those who petition to be employed as factors for India, and as purser and steward for the *Bonito*. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, January 5, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 454).

An order of the Committee of the Navy is read, requiring all who have any informations depending against them in the Exchequer

[1] Entered also in vol. xxii (p. 134).

for buying or selling ungarbled spices which have been transported,[1] to give in their names to that Committee before next Tuesday, if they desire relief from Parliament. Hereupon a general court is summoned for next Monday that all may be informed of this order, and those named in the list now presented, against whom there are informations, are to be given particular notice to be present. Captain Springate and Mr. Porter desire to send ten servants, a minister, and a factor to Assada, and Maurice and William Thomson desire to send ten servants. After some dispute it is agreed that they shall have for every servant thirty acres of land, and pay 4*d.* per acre quit rent to the Company per annum (this not to be paid until June, 1652), 10*l.* a head for each person's diet and passage, and 4*l.* per ton freight for any goods taken. James Anfosse and Alderman Viner accepted as securities for calicoes belonging to the Second General Voyage. (¾ *p.*)

A GENERAL COURT, JANUARY 5, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 455).

The Governor announces that he has received an order, dated the 31st October last, requiring all Governors, members of Companies, and their officers to take the following engagement: 'I doe declare and promise that I wilbe true and faithfull to the Commonwealth of England as the same is now established without King or House of Lords.' This is read, together with a paper of instructions directed to the Governor, Alderman Pennington, and Sheriff Wilson touching the said order and subscribed by the Lord President of the Council of State.[2] The words of the engagement are engrossed on two pieces of parchment and signed by the Governor, Alderman Pennington, and several of the generality present. (½ *p.*)

[1] William Cutler, the Deputy Garbler of the City, had for some time been suing the Company and others for transporting spices ungarbled (see the previous volume, *passim*). The matter had been carried to Parliament, where it was referred to the Committee of the Navy. On June 27, 1650, the Committee reported, recommending that the Company and certain merchants should be exempted from prosecution for any spices transported before the preceding August 28; but the House rejected this proposal and gave Cutler leave to continue the various suits, subject to a revision of the matter in Parliament at the close of the trials (*Commons' Journals*, vol. vi, p. 433).

[2] See a note on p. 388 of the last volume.

A Court of several Committees, January 7, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 456).

Charles Wylde is chosen as purser, and Edmund Merchant as steward for the *Bonito*. John Leigh, Robert Doughty, Paul Waldegrave, Edward Steevens, Thomas Symonds, and William Johnson are entertained at stated wages to go as factors to the Coast in the *Bonito* and *Lioness*, and Christopher Blakiston, Jeremy Crew, William Turner, John Rawlins, John Barton, and James Crawforth to go as factors for Bantam in the *Advice* and *East India Merchant*; all to stay five years; their wages to begin from the time they land and to cease when they embark on their return to England; and all to give such security as shall be approved by the Court. Certain Committees to agree with the owners of the freighted ships about taking out and bringing back factors, and the allowance to be given to them for private trade, etc. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock with the Mixed Committees,[1] January 9, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 457).

Messrs. Brett and Andrews allowed for damaged calicoes. Richard Midleton transfers to both Alderman Langley and William Willyams 500*l.* adventure and profits in the Second General Voyage, and a like sum to each in the Fourth Joint Stock. Spiller is directed to take special care about the settlement of Stephen Boreman and John Hobson's debt for pepper. James Anfosse and Alderman Viner accepted as securities for calicoes. Mr. Hanson is refused allowance on aloes and desired to settle his account. Certain Committees are requested to examine the accounts of freight, and to settle concerning tares for goods returned and for those to be dispatched. John Cressy refusing to give any but his own security for goods bought, he is told that it is the custom to give further security, and he must either do so or pay for the said goods before he can receive them. Mr. Tyrrell and Anthony Fenn, presented by Captain Newport, master of the *East India Merchant*, are approved as chief mates for that ship. Samuel Calcott to be given 300*l.* to pay such bills of charges for the

[1] See p. iv of the previous volume.

Lioness and the Assada plantation as shall be sent to him signed by Mr. Thomson. Messrs. Thomson, Moyer, Pennoyer, and Captain Blackman are entreated to attend the Council of State and procure a report of the Act of Parliament concerning the trade. (2 *pp.*)

Resolution of the Council of State on an Application from the East India Company, January 10, 1650 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 10).

The Company having suffered much loss and damage at home and abroad by means of many ill-affected persons, who have endeavoured to destroy and disturb their trade, have addressed themselves to the Council of State for redress and support, and for recommendation to the supreme authority of the nation, the Parliament, for an Act to establish and encourage their trade. This, being a matter of consequence, cannot have instant expedition because of 'the present great affaires of the nation'; but because the said trade may suffer greatly if there is not a present subscription of a considerable sum, the Council thinks good to publish its opinion that the continuation and support of this trade is of special concern to the Commonwealth, and also its intention to further and expedite the desires of the Company, that those who subscribe and adventure with them may not be disappointed of their expectations. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, January 14, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 459).

An order of Parliament of the 11th inst.[1] is read, in which it appears that the debate touching the East India trade and whether it is to be carried on by one Joint Stock is to be resumed next Friday. Hereupon it is moved that the Company's reasons in favour of a Joint Stock (now read) be printed to give to some members of the House.[2] After serious consideration 200 copies are ordered to be printed speedily. Matthew Andrews, who is

[1] See *Commons' Journals*, vol. vi, p. 346. No debate took place on the subject at the ime arranged, but on January 26 it was resolved that the matter should be considered on the 31st (*Ibid.*, p. 350, and *S. P. Dom.*, *Interregnum*, i. 87, p. 113).

[2] Two printed copies of this document are in the Public Record Office (*C.O.* 77, vol. vii, nos. 12, 75). It was a reproduction of the paper entered on p. 187 of *Court Minutes*, 1644–49, with the first paragraph omitted.

entertained as a factor for the Coast, not being able to get ready in time, is given permission to await the departure of the ships in March. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, January 16, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 460).

The subscription proceeding very slowly, and it being uncertain whether a considerable stock will be underwritten, it is resolved to dispeed the *Bonito* and *Lioness* on account of what is already subscribed. Richard, son and executor of the late Richard Bogan, transfers to Robert Abdy 500*l.* adventure and profits in the Second General Voyage. The Governor is entreated to sign all warrants for the division of 60*l.* per cent. in pepper[1] due to those adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock who either underwrite or pay in their money by the end of the month. Canvas for store to be delivered to Yates, master of the *Bonito*. Garbled cloves sold to William Hooker. Thomas Symonds entertained at a salary of 20*l.* per annum to go as factor to the Coast in the place of Matthew Andrews. John Bathust and James Martin accepted as securities for calicoes. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, January 23, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 461).

The Court resolves, as a competent stock has not been subscribed nor the expected encouragement received from the State, to defer the choice of factors, and orders that all who are awaiting entertainment be told of this, and that a written notice be set up in the House a fortnight before any such election. Mr. Rushworth,[2] secretary to General Fairfax, requests that John Lambton may be sent as an under-factor to India; he is informed of the Court's decision with regard to the election of factors, but is promised that his request shall be remembered. The Treasurer announces that he has provided to the value of 32,000*l.* in coin, bullion, and ingots, that bills of exchange reach him daily which must be paid, and that he has issued for this new Voyage a considerable sum belong-

[1] Ordered on Oct. 3, 1649 (see p. 359 of the previous volume).

[2] See a note on p. 99 of the preceding volume.

ing to the Stock and to the Second General Voyage, for which he has no order; therefore he desires to be supplied with money and to be saved harmless for what he has done. Hereupon the Governor declares 'they had gone on upon some uncertainties in regard the subscription went so slowly on, yett they should see by the end of January what wilbe done, and the Joynt Stocke must followe the trade if the new subscription doe it not'. For the money bought in Holland an assurance is already made, and it is thought fitting that one should be made on the *Bonito* and *Lioness*. After discussion it is resolved that two policies shall be taken out for the *Bonito* and her lading, and a third for the cargo of the *Lioness*, from the last of January to the last of February, and so *pro rata* for every month until intimation to stop is given by the Fourth Joint Stock, or by whom it may concern. The Treasurer's action in disbursing the money belonging to the Stock and Voyage for the new undertaking is debated, and it being put to the Committees for the Stock whether they approve of it and of the Treasurer continuing to issue their money at six per cent. interest, they signify their approbation and consent. The Committees for the Voyage are told that 7,000*l.* of their money has been issued for the new Voyage; and being asked if they are content that what shall come into cash up to the 10th of April, upon orders and commissions already given, shall be made use of in this way, and six per cent. interest be allowed, they also consent. It is further resolved that the Treasurer shall be saved harmless for any bills of exchange which he has accepted or shall accept. Certain Committees are requested to settle the accounts of freight for the *Fleece* and the *Advice*. Captain Kempe is accepted as security for John Leigh, Christopher Willoughby for Robert Doughty, Thomas Pearle for William Turner, and Walter White for John Rawlins. The Court directs that two securities each be given for youths under age. At the desire of Alderman Atkins, the estate of Richard Evans is to be detained until Monday. Mr. Blount's accounts to be examined. Francis Ash admitted to the freedom, paying 5*l.* fine. Mr. Tryon to be allowed for tare of benzoin. Certain Committees are desired to consider about a clause for hindrance of private trade to be inserted in the preamble. (2½ *pp.*)

A Meeting of several Committees, January 23, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 463).

Having been desired to consider about a clause for the hindrance of private trade, to be inserted in the preamble, the Committees first cause a similar clause from a former preamble to be read, and after consideration decide that one to the following effect shall be entered in the present book of subscription: 'for the better satisfaction of all that intend to bee adventurers in this Voyage, that they may clearely perceive none of us intend our private advantage before the generall good, wee the subscribers doe further ingage ourselves that if any of us shall have or use any private trade, either outwards or homewards, or in the East Indies, during the continuance of this Voyage, then in that case wee doe hereby engage and oblige ourselves to forfeite and loose to the rest of the adventurers in this Voyage our whole stocke which wee have subscribed and paid in by vertue of this preamble, reserving all rights and priviledges graunted by agreement to the planters and adventurers of Assada, and such contracts as shalbe made by those who shalbe entrusted for mannaging of the said Voyage.' After further debate the Committees declare that in their opinions broadcloth, lead, quicksilver, vermilion, coral, and elephant's teeth should be prohibited from being sent abroad; and raw silk, cinnamon, cloves, cardamoms, benzoin, pepper, mace, nutmegs, aloes, saltpetre, cotton yarn, and calicoes and indigo of all sorts, from being sent home; all other goods to be sent out and returned in allotted proportions by any to whom allowance is given. These opinions to be drawn up and presented at the next court. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, January 25, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 465).

Calicoes bought by Thomas Andrews to be examined. William Ralfes to be paid for bringing four chests of rials from Holland. Certain Committees to perfect the charter-parties of the *Advice* and *East India Merchant*. Two policies of assurance for 10,000*l.* on the *Bonito*, and one for 5,000*l.* on the *Lioness* are read and approved, and the premium fixed at 30*s.* per cent. for the first month and 20*s.* per cent. per month after, until intimation of cessation is given.

John Bland is accepted as security for John Barton. The clause drawn up for the prevention of private trade is read, approved, and ordered to be entered in the book of subscription. A question arising whether those lending money upon bottomry would be liable to penalty, it is unanimously declared that money so lent is not private trade. At the desire of Thomas Rich, who bought pepper and had it sifted by the Garbler, a note is drawn up for those who remember this incident to sign. The owners of the *Golden Fleece* are given 100*l.* in settlement for freight. Abraham Reynardson transfers to his son Abraham 1,000*l.* adventure in the Second General Voyage. Messrs. Thomson, Moyer, Wright, Thomas and Nathaniel Andrews, and Captains Ryder and Blackman are requested to meet on Monday and settle concerning the voyage of the *Lioness*, the Assada plantation, and 'Hewkly' [Hugli]. ($1\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*)

A Meeting of several Committees, January 28, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 466).

Having been appointed to consider about the Assada plantation, Hugli, and the voyage of the *Lioness*, the Committees first turn their attention to the disposal of the *Assada Merchant*, which ship went to the island of Assada last spring. After discussion it is decided to leave this matter to the discretion of Colonel Hunt, Governor of the island, his council, Captain Brookehaven, commander of the *Lioness*, Mr. Yates, master of the *Bonito*, and to such merchants as are to go in the said ships, who are to be put in commission with the Governor, etc., for this purpose, and who are, according to the lading already procured for the said ship, to dispeed her either to Persia, to Hugli for saltpetre, or else to England, whichever they think best and most advantageous for the Company. The Committees hope that the said ship will obtain her lading in sugar, ebony, sandalwood, elephants' teeth, 'bonges', turtle shells, ambergris, rice, etc., and that by the next ships from Surat advice may be received of the settlement of the English on Assada. In their opinion some presents should be sent to the King of Assada; and Mr. Thomson announcing that there is a small chariot which cost 100*l.* and belonged formerly to Queen Anne, which is to be sold for 16*l.* or 17*l.*, Mr. Pennoyer (who gave this information) is to be asked to see to this matter and, if the chariot is not thought suitable

for the King, then to send it out to the Bay or to where it would sell best. It is thought that a sword and a looking-glass should also be sent to the King. The Committees consider that 5,500*l.* should be sent in money in the *Lioness*, with lead, cloth, vermilion, etc., to the value of 1,500*l.* for her relading home; what remains over to be left at Hugli to provide lading for the next year's shipping; also that 5,000*l.* of the 7,000*l.* so sent should be laid out in saltpetre, sugar, calicoes, or what the factors think best, and that the merchants returning in her should bring samples of such goods as they think will sell best in England. A list of provisions to be supplied for the plantation of Assada is read and approved, with the following list of factors entertained by Mr. Thomson to go in the *Lioness*: John Brookehaven, commander of the said ship and merchant, to have 10*l.* per month and to be allowed three tons of goods free of freight on certain conditions: Benjamin Gosnall, master's mate, entertained at 6*l.* per month: James Bridgeman, merchant, second to Captain Brookehaven, and in charge of the cargo and trade, entertained at 100*l.* per annum, he to return in the *Lioness* and his wages to begin when he joins her at Gravesend: George Gawton, merchant, entertained as purser at 40*l.* per annum, and George Stukes as mate at 30*s.* per month. For Hugli, Robert Spaven entertained as factor in chief, William Fairfax as second, William Blake and Francis Taylor as servants. The two factors to be allowed five per cent. 'provision[1]' for what goods they shall buy, and to have 2,000*l.* sent out to buy saltpetre for next year, Spaven to have one-half of this 'provision', and Fairfax and Gawton (if he stays) the other half; these factors to bear the charge of the factory, and to keep the two young men. It is thought that Serjeant-Major Hartly, who has been upon former plantations, should be commissioned to proceed to Assada as Deputy Governor, to succeed as Governor in the event of the death of Colonel Hunt. It is also thought necessary that a clause should be inserted in the instructions to be given to the commanders and merchants proceeding in the *Bonito* and *Lioness*, directing the masters of the ships to be very careful not to lose their monsoon, but if they do, then to go to the nearest of the Company's chief factories and be employed there to the best advantage; also in case the *Assada Merchant* shall not

[1] 'Commission' is the present-day term.

have arrived at Assada or performed the commission sent by Colonel Hunt, then Captain Brookehaven, with the advice of the master of the *Bonito* and of the merchants in both ships, shall carry out the instructions formerly given to the utmost of their power, but not to the hazard of their intended voyage. The above several opinions to be determined by the Court. Maurice and William Thomson, Thomas James, Robert Spaven, James Bridgeman, [Nathan] Wright, [Robert] Burdett, and [Samuel] Moyer undertake to send twelve men to Assada, who are each to have thirty acres of land at 4*d.* per acre yearly, or 2 cwt. of sugar; they intend to send out eight more men in March. (2¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, JANUARY 29, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 469).

The report of the Committees appointed to settle the business of the Assada Plantation is read, but its consideration is deferred to a general court now decided to be held next Friday, by which time it is hoped that a favourable answer concerning the Act for the trade will have been received from Parliament, and by then too the time for underwriting in the preamble will have expired, and therefore some resolution must be come to for prosecution of the trade. The Secretary is desired to request Mr. Pennoyer to accompany him to Colonel Hutchinson[1], who is to report the Company's Act, and to ask his favour therein. (¾ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, JANUARY 30, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 470).

The money due upon the account of the late Richard Evans to be paid to his administrator, Michael Glover. Mr. Shute, who bought indigo from the Company last September which he could not then have delivered, is told that payment for the same is to begin from the first of December last. On reading the report of the Committees for Assada and Hugli, it is judged necessary that a factor entertained by the Company should be sent to the latter place with those entertained by Mr. Thomson, and that all should be

[1] This was the celebrated regicide, who represented Nottinghamshire in Parliament and was at this time a member of the Council of State.

subordinate to the Agent at the Coast; but decision herein is deferred to the general court. William Francklin, who 'pretended' to have served formerly in the custom-house, is given 10*s*. (½ *p*.)

VOTES OF PARLIAMENT CONCERNING THE EAST INDIA TRADE, JANUARY 31, 1650 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 11).[1]

The petition of the East India Company being read, it is resolved that 'the East India trade bee carried on by one Company and with one joint-stocke, and the management thereof to bee under a regulation in such manner as the Parliament shall thinke fit'; also that 'the East India Company doe proceed upon the grounds of the Articles of Agreement made between them and the Adventurers to Assada of the 21st of November, 1649, untill the Parliament take further order.' *Signed*, Henry Scobell, clerk. (¾ *p. Printed.* No. 11 I *is a duplicate of the foregoing, also printed*).

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, FEBRUARY 1, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 471).

Several votes of Parliament passed yesterday, decreeing that the East India trade should be carried on by a Joint Stock, are read. Hereupon it is decided to call the new stock the United Joint Stock; and in order that all who please may subscribe to the same, the said votes are ordered to be printed and sent with letters from the Company to all the port towns, the time for underwriting to be until the 10th of March. Although the stock is not 'such as they expected', the Committees resolve to send out ships and to follow the trade upon what has been or shall be underwritten for account of the United Joint Stock, and to extend the time for subscription (which is already expired) for a week. Both resolves to be submitted to the general court. After some debate the Committees present for the Stock decide by erection of hands that the Fourth Joint Stock shall adventure in the United Joint Stock 30,000*l*. of the money due for its ships, customs, etc., and that the adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock shall be called together to determine concerning this. The result of the meeting of the Committees

[1] See also *Commons' Journals*, vol. vi, p. 353. At the same time permission was given to the Company to transport 20,000*l*. in foreign coin and bullion in the *East India Merchant*, *Advice*, *Bonito*, and *Lioness*.

appointed for the business of Assada and Hugli is read, and debate ensues as to the employment of George Gawton, the stay of the *Lioness* and *Bonito* at Assada, and about writing to the Agent at Fort St. George to render all assistance to Captain Brookehaven in his voyage to Hugli. The Committees formerly appointed and Messrs. Mann and Riccard are requested to meet and settle this business. The following securities are accepted: Aaron Baker for Charles Wylde, Charles Goldsmith for Paul Waldegrave, William Steevens for his brother Edward, George Price for Jeremy Crew, and Mr. Johnson for his son Thomas [*should be* William]. Sarah, widow of William Griffen, a gunner killed in India, to be paid 5*l.* upon her late husband's account. Twenty nobles to be given from the poor-box to the poor of Barking parish, who sustained loss from the recent fire there.[1] Saltpetre to be delivered to William Pennoyer. Thomas Godfrey entertained to go with Captain Minors as chief mate in the *William*. Boatswain Ingram's bill of charges for six months to be paid. (2 *pp.*)

A GENERAL COURT, FEBRUARY 1, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 473).

The Governor announces that, through the Council of State reporting the Company's business to Parliament, the latter has passed several votes for encouragement of the trade. These are read, together with the Articles of Agreement made with the Assada Adventurers to which they refer, and the Governor adds that the Company has now 'more then they could procure these eight yeares'. He further informs the generality that the Committees are of opinion to follow the trade upon the new United Joint Stock with what has already been or shall be underwritten, and to extend the time for subscription another week so that all who please may adventure: that four ships are ready to depart, two for this account, one for the Joint Stock, and one for the Second General Voyage: that 30,000*l.* in coin and bullion belonging to the Fourth Joint Stock and Second General Voyage is provided for this new stock at six per cent. interest: and that 15,000*l.* is assured on the *Lioness*

[1] This refers to a disastrous fire which took place in the parish of All Hallows, Barking (near the Tower), on January 4, 1650. For details see Strype's edition (1720) of Stow's *Survey*.

and *Bonito*. But the principal point to be decided is concerning the extension of the time of subscription. By request the Governor puts it to the question whether the generality will agree to extend the time of subscription until the 9th instant at night, and to this they unanimously consent; and also that the time shall be extended to the 10th of March next for those who live beyond twenty miles radius of London. The Deputy acquaints the adventurers in the Second General Voyage that there is to be a division of twenty-five per cent. in money the 10th of April next.[1] He also informs the new adventurers that the present undertaking is named the United Joint Stock. Hereupon some dispute ensues as to how long this stock is to continue, and, the Governor putting it to the question, it is resolved, by a general erection of hands, that nothing shall be exported on account of the United Joint Stock after Midsummer, 1653. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, February 5, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 474).

It is resolved that all factors entertained for Bantam and the Coast shall be given 10*l.* for fresh provisions, they not receiving wages on their outward or homeward voyage. Several letters, commissions, and instructions concerning Assada are read and approved. The Court resolves that the money to be sent to Bantam and the Coast shall be shipped next Friday, and certain Committees are desired to go to Gravesend and clear the ships. On the motion of Mr. Thomson, 1,000 rials are ordered to be sent to Assada to buy ambergris, etc., to increase the trade of the island. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, February 6, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 475).

A discussion is had concerning adventuring money in the United Joint Stock, some thinking that the old stock should be brought to an end, and pay its debts. It is stated that the new stock is not tied to take the houses, etc., from the old stock unless 300,000*l.* is subscribed, and then payment is only to be made at 5*s.* 6*d.* the rial and at eighteen months' time; it is therefore suggested that the

[1] See p. 389 of the last volume.

old stock without any loss or damage might adventure part of this sum in the new stock, in which case it is hoped that the money may in two years produce 10*s.* the rial and so ease them of all charges. It is resolved that the adventurers in the old stock (who are to meet in the afternoon) shall be moved to adventure 26,000*l.* in the United Joint Stock. Mr. Young is accepted as security for Thomas Symonds, and John Gould for Christopher Blakston. Frederick, son of Daniel Skinner, requesting to be employed in India, he is promised that his entertainment shall have first consideration. Certain Committees are desired to go to Gravesend to clear the ships and settle the factors in them. Mr. Arnold to be paid 300*l.* on account of freight of goods brought home in the *Advice*, and Mr. Newport, master of the *East India Merchant*, 300*l.* in part of what is to be advanced to him. William Nettlam, who has been at the Bay [of Bengal] many years, at a salary of 20*l.* per annum, to be allowed 50*l.* per annum if he is continued in employment by the United Joint Stock. The Court orders that Jeremy Crew is not to be employed at 'Sellabarre[1] or any other sickly places in the southwards'. (1½ *pp.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF ADVENTURERS IN THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, FEBRUARY 6, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 477).

The Governor recalls that about eight months ago Mr. Hurt, paymaster of the mariners, was found to be short 900*l.* odd in his accounts, for which he was arrested and is still a prisoner in the King's Bench,[2] and adds that a petition has been presented to him on Hurt's behalf. The petition is read, and after some discussion it is resolved not to release Hurt until he gives an account of how he disposed of the Company's money. The Governor then announces that 112,000*l.* has been underwritten for the United Joint Stock, upon which they are resolved to continue the trade, although by agreement the stock should have been 300,000*l.* when they were to have paid the old stock, according to valuation, for its houses, ships, etc. At a Court of Committees a motion has been made for the Fourth Joint Stock to adventure 26,000*l.* of what will be due for its houses, ships, etc. in the United Joint Stock, for

[1] Sillebar, on the south-west coast of Sumatra, near Bencoolen.

[2] See the previous volume, p. 325, etc.

which if the latter should pay according to the valuation, it will be eighteen months before it can be received 'at soonest', and then but at 5*s*. 6*d*. the rial. The money so adventured it is hoped may in two years yield 10*s*. the rial, and so ease the old stock from all charges. The Governor puts it to the question whether this sum shall be so adventured, and it is agreed to *nemine contradicente*. (1¾ *pp*.)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, February 11, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 478).

The Committees appointed to clear the ships at Gravesend report that the *Bonito* and *Lioness* are 'very much pestred', and have asked the *Advice* and the *East India Merchant* to take some of their water; they also desire that alteration may be made in their cargoes. The *Advice* has aboard 1,000*l*. for the Second General Voyage, and 2,000*l*. for the United Joint Stock; the *Bonito* carries gold and silver to the value of 10,473*l*. 10*s*. and the *Lioness* 7,000*l*. After debate the Committees decide not to alter the disposal of the money in the ships. On a motion for stock to be sent to the southwards to supply the subordinate factories, the Court orders that two chests of money belonging to the United Joint Stock now aboard the *Advice* be shipped in the *Lioness* and landed at the Coast to enable the factors to buy coarse clothing to send to Macassar; also that the factors at Madraspatam be instructed to charge the President and Council at Surat with bills of exchange to the value of 3,000*l*. or 4,000*l*., to be similarly invested in coarse clothing for Macassar. The ships now setting forth to be directed to keep company as far as Cape Verde. Captain Newport is appointed admiral, Captain Brookehaven vice-admiral, and Captain Arnold rear-admiral. John Nelson, formerly servant to Thomas Milward, is admitted to the freedom by service, paying 10*s*. to the poor-box. Captain Brookehaven to be paid 26*l*. 13*s*. 4*d*., the usual gratuity given to commanders of freighted ships in lieu of primage and average. Two bags, each containing 500 rials, to be sent to Assada, one in the *Bonito*, the other in the *Lioness*. The Fourth and the United Joint Stocks mutually agree that, when the latter's ships and factors arrive in India, some shall be appointed to value such things as are to be turned over to the United Joint Stock, and

to select such factors as are necessary. Hereupon the names of the factors at the Coast are read, and the Court orders that Benjamin Robinson, who went out for the Second General Voyage, is to return; also the youth, John Gurney, and the chirurgeon, Nathaniel Lumbly, as another surgeon is going out to remain there. Captain Brookehaven and Messrs. Leigh, Doughty, and Steevens, who go as factors to the Coast, are appointed on behalf of the United Joint Stock to join with Mr. Greenehill, Agent at the Coast, and a like number of factors for the Joint Stock to decide which factors to send home and which to retain there. (2 *pp.*)

A General Court of Adventurers in the United Joint Stock, February 12, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 480).

The preamble, with the additional clause concerning private trade, is read, and the Governor announces that the book for subscriptions was open until last Saturday night, and that upwards of 157,000*l.* (besides the 26,000*l.* to be adventured by the Fourth Joint Stock) has been underwritten. He also states that four ships have been dispeeded, one for the Fourth Joint Stock, one for the Second General Voyage (each carrying 1,000*l.*), and two for the United Joint Stock, in which gold and silver to the value of 18,000*l.* is shipped. He then acquaints the Court with the conditions on which 15,000*l.* has been assured on the *Lioness* and *Bonito*, and adds that letters are ready to be sent, with the Articles of Agreement for Assada, containing directions, according to that agreement, for factors to be chosen at the Coast, three for the United Joint Stock, and three for the Fourth Joint Stock, who are to make an indifferent valuation of the household movables and to send home such factors as are not wanted. Business of this nature at Surat and Bantam is to be deferred until March. Besides the book for subscriptions before them there are two more, one of which has been sent to Parliament, the other to the Council of State, but nothing is underwritten in either. Thirteen letters have been sent to the several port towns, giving notice that all who wish may adventure in this stock, but answer has been received from Plymouth only, in which promise is made to acquaint the corporation. Already 40,000*l.* has been laid out by the Fourth Joint Stock and Second General Voyage for this new stock, for which six per cent. interest is to be paid.

The Treasurer moves for enlarged payments, in regard of the great occasion for money or else for money to be taken up at interest. After some discussion, it is resolved to defer decision on this point until the 10th of March, the time limited for those in the country to underwrite; but it is declared that any adventurer bringing in money before it is due shall be allowed six per cent. interest. It is also decided that the assurance on the *Bonito* and *Lioness* shall cease on the 1st March; that factors in India may, if they please, adventure in this stock, paying in what they subscribe at 5*s.* the rial; and that those factors who pay in money to the Company's cash in India at 5*s.* 6*d.* the rial, shall be repaid in England by bills of exchange. Further it is resolved that the same Committees who saw to the dispatch of the two last ships shall perform similar offices for the two to be sent next March, and make choice of such factors as they shall think fit. Any adventurer in the United Stock may be present when factors are chosen, but none to attend the courts who are not adventurers in this stock. (2¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, February 13, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 482).

The Court, being informed that a man going as a servant of the Company to Assada in the *Bonito* 'attributed to himselfe the name of Jesus Christ', and has so signed his indenture, orders that he be sent up to the court, and the Committees, 'being very sensible of his crime as blasphemous', think to acquaint the Council of State with the same. Payment to be made to Mr. Cuttler for several goods garbled for the Company. John Perring admitted to the freedom on payment of 5*l.* Arnold, master of the *Advice*, desires to be paid sixty rials which he disbursed at Sillebar; but the Court, thinking this sum must have been for port dues, for which the Company is not liable, resolves, as he did good service at that place, to give him half the amount, which is not to be taken as a precedent. Perring is paid for biscuit furnished to the *William* and *Supply*. The master and officers in the *William*, who were fined for damage done to calico in that ship, to be paid their wages, from which a due proportion for the said fine is to be deducted. A petition is read from Francis Chestin, a scrivener in Ratcliffe, who forged the Secretary's hand for payment of wages to certain women; on con-

sideration of this abuse, it is decided to leave Chestin to the ordinary course of justice. After some dispute the order for the recall of Benjamin Robinson is revoked, and it is resolved to let him remain where he is, provided that this is agreed to on the arrival of the *Bonito* and *Lioness*. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, FEBRUARY 15, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 484).

John Prickman and Godfrey Leigh admitted to the freedom, each paying 5*l.* Richard Boylston, servant to Thomas Boylston, and John Congreave, servant to Humphrey Browne, admitted by service, each paying 10*s.* to the poor-box. Christopher Willoughby transfers to John Prickman 600*l.* subscription in the United Joint Stock, none of which is paid in, but this Prickman undertakes to do. John Cartwright is refused entertainment as a factor, but is given 5*l.* towards the expenses of his return to Holland. Mr. Bingham, an old servant of the Company, petitioning for entertainment as a merchant, is told that his employment shall be considered. The election of factors for Surat and Bantam is deferred until Wednesday. Some of the Committees think that Messrs. Penniston, Winter, and Olton should return from Bantam, and all agree that some able men should be sent there and to Surat on behalf of the United Joint Stock. Aaron Baker is asked to go as President to Bantam; he begs to be excused, but expresses his willingness to do so next year. He is desired to withdraw, when it is unanimously agreed to elect him as President for that place this year; and thereupon he requests to be allowed to give his answer next Wednesday. A question having been raised as to whether the Deputy has a vote in all matters passed in the court, he is asked to withdraw and the Governor puts it to the question, when it is unanimously answered in the affirmative. Mr. Pennoyer presents an account of the charge of setting the *Assada Merchant* out to sea and requests an order for payment. Hereupon certain Committees are desired to meet with Mr. Hale, Treasurer for the Assada business, and to examine and report on the said account. The selection of Captain Blackman as chief for Surat is unanimously approved. The Captain is told of this and desires to be allowed to give his answer next Wednesday. Mr. Robinson and Captain Ryder present

Mr. Day as master for the *Love*; they are desired to attend the court on Wednesday for the Company's answer. (2½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, February 20, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 486).

Captain Day is approved as master for the *Love*; he names John Lucar and Thomas Taylor as his mates. Lead to be provided for Surat and Bantam. Captain Blackman returns thanks for his proposed entertainment as chief at Surat, and desires, if he goes, to be allowed to take with him his wife, and two or three women servants to attend her; that a godly, able minister may be appointed to reside at Surat; and that he may enlarge his subscription to 3,000*l.* All other matters he refers wholly to the Court. Aaron Baker, being asked if he is willing to go as President to Bantam, replies that for seventeen years he has only been one whole year in England, but yet he is ready to serve the Company and to undertake the said employment, provided that his wife, with two or three women servants, may accompany him. He is requested to withdraw to the garden and the minutes of the last court are read, and dispute ensues as to whether Captain Blackman was absolutely chosen President for Surat, and if so whether he is to take that position on arrival or to succeed Mr. Merry. Finally the resolution passed at the last court concerning this point is confirmed. It is also decided, after a long debate, that both Baker and Blackman shall be permitted to take their wives with their women attendants, though this has never been allowed before. Mr. Baker, being told of the Court's decision, demands 500*l.* per annum, and states his willingness to remain in the East for five years. The Court consents to this, because of his ability and good service, but decides that no salary is to be paid to him either on his outward or homeward voyage. On his further request to be allowed to indulge in private trade to the extent of 1,000 rials of eight yearly, he is told that instead he shall be given an additional 100*l.* a year, and his house charges for diet of his wife, child, and women servants shall be borne by the Company, on condition that he refrains from private trade and does his best to stop others from indulging in the same. These terms he accepts. Captain Blackman is told that his wife and her women attendants may accompany him, that a minister shall be

provided, but that during Mr. Merry's sojourn at Surat he must be content to be second. To this the Captain makes no demur, but demands a competent allowance for private trade. Hereupon Messrs. Thomson and Moyer are desired to persuade him to withdraw this demand. The Captain requests time for consideration. John Waters is paid 5*l.* for piloting the *Lioness* from Limehouse to the Downs. Many desiring to underwrite in the book of subscription, it is agreed that any who like may do so, but that anything underwritten must be approved by the generality. (3 *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, February 20, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 489).

The following men are nominated for election as factors for Surat and Bantam: Christopher Oxenden,[1] Frederick Skinner, Matthew Andrews, Augustine Swallow, John Lambton, Timothy Cartwright, Godfrey Goodman, David Fleetwood, William Campion, Peter Wightwicke, Thomas Harrison, Thomas Billedge, Edward Rainey, Henry Thriscrosse, Anthony Denny, John Swinnarton, Thomas Greeneway, Edward Josselyn, John Smith, Richard Shingler, and 'Warcop, for Mr. Speaker, if hee come in tyme'. Final choice to be made this day week. Aaron Baker moves that Timothy Wilson be sent as second to Bantam, but resolution herein is deferred. Captain Blackman desires to be excused from going to Surat, but expresses his willingness to serve the Company at home. Hereupon Henry Borneford, who has served the Company a long time at Surat, is nominated by the Deputy, who is desired to approach him on the subject. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, February 22, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 490).

John Chettwin being questioned concerning his alleged blasphemy and returning weak and impertinent answers, the Secretary is desired to take him to the Sessions House and to acquaint the Recorder and some of the justices with his crime. There being only a small quantity of pepper procurable yearly at Banjarmassin and the factors there contracting heavy debts, the Committees are of opinion to give up that factory and to send only one ship there yearly to

[1] Brother of the well-known George Oxenden.

trade as best it can. Resolved that the following factors shall be continued in their several posts: James Bostocke, for five years from the arrival of the *William* at Bantam, Edward Whiteway, Christopher Perrott, Francis Wynne, William Mynne, William Helmes, and Walter Massey: while Messrs. Penniston, Winter, and Olton are to be recalled, also Messrs. Wotton and Mosely, unless Mr. Baker sees cause to detain the two last named. Richard Wotton, Senior, to be continued as steward of the house at 25*l.* per annum. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, February 23, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 492).

The following factors to be continued at Bantam: Quarles Browne, Edward Kinnersly, George Greenewell, Edward Minors, Gregory Downes, Henry Dacres, Thomas Leaver, Isaac Holdish, and Jonathan Massey; to be recalled: Abraham Hutchins, Thomas Fenn, and John Yard. To be continued at the Coast: Henry Greenehill (for a year after Mr. Baker's arrival, if the latter thinks fit, and if Greenehill will engage to forbear private trade and 'demeane himselfe like a good Christian'), William Gurney, Martin Bradgate, Benjamin Robinson, Christopher Yardly, William Winter, Thomas Chambers, and William Nettlam. The Committees having resolved to continue twenty-four factors at Bantam and the Coast, besides the four lately gone for Hugli and the six sent to Bantam in the last ships, they now resolve to send out an additional ten next March to the said places. They are also of opinion that Fort St. George should be manned constantly with sixty English soldiers. A warrant to be made out for payment of 3,000*l.* to Mr. Hale for charges for the Assada plantation. Certain Committees are desired to examine the bills of charges for the *Lioness* and to sign those they think fit. At the request of Mr. Burnell, Robert Smith is to be allowed to stand for election as a factor. Messrs. Hanson, Lucy, and Frith accepted as securities for benzoin. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, February 25, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 494).

The following factors to be continued at Surat: Thomas Merry as President, at 300*l.* per annum for a year after the arrival of the ships

to be dispeeded thither in March; Edward Pearse, accountant, his salary to be increased from 100*l.* to 200*l.* per annum; George Oxenden, his salary to be increased from 40*l.* to 100*l.* per annum; both these on condition that they abstain from private trade; Anthony Clitherowe, Henry Young, John Adler, and Nicholas Buckeridge. To be continued at Ahmadābād: Anthony Smith and Isaac [*should be* Isaiah] Joyce. At Agra: Richard Davidge and Thomas Andrews. At Lucknow, William Jesson and John Burnell. At 'Sinda' or 'Tuttha' [Tatta]: John Spiller, Nicholas Scrivener, Henry Garry, Richard Newland, Thomas Reynardson, Charles Milward, Daniel Elder, and William Weale. In Persia: George Tash, John Lewis, Thomas Best, and John Goodyeare. The following to return home: John Bradbent, Philip Wylde, Francis Hamersly, Thomas Cogan, Thomas Cooke, and Rivett Walwin. The factories at Suakin, Achin, Basra, and Mokha to be dissolved, and ships to be sent there only if the trade is found profitable. It is further resolved to have twelve factors at Surat, four at Ahmadābād, six at Agra and Lucknow, four at 'Sinda', four in Persia, and four at Baroda and Broach, making thirty-four in all; and as only twenty-five of the present factors are retained, it is resolved that nine more shall be sent out next March to complete the number for the northern factories. At the request of Samuel Pennoyer, Thomas Colt is to be allowed to stand for nomination as a factor. (2¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, FEBRUARY 27, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 496).

Resolved that bonds to forbear private trade shall be sent to Surat to be sealed by those factors who have not already done so, and that any refusing to seal them shall be sent home to England. It having been agreed to dissolve four of the Company's factories, the Committees decide to send only four young men to Surat instead of nine as formerly resolved. Richard Clarke chosen purser for the *William*, with Thomas Herne as his mate, and Richard Parkes steward, with Daniel Charke as his mate. The wife of Henry Olton to be paid 25*l.*, the half-yearly allowance due to her next midsummer. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, February 27, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 497).

The following are entertained as factors: John Lambton, Frederick Skinner, Robert Smith, Christopher Oxenden, Matthew Andrews, Richard Shingler, Thomas Harrison, John Swinnarton, Peter Wightwicke, William Campian, John Smith, Henry Threscrosse, Godfrey Goodman, and Thomas Greeneway. Anthony Denny, Timothy Cartwright, and Edward Rainey are entertained for Bantam for three years under Mr. Baker without wages, the Company to find their diet and apparel, with the promise that when they are able to do good service they shall receive suitable salaries. Edward Josselyne is entertained for Surat, but to receive no wages until notice is given of his abilities. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, March 1, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 498).

Saltpetre to be delivered to William Pennoyer. At the request of Colonel West,[1] Lieutenant of the Tower, Augustine Swallowe is entertained as a supernumerary for Surat, to remain for three years without salary, the Company to find his diet and apparel and to give him a suitable salary when he is able to do them service. The Court resolves not to entertain any more factors on any terms whatsoever, unless it shall be necessary to chose 'a prime man' to accompany Mr. Baker to Bantam. The following factors are appointed at stated salaries: Christopher Oxenden, John Swinnarton, Matthew Andrews, and John Lambton to Surat; Frederick Skinner, John Smith, Peter Wightwicke, Richard Shingler, Godfrey Goodman, Thomas Harrison, Robert Smith, Henry Thriscrosse, Thomas Greenway, and William Campian to Bantam. All are to serve for five years, their salaries to begin when they arrive at their destinations and cease at their embarkation for home. All whose salaries are not above 20*l.* per annum are to receive 10*l.* thereof yearly in India. (1½ *pp.*)

[1] Francis West, who had distinguished himself in the Civil War and had been Lieutenant of the Tower in May, 1645. He died in August, 1652.

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, March 6, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 500).

Captain Ryder, one of the owners of the *Love*, promising that she shall be ready by the 20th instant, the Court resolves that the said vessel and the *Aleppo Merchant* shall sail from Gravesend on that date. A list of those indebted to the Company is read, and an action is ordered to be entered against John Taylor; Edward Bicknell is to be sued in the event of his not paying up; and nothing is to be delivered to Mr. Vandermarsh on his adventure in the Voyage until he has settled his debt. On information that the creditors of Mr. Hobson (who is also indebted to the Company) are to meet at the King's Head tavern this afternoon, Thomas Mann is requested to attend and hear what is proposed. The Treasurer announces that in April there is to be a division of 25*l.* per cent. in money to the adventurers in the Second General Voyage, which amounts to 36,000*l.*; that 6,000*l.* is owing by the said Voyage to some gentlemen who lent money when the ships came home; that 9,000*l.* or 10,000*l.* has to be sent to Surat to pay a debt there; and that he is out of cash 2,000*l.* or 3,000*l.* on that account; therefore he wishes to know what is to be done in the matter. Hereupon it is resolved that 9,000*l.* shall be sent to pay the debt at Surat, and that as much money as the Treasurer shall think fitting shall be taken up at interest for the Voyage's account for that purpose and for the division to be made in April. After some dispute it is decided to send 50,000*l.* or 51,000*l.*, if it can be had, to Surat in the *Love* and *Aleppo Merchant* for the account of the United Joint Stock, and to Bantam as much as can be procured (not exceeding 30,000*l.*), in the *William* and *Golden Fleece*, and these two ships are ordered to be ready at Gravesend to set sail on the 15th April. To supply this money the Treasurer is to take up as much at interest for the United Joint Stock's account as he shall think fitting. At the request of David Ottgar, his son Daniel is given permission to go in one of the Company's ships to Surat and stay there for five years as their servant at his father's charge, diet alone excepted; his father to sign a bond for 500*l.* that his said son will not indulge in private trade. The *Supply* to be appraised. Mr. Baker reporting that seamen are badly wanted at Bantam, the Court resolves to send out twenty-five

in the *William* and fifteen in the *Golden Fleece* for the account of the United Joint Stock. Mr. Hanson is granted remission of interest on payment due for goods. Elephants' teeth to be provided for India, and cordage, anchors, canvas, etc., for Surat. James Herbert transfers to Captain Ryder 500*l.* adventure and profits in the Second General Voyage. ($2\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, March 8, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 502).

At the request of the Secretary, his son, Edward Swinglehurst, is to be allowed to go to Surat as the Company's servant, his father paying 10*l.* yearly for the first three years towards his maintenance, after which time he is to be allowed a salary according to his ability. The Court resolves to take the said 30*l.* from the Secretary, but to make it up to him in some other way. In return for a present of two Persia carpets sent by the Governor of Surat, the Court resolves to send him ten yards of fine scarlet, ten yards of green satin, and ten yards of crimson velvet; the cost to be borne equally by the Old Joint Stock, the Second General Voyage, and the United Joint Stock. The Deputy is given permission to send some scarlet cloth to four friends at Surat. Captain Bailey is given 50*l.* for making the Downs his first port with the *William,* and allowed a month's pay for his attendance in the ship after she came to an anchor. Calicoes to be delivered to Mr. Oyles. Inquiries to be made concerning charges for painting the *Eagle.* John Swift transfers 200*l.* adventure and profits in the Second General Voyage, viz. 100*l.* to Mr. Smith, and 100*l.* to Mr. Vincent. Henry Osbaston, executor to his brother Francis, transfers to David Ottgar 800*l.* adventure and profits in the Second General Voyage. Henry Huckford transfers to Mr. Ottgar 200*l.* adventure and profits in the Second General Voyage. Joanna Porter, executrix to her late husband Captain Thomas Porter, transfers to Robert Ellis 400*l.* adventure and profits in the Second General Voyage, which adventure is assigned by Mr. Ellis to Mr. Hodges. John Beex transfers to Francis Sayon 500*l.* adventure and profits in the Second General Voyage, with 62*l.* 10*s.* due at interest. Nicholas Corsellis transfers to Maurice Thomson 600*l.* adventure and profits in the Second

General Voyage, and William Bovey transfers to Nathan Wright 500*l.* adventure and profits in the same. (2 *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, March 13, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 504).

Five hundred bags of pepper belonging to the Second General Voyage to be sold at 12*d.* per cwt. at six months time from Lady Day, any man to be allowed to underwrite for the whole parcel, or for part, but not for less than fifty bags. A paper signed by Mr. Sadler, the Town Clerk, is read, by which it appears that John Jones has been sworn Garbler of the City by the Common Council; also another paper signed by Mr. Cuttler (who 'pretends' to be the Garbler) promising to save harmless all those whose goods he shall garble. The Court directs that any man coming for his pepper shall be allowed to employ which of the two garblers he pleases. After some dispute concerning the date set down in the preamble for payment of the subscriptions, it is thought that the first two payments should be made at the times stated, and the four last at Midsummer, Michaelmas, in February, and the following Midsummer; but this is referred to be decided by the generality. Robert Bowen, who came home master of the *Dolphin*, is given a gratuity of 20*l.* for primage and average of the goods brought in that ship. James Birkdell, who returned master in the *Bonito*, to be paid all wages and debts due to him. The lease of the warehouses at Leadenhall having expired, certain Committees are requested to see about its renewal. Calicoes to be examined and priced. Mr. Baker presents Mr. Thomson as minister for Bantam; the latter declares his willingness to accept the post, and refers his salary and other particulars to the decision of the Court. The Committees resolve to hear him preach next Monday week, and select for his text Exodus xxxiii, ver. 15,[1] and promise that timely notice shall be given to him where his sermon is to be delivered. Mr. Baker informs the Court that 'one Jermin', who disciplined the soldiers at Armagon, is dead, that it is necessary

[1] 'And he said unto him, If Thy presence go not with me, carry us not up hence.' For some particulars of the subsequent career of the Rev. Joseph Thomson, see *The Church in Madras*, by the Rev. Frank Penny, vol. i, pp. 23, 661, etc. A letter from him to Elias Ashmole, dated from Bantam, Jan. 31, 1651, and describing his voyage out, is among the *Ashmolean MSS.* in the Bodleian (Black's Catalogue, p. 484).

to have some one in his place, and that James Martin is qualified for that post. Mr. Martin is called in and asked whether he bore arms on the side of the late King; he states that he was never a commission officer, but that he commanded some of the Archbishop's tenants in Yorkshire. He is advised to obtain permission from the Council of State, and promised that, when he shall have done so, the Company will give him fitting entertainment. Some Committees for the United Joint Stock desiring to buy the *Supply*, an estimate of her value, amounting to 200*l.*, is presented, but resolution is deferred, and Steevens is directed to certify whether she can be repaired in time to go with the *William*. The Governor announces that a commission of bankruptcy is issued against Mr. Courteen, and that some of the Company are desired to attend the Commissioners concerning some gold which it is pretended the Company has of Courteen's;[1] Mr. Acton is requested to attend and give what satisfaction he can. Robert Lowder and John Markham accepted as sureties for Thomas Greeneway. Ordered that 4*l.* from the wages of John Osborne, who is in India, be paid to Margaret Jackson towards the maintenance of a child of his. ($2\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*)

A General Court of the Adventurers in the United Joint Stock, March 13, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 507).

The chief cause of meeting being to decide concerning the subscription, the Governor, by desire, puts it to the question whether those who have underwritten (8,700*l.* in all) since the time for subscription expired shall be admitted as adventurers in this stock; this is generally consented to. He then announces that 22,000*l.* is to be sent to the Coast, 50,000*l.* in money and 8,000*l.* in goods to Surat, and 20,000*l.* to Bantam;[2] for all which money will be wanted, therefore the dates for payment of subscriptions must be settled, that cash may be supplied. After some consideration, it is resolved that the dates set down in the preamble shall be adhered to. The Governor further states that in his opinion there are but

[1] See the Introduction to the previous volume, p. x.

[2] On March 19 permission was given to the Company to transport 80,000*l.* in foreign coin and bullion in the five ships about to sail to the East Indies (*Commons' Journals*, vol. vi, p. 384).

two ways to obtain the desired money, viz.: by allowing those who have already subscribed to enlarge their subscriptions, or for any who please to bring in any of their payments and be allowed interest for the same. The Court resolves that liberty shall be given to any who please to enlarge their subscription between this and the last day of the month, and that as many as bring in any of their payments (due after the 10th April) between this and the last of May shall be allowed seven per cent. interest, while those who have already paid in and been allowed six per cent. shall now be allowed the said seven per cent. It is likewise decided that any who have not as yet subscribed shall be permitted to do so up to the 25th instant. The Governor states that already there is a considerable adventure at sea for this stock, and in all probability there will be 50,000*l.* more in the Surat ships in the Downs this month; that if new men are admitted, it is fit they should pay something towards this; and also that it would be well to know who is to bear the adventure in the meantime. This being put to the question, it is decided that the present adventurers shall be responsible for the stock until the new men have underwritten, and that all new adventurers shall bring in their first three payments on the 10th April. It is next resolved that the *Supply*, built in India and belonging to the Fourth Joint Stock, which some adventurers in this stock wish to buy to carry planters to Assada, shall be purchased, her provisions taken at a valuation, and Steevens directed to repair her forthwith. The Governor tells the generality that thirteen letters have been written to several port towns inviting subscriptions to this stock, but answers have been received from Exeter and Bristol only, and there is no probability that anything will be subscribed at either place. (2½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, MARCH 15, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 509).

John Taylor's plea to be allowed remission of part of his debt is refused. Mr. Whitaker at Amsterdam and Mr. Aschman at Middelburg to be desired to provide rials (wanted for the Bantam ships) to the value of 5,000*l.* or 6,000*l.*, as many as possible in Peru money, 'so as they bee true and weighty', and to have them ready in time to ship by the 20th April. The Company's factors at Venice are

likewise to be desired to provide 100 bullions of quicksilver at the best possible rate and at the cheapest season of the year, and to send twenty or thirty bullions by November, as some will have to be dispatched to the Coast about that time; the rest to be shipped so as to arrive in January. The *William* to carry out 120 men and return with 110. The objection made by a gentleman at the last meeting to James Martin being entertained to command the Company's soldiers at Fort St. George being withdrawn, Martin is now appointed to that post at the yearly salary of 40*l.* for five years, to begin at his arrival at Bantam and cease at his coming from thence. He is given 10*l.* for fresh provisions, and lent 20*l.* for supply of necessaries. The young men entertained for Surat and Bantam are given 10*l.* apiece for supply of fresh provisions, but nothing is given to those entertained as supernumeraries at their parents' expense. Cordage, pitch, tar, cloths, satin, and 'six peeces of watered chambletts' to be provided for Bantam; also looking-glasses, gold and silver lace, knives, and other things; and the Husband is to provide the hundred muskets desired. (2 *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, MARCH 20, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 511).

Edward Maisters is permitted to go as a supernumerary to Surat in one of the Company's ships, his father undertaking to pay for his 'passage, schooling, dyett, and all other charges whatsoever' until he is able to serve the Company. Messrs. Oxenden, Andrews, Swinglehurst, Swallowe, and Maisters to go in the *Love* to Surat, and Messrs. Swinnarton, Ottgar, Josselyne, and Lambton in the *Aleppo Merchant*. Mr. Day, master of the *Love*, to be admiral. The following securities are accepted: Barnabas Mayre for Matthew Andrews, William Dyer for John Swinnarton, Mr. Maisters for Christopher Oxenden (until his father comes to town, who is then to be his surety), the Secretary for his son Edward Swinglehurst, and George Smith, Junior, for John Lambton. James Bearblocke is chosen master of the *Supply* at 5*l.* per month; he has served the Company five or six years in India as master of one of their ships, but lost everything when the *Hart* was burnt. In the same ship the Company had 44,000 rials and Bearblocke had 1,000 or 1,100 rials. Mr. Baker and his Council at Bantam lent Bearblocke

400 rials upon his bond to repay the same in England out of his wages, if the Company should require it. The Court, considering all this, decides to return Bearblocke this bond in full of all demands. George Sandford is chosen purser of the *Supply*, and Francis Calender steward. William Pearse, administrator of Bartholomew Austin, to be paid 239*l.* due to the latter's account. On information that the creditors of Messrs. Hobson and Boreman are to be paid 10*s.* in the pound, certain Committees are desired to meet with the rest of the creditors and subscribe, on the Company's behalf, as the others do. The executors of the late John Blount to be paid 300*l.* on account. Some dispute arises concerning the charter-party of the *Aleppo Merchant,* in which is a covenant wherein it is stated that, if she be dispeeded from Surat before the last of January, the owners are to allow the Company 400*l.*; it is finally decided to omit the said covenant, as the ship is bound to stay at St. Helena till the 20th of May to keep company with the other homeward-bound vessels. Mr. Ashwell is permitted to send a looking-glass to Bantam to be sold there, the proceeds to be paid into the Company's cash, and repaid in England at 5*s.* the rial. Certain Committees are requested to ship and make provision for forty seamen and forty planters for Bantam and Assada in the *Supply.* Maurice Thomson transfers to William Thomson 1,000*l.* adventure and profits in the United Joint Stock. (3 *pp.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, MARCH 20, 1650 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 64, p. 105).

. . . To be read to-morrow. . . . The petition of the East India Company, for a warrant for keeping the men from pressing that are ready to go with two of their ships to the East Indies. . . .

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, MARCH 22, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 514).

Rough drafts of the charter-parties of the *Aleppo Merchant* and *Love* are read; several clauses are debated, and it is finally resolved that the *Aleppo Merchant* shall carry five seamen for the Company and four factors, the owners to be allowed 10*l.* a head for each of the former and for two of the latter; the *Love* to carry five seamen and five factors, the owners to be allowed 10*l.* a head for each of the

former and for three of the latter. Two clauses, to be inserted in the said charter-parties concerning demurrage, are next drawn up and agreed to. The masters of each ship, if kept at demurrage, to be allowed as much money as is needful to buy provisions and other necessaries, not exceeding 4,000 rials at the rate of 5*s.* 6*d.* the rial. Ellis Cuncliffe and William Bathurst admitted to the freedom on payment of 5*l.* each and 10*s.* to the poor-box. Cloth to be provided for Assada. Samuel Gibbs transfers to George Smith, Junior, 200*l.* adventure and profits in the Second General Voyage, and a like sum with all profits in the same Voyage to William Vincent. (1½ *pp.*)

Proceedings of the Admiralty Committee, March 23, 1650 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 123, pp. 275–277).

. . . Order referring the petition of the East India Company, for a warrant to keep their men (220 in number) from being pressed, to the Generals of the Fleet, to do as they conceive most advantageous for the service. . . .

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, March 27, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 516).

Thomas Rowse, Peter Browne, Gifford Bale, and Thomas Culling admitted to the freedom on payment of 5*l.* each and 10*s.* to the poor-box. Mr. Martin is permitted to pay in 25*l.* to the Company, for which sum 500 mahmūdīs is to be repaid in India to Hopton Martin to buy clothes and other necessaries. It is resolved that no man shall be allowed to carry out vermilion, quicksilver, lead, elephants' teeth, broadcloth, or coral, and that this prohibition shall be inserted in all charter-parties. Joseph Thomson entertained to go as minister to Bantam at 50*l.* per annum, to begin at the ship's entering into pay at Gravesend and cease on his return to England. He is given 10*l.* to buy books and told that, if he desires, his father shall be allowed 8*l.* or 10*l.* yearly. Certain Committees are requested to meet Messrs. Hobson and Boreman's creditors and settle for the Company as they think fit. Daniel Ottgar and Augustine Swallowe to pay for their passage. At the instance of the Governor, certain Committees are appointed to join with him

privately to recover a debt for the Company. Others are desired to go with the money and clear the Surat ships from Gravesend. ($1\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*)

A General Court of Sales, March 27, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 518).

Sale of sereias, guzees, cossaes, morees, rowladoes, dustataes, cotton wool, cloves, and dust of pepper, with prices and names of purchasers. ($1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, March 29, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 519).

Notwithstanding their former order, the Court now decides to pay for Augustine Swallowe's passage. On information that the lands of several men, who stood security for the great pepper debt, are to be sold shortly, they being delinquents, and that if the Company pays their composition they may obtain the said lands, certain Committees are desired to consult with Mr. Acton and take all possible care to get in this debt. The Court is acquainted that the *Lioness* and *Bonito* after leaving the Downs were forced in again the following day, and that the masters and pursers bought fresh provisions (Mr. Young having left), particulars whereof are now presented; the Court orders payment for the same to be made and the amount to be charged to the account of the masters and pursers of the said ships, so that the reason for this purchase may be known at their return. Defective ordnance to be supplied for ballast to the *William*. Mr. Hanson buys dust of pepper. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, April 5, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 520).

Colonel Thomson having declared his willingness to serve the Company in making a speedy report to Parliament about the Garbler, and desiring some of the Company to be present in the House next Tuesday, when he will do his best in this matter, as many of the Committees as possible are desired to attend on that occasion. Mr. Pennoyer is allowed certain tares for saltpetre. Mary, widow of Richard Martin, who died in the *Supply*, is promised the proceeds of certain calicoes bought by her late husband, and also anything

that shall appear to be due to her on the arrival of the Surat ships. An inventory of all that remains at Blackwall and in the warehouses is ordered to be made out. Humphrey Weston's demand for money he pretends to be due to him is examined and refused. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, APRIL 10, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 522).

Robert Blackborne, Clerk to the Committee of the Navy, who is always ready to do the Company service, has the freedom bestowed upon him gratis. The *William* and *Golden Fleece* to be at Gravesend ready to set sail on the 20th instant. Mr. Baker moves for the appointment of a second at Bantam who could succeed him in case of death, for none of those entertained are, in his opinion, sufficient for that post, some of the best men at Bantam having been recalled. He also asks permission to take Benjamin Robinson from the Coast to keep the accounts at Bantam. This occasions much dispute, and finally it is resolved that Mr. Baker shall have the disposal of the time and services of every man under his government and be at liberty to detain any factor who is sent for. Wine and beer to be provided for Bantam, and wine for the *Supply*. The Governor and Mr. James Mann are given permission to send drinking-glasses to Bantam free of freight, the proceeds to be paid into the Company's cash at the rate of 5*s.* the dollar. A report having arisen that the *Love* had sprung a leak, Captain Minors, Messrs. Steevens and Spiller have been sent to ascertain, and a letter is now read from them certifying that she is a 'strong tight shippe, sufficient to proceed on her voyage'. The Captain and his companions are hereupon desired to return to London. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, APRIL 17, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 523).

Frederick Skinner, John Smith, Peter Wightwicke, Godfrey Goodman, Robert Smith, Henry Threscrosse, Thomas Greeneway, and William Campian are appointed to go to Bantam in the *Golden Fleece*. Richard Shingler, Thomas Harrison, Anthony Denny, Timothy Cartwright, and Edward Rayney to go in the *William*. Samuel Wightwicke is accepted as security for his son Peter, and James Martin for William Campian. The owners of the *Golden*

Fleece to be paid 800*l.* imprest. Mr. Smith, by an assignment from the Commissioners of Bankruptcy sitting for Mr. Courteen, demands the Barbary ducats saved by the Company's servants out of the *Little William* at the Coast. He is told that several bills have been exhibited in Chancery against the Company touching this matter, and that there is to be held next Tuesday a Court of the Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, whom this business concerns; that they shall be told and their answer reported. The accounts of Matthew Nowell and Thomas Owen, factors who died at Bantam, are to be considered at the said meeting. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, APRIL 19, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 524).

The Court consents to take certain cloths from William Pennoyer. The factors entertained for Bantam are given 10*l.* each for fresh provisions. Mr. Smith is accepted as security for his son Robert, William Robinson for Edward Rayney, William Justice for Richard Shingler, and Mr. Harrison for his son Thomas. At the request of some of the owners of the *Golden Fleece*, it is resolved that the following shall be inserted in her charter-party: if she stays at demurrage her master is to have an additional 2,000 rials at 5*s.* 6*d.* the rial, if required for provisions and necessaries. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, APRIL 24, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 525).

Mr. Baker's own bond is accepted. The following securities are also accepted: Thomas Smith for his son John, John Goodman for Godfrey Goodman, Daniel Skinner for his son Frederick, Nathaniel Teemes for Richard Clarke, Robert Neale for Thomas Herne, and George Sandford for his son George. All adventurers in the United Joint Stock who have not yet paid in their money are to be requested to do so. Gumlac sold to Mr. Land. Peter Wightwicke not to be sent to any 'unhealthfull place unlesse in case of necessity'. It is left to the discretion of Mr. Baker which of the four ships to keep at demurrage at Bantam, if there is not sufficient lading for them all. The Court also resolves that if the Second General Voyage has more goods at Bantam than will lade home its two

ships the *Golden Fleece* and *Advice*, the overplus, if possible, shall be laden in the *William* and *East India Merchant*, belonging to the Fourth Joint Stock; if, on the other hand, the Fourth Joint Stock has more goods at Bantam than will lade home their said two ships, then the overplus, if possible, shall be laden in the two said ships belonging to the Second General Voyage. The Court declares that the *William* and *East India Merchant* are freighted for the account of the Fourth Joint Stock, the *Golden Fleece* and *Advice* for the account of the Second General Voyage, and the *Aleppo Merchant*, the *Love*, and the *Supply* for the account of the United Joint Stock. Calicoes sold to James Martin. (1½ *pp.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, APRIL 25, 1650 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 64, p. 261).

Order on a petition setting forth the spoils made on the ships and goods of merchants trading into the Mediterranean sea and elsewhere, and on other complaints of piracies: that as Council wishes to use all good means for preservation of trade, the Governors, Deputies, and Assistants of the Companies trading to East India, Turkey, Muscovy, Eastlands, Merchants Adventurers, and some of the merchants trading to Italy, France, Spain, Portugal, Guinea, and Barbadoes, confer and agree on means that may conduce to the future safety of the trade, and satisfaction for past losses.

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, APRIL 26, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 527).

Derebauds and Sinda cloth sold to James Martin. Some of those who have adventured in the United Joint Stock being unwilling to pay in their money, Mr. Acton is directed to take a copy of the preamble, to which they have all subscribed, and consult with counsel as to what the Company should do in this matter. Money for the *William* to be shipped in her next Monday. Robert Durham, a carpenter injured at Blackwall Yard, is given 30*s.* Order to be given for the burial of James Coy, an almsman deceased at Blackwall. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, April 27, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 528).

Mr. Baker desires information concerning private trade, which if he indulges in he is to forfeit a bond of 1,000*l.*, his wages, and his adventure in the United Joint Stock; he is told that whatsoever he shall buy for 'household-stuffe, victualing, apparell, or other necessarys for himselfe and family' will not be considered private trade, or accounted to his prejudice. Men to be shipped in the Downs, if necessary, to complete the number of forty to be sent to Assada in the *Supply*, and in case sufficient are not obtainable, some are to be taken from the *William* to make up the number; but, to avert this latter contingency, Samuel Calcott is directed to entertain men at 8*s.*, 10*s.*, or 12*s.* the month, to serve either at sea or on shore, according to Mr. Baker's order on his arrival in India. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, May 1, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 529).

On information from Captain Minors that the 'States Officers' will not permit the *William* to be cleared at Gravesend unless the arms of the late King are removed or defaced,[1] order is given for some deal boards to be nailed over the said arms and the arms of the Company to be painted upon cloth and affixed to the same. A letter from several members of the Committee of the Admiralty directed to the Governor is read, desiring the Company to furnish the State with 500*l.* in rials of eight.[2] This letter was delivered at the Exchange to the Deputy, who told the messenger who brought it that all the Company's rials were aboard their ships. The messenger applied again yesterday, and was taken by Mr. Dunckyn to 'Lumber' Street to some goldsmiths who could supply the required rials. But the Court, seeing that the letter is signed by Sir Henry Vane and others, thinks fit to send an answer, stating the willingness of the Company to have acceded to the request of the State if they had had any rials in their possession. On information from Amsterdam that some rials have been shipped there which

[1] In obedience to an order of Parliament on the 9th of the preceding month (*Commons' Journals*, vol. vi, p. 394).

[2] See *S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 123, pp. 322–4, for some correspondence bearing on this subject.

should arrive very shortly in London, order is given for the *William* to remain at Gravesend until further notice. Mr. Pennoyer is refused allowance for certain cloths which the Company took off his hands. Mr. Acton reports that he has consulted Serjeant Glynn about those adventurers who refuse to pay in their money, and the Serjeant is of opinion that a bill might be exhibited in Chancery to enforce them to do so; after some dispute Spiller is directed to solicit payment from them again and to inform them of this opinion. A motion to insure some of the goods homeward-bound for account of the Fourth Joint Stock is approved, but resolution herein is deferred. ($1\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, May 3, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 530).

Mr. Smith, in virtue of a deed signed by several Commissioners of Bankruptcy, demands the money due from the Company to Mr. Courteen for 9,000 Barbary ducats saved from the wreck of the *Little William*. He is told that several persons, who claim this money, have exhibited bills in Chancery and in the Exchequer against the Company for the same, and that forty cloths belonging to the Company were seized in India last year for Mr. Courteen's debts, so that no answer concerning this matter can be given at present; but Mr. Acton shall consult with counsel as to what course the Company shall pursue, and then their resolution shall be made known to the Commissioners. Lady Denny is accepted as security for her son Anthony, who is going as a supernumerary to Bantam. At the request of James Martin, the Court orders 10*l.* of his salary to be paid yearly to Andrew Palmer. Resolution concerning insurance of the ships expected this year for account of the Fourth Joint Stock is again deferred. Some offers being made to buy the Company's pepper, it is decided to sell it at 12*d.* per lb. at six months' time, but not less than fifty bags in a parcel. Richard Shute, a subscriber to the United Joint Stock, declares that he is ready to pay in his money, but that there is an order of Parliament decreeing that none who trade as merchants are to hold any place in the Customhouse,[1] and this is the reason

[1] See *Commons' Journals*, vol. vi, p. 395.

he has not paid. A list of the Company's debtors is read, and it appearing that Mr. Shute owes 3,687*l.* 11*s.* for indigo, in which the Deputy and Mr. Brett are also concerned, the money is ordered to be paid by the 20th instant or the bills will be put in suit. A messenger being sent by Sir Henry Mildemay to desire the attendance this afternoon of some of the Company at the Council of State, the Governor, the Deputy, Mr. Burnell, Mr. Thomson, and Captain Blackman are requested to go. The *William* and *Golden Fleece* ordered to proceed to the Downs as soon as possible. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, May 7, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 532).

There being a great quantity of pepper belonging to different men in the Company's warehouses, and if it is not taken away, no room will be found for the pepper now returned in the *Endymion* and *Blessing*, the Court orders notice to be issued that all goods are to be removed within fourteen days, or a warehouse will be hired for the same and the entire cost of removal, etc., charged to the owners of the said goods. Certain Committees are desired to give order for an inventory to be made of all things remaining at Blackwall; others to see that an inventory is made of what remains in Blount's warehouses, in the custody of Bowen at Leadenhall, in the Exchange Cellar under the care of the Secretary, in the warehouses under the care of Rilston, and also of what there is 'in this house'. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, May 8, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 533).

Aaron Baker to be given 60*l.* for supply of fresh provisions. James Birkdell, who went out and returned as master of the *Bonito*, requests payment for six weeks' stay aboard the said ship at Blackwall, and a gratification for making the Downs his first port; he is allowed 5*l.* for his attendance in the *Bonito*, but nothing for making the Downs his first port, this gratification being only given to the man who has the position of admiral. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, May 10, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 534).

A broker offers to buy 100, or not more than 300, bags of the Company's pepper at 12*d.* per lb. at ten months' discount, or the whole parcel for the same price at twelve months' discount. This offer is accepted, and certain Committees are desired to treat with the broker, sell the pepper to him, but not to allow above ten months' discount. A motion is made for Thomas Millward to receive 50*l.*, which was deposited with the Company for Mrs. Katherine Alston, one of his father's creditors, now deceased;[1] the Court orders that when Millward shall have made his composition with the executors of the said gentlewoman he shall have the money. Calicoes to be delivered to Jacques Oyles. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, May 15, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 535).

Anne Spalton, a poor widow whose son lost all he had in the *Hart* when she was fired in the Indies, is given 10*s.* James Birkdell renews his request for some gratification for making the Downs his first port; he is again told that this gratuity is bestowed only on the admiral of the fleet, but at the same time he is given another 5*l.* in full of all his demands. He then acquaints the Court that he, with Mr. Leaver, and Mr. Bridgman, purser, bought cowries for ballast for his ship when in India, and these (now in the custody of the Husband) he desires may be delivered to him; the Court directs that they be weighed, and promises to consider his request. Resolved that two policies of assurance shall be made for the 30,000*l.* in the *Eagle* from Surat, reckoning every five mahmūdīs at 8*s.* sterling; and for the 20,000*l.* in the *Anne*, *Greyhound*, and *Farewell*, or any of them from Bantam, reckoning every rial at 8*s.* sterling; the premiums to be six per cent. and only adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock to underwrite, and they for not above half their stock, for ten days time, or until further order; any man subscribing 500*l.* in the *Eagle* is also to underwrite for 250*l.* in the three other ships. An account is presented of the estate of the late Matthew Nowell, a factor deceased at Bantam, showing that there is due to him 1,085*l.* whereof 350*l.* has been paid to his mother as executrix; the Court,

[1] See the previous volume, p. 270.

conceiving that Nowell must have been a great private trader to have amassed so large an estate in so short a time, and many calicoes having been found in his possession at his death, resolves to impose a fine, and orders 400*l.* to be paid to his mother, in addition to what she has already received, in full of all demands. This she willingly consents to. An account of the late Thomas Owen, who also died at Bantam, is presented, and the Court orders 950*l.* to be paid to Samuel Sambrooke, as administrator, in full of all demands. ($1\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, May 22, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 536).

Cowries to be delivered to James Birkdell, who is to pay 30*l.* for their freight. Only men who are solvent to be allowed to underwrite in the policies of assurance on the ships from Surat and Bantam ; every adventurer to be at liberty to underwrite to the extent of three-quarters of his stock, if he does so by this day week, one-half in the policy on the *Eagle*, and one-quarter in the other policy. Certain Committees are desired to meet and treat with some of the Guinea Company concerning sending a ship with gold from Guinea to India. A letter is read from the Mayor of Lynn, requesting that the wages of Roger Whitfeild, who returned as carpenter in the *Blessing*, may be detained, he having a wife and family in that town in great want, and there being a woman at Blackwall who pretends that she is his wife ; it is decided to detain his wages. Mr. Taylor, a solicitor, is given 20*l.*, in addition to his charges, for 'some extraordinary service' rendered to the Company. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, May 29, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 537).

The Deputy announces that he with other Committees met some gentlemen of the Guinea Company, who presented proposals to which the Deputy made answer; both proposals and answer are read, but no conclusion is come to. Samuel Pennoyer desires to be paid the division in money due to him in the Second General Voyage; he is told that his having underwritten for 1,000*l.* in the United Joint Stock and paid in nothing is the reason payment has

not been made to him. Hereupon the Court, learning that several adventurers have done the same thing, orders that no adventurer in the Second General Voyage who has underwritten in the United Joint Stock and not made good his payment is to receive his division. A great quantity of pepper having been sent from Bantam, and a considerable amount remaining in the warehouses, a letter is written to Mr. Baker, in the Downs, to tell him to send home sugar and other goods if possible. Something being amiss in the policy for the Bantam ships, a fresh one is ordered to be drawn up, and the Governor and Deputy, who have already underwritten, are to be allowed to blot out their subscriptions; and any adventurer in the Fourth Joint Stock is to be permitted to underwrite in the policy until Friday week, on observing the conditions formerly set down. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, June 7, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 539).

At the request of Gregory Clement, an eighth part of the freight due on the *Endymion* (lately returned from India), belonging to him, is ordered to be paid to the Deputy. On receiving a petition from the Tacklehouse porters requesting increased fees 'in regard of the greate charge of housekeeping, and the extraordinary taxacions in these hard tymes', the Court is pleased to allow them 3*d.* 'for landing, pyling, housing, and weighing' each bag of pepper, instead of the former fee of 2*d.* per bag. All the Company's principal debtors to be summoned to appear at the next court to show cause why they do not pay. On consideration of the great debt due from Lord Cottington for pepper, some think that something might be obtained from Sir Paul Pindar; therefore some of the Committees are desired to apply to him concerning this matter. The Court is reminded of the 1,600*l.* due to Sir Peter Richaut, which they paid to Parliament in 1643 on the promise that the bill should be delivered to the Company or that they should be secured on their next customs, neither of which promises have been kept; and on information that Mr. Trenchard and Serjeant Wylde, who received the said sum, promised to further this business, the Secretary is directed to frame a petition to Parliament and give it to Mr. Trenchard. A bill of exchange is presented, charged on the

Company by the President and Council at Bantam, for payment of 1,000 rials of eight at 5*s.* 6*d.* the rial to William Bradbent, who came home master in the *Blessing*; this is ordered to be paid. The owners of the *Endymion* to be paid 1,500*l.* on account of freight. Permission is given to adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock to underwrite for as much more in the two policies as they have already subscribed until this day week, observing the former directions. Certain Committees are requested to go to Woolwich and see if the reported wetness of the great quantity of pepper in the *Blessing* was caused by the insufficiency of the ship or by negligence of the mariners. (1¾ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, June 12, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 541).

Mr. Howland, summoned to the court as a debtor, declares that he has not paid the Company because he wants some allowance for tare; he is told that, when his debt is paid, his request shall be considered. The Committees appointed to examine the damaged pepper in the *Blessing* certify that the mischief was caused by the ship bearing extraordinary sail; on hearing this the Court directs that payment be made to the chirurgeon and common sailors of what is due to them. It is resolved that there shall be a division of fifty per cent. in pepper to the adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock, each to pay for the same at 12*d.* per lb. at eighteen months' time, to begin from next Midsummer; every man to take away his pepper and pay his money upon discount before Christmas. If any is left after that time, it will be sold by the candle, and any loss arising will be charged to the account of each adventurer who has not taken away his share by the appointed time. That all may know of this order, a general court of the adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock is summoned for this day week in the afternoon. Certain Committees are desired to meet and consider about the private trade brought home in the *Blessing*. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, June 14, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 542).

The full amount for the policies of assurance not being yet subscribed, liberty is given to the adventurers in the Fourth Joint

Stock to underwrite what more they please between this and Wednesday morning; and if there is not sufficient by then, other 'good men' are to be allowed to subscribe. Certain Committees are desired to examine the charges for the repair and setting to sea of the *Supply*. The request of Tomblings, Clerk of Blackwall Yard, to be allowed the same salary as his predecessor, is postponed for future consideration. (¾ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, JUNE 19, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 543).

Thomas Mann, who was desired to consult with Mr. Hobson's creditors, presents a bond for 500*l.* by which James Goffe, clothworker, and William Barker, mercer, are bound to pay the Company 250*l.* by the 1st August; hereupon the Court, by desire, orders a release to be sealed for the debt. Mr. Van Payne petitioning the Company to accept 3 or 4 per cent. interest for what he owes, a former order of the 6th June, 1649, when 4 per cent. was accepted, is confirmed. A dispute arising about the sale of Blackwall Yard, and the Company having only 'one life' in the said Yard, it is thought that 'if they could obtaine to have two lives more putt in, it would sell the better'; and now being a good opportunity to get the same at an easy rate, Mr. Davies is desired to treat with the steward of the Manor about this. An order is read from the Commissioners for Compounding with Delinquents[1] sitting at Westminster, requiring Sir Peter Richaut to deliver to the Company a bill sealed to him by them for payment of 1,656*l.*, of which 1,600*l.* was paid for the use of the Commonwealth, or else to give a discharge for the same; the Court directs that Sir Peter be served with this order. (¾ *p.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF THE ADVENTURERS IN THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, JUNE 19, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 544).

The Governor announces the arrival of the *Blessing* and *Endymion* from Bantam for the account of the Fourth Joint Stock, with a lading consisting chiefly of pepper; also that three more ships are expected for the same account, and one for the account of the Second

[1] See *Calendar of Committee for Compounding*, part ii, p. 1254.

General Voyage. He tells of the proposed division of pepper, with the attendant conditions resolved upon by the Court of Committees. After some debate their said resolution is confirmed by the generality. He next declares that the Fourth Joint Stock is being drawn to an end, and the Court of Committees thinks fit to dispose of Blackwall Yard with all that remains there, but 'they have at present onely Mr. Garwayes life in it', so propose, if possible, to get two more lives before putting the Yard up for sale. It is unanimously agreed that the sale and disposure of the said Yard with all the stores in it shall be left to the Court of Committees. The Governor further declares that, as the Company has not enough 'in Christendome' to pay its debts, it has been decided to make two policies of assurance amounting to 60,000*l.* [*sic*] upon the ships from Surat and Bantam; 37,000*l.* of this has already been underwritten, and the generality may also underwrite if they please, but if they do not, then strangers will be permitted to do so. Hereupon it is resolved that every adventurer in the Fourth Joint Stock shall have liberty to underwrite what sum he pleases in the said policies between this and Saturday night, but not after, and at the expiration of that time other 'good men' may subscribe. The petition of Mr. Van Payne, and the Court's order of the 6th June, 1649, are next read, and it is unanimously resolved that 4 per cent. interest per annum shall be accepted from him. It is agreed by general erection of hands that Jones, and not Cuttler, shall be employed to garble the Company's cinnamon and all other goods needing this process. (2¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, June 21, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 546).

The Court approves of the sale, by John Day, broker, of Mr. Holloway's cloves to Messrs. Lane and Hussy. Messrs. Clement, Vincent, Nelson, and Willoughby are each permitted to underwrite 500*l.* in the policy for the *Eagle*, and 250*l.* on the other three ships. Some dispute arising concerning the recovery of the money due from the Dutch, the Court directs that by the next meeting the orders concerning the turning over of the First Joint Stock to the Second Joint Stock, and of the latter to the Third Joint Stock, and of the Third to the Fourth Joint Stock, with the several

preambles for each Stock, be looked out, that it may be known for certain to whom the said money appertains. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, June 26, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 547).

An order of Parliament concerning the dispute between the Company and Alderman Fowke[1] is read, and certain Committees are entreated to wait on the committee to whom this business has been referred, and to desire that a longer time may be allowed for the Company to prepare an answer. Mr. Acton also is directed to draw up a petition concerning the same to the Lord Lieutenant of Ireland [Cromwell], which the Governor and some other Committees are requested to present. A court of election is appointed to be held next Tuesday afternoon to which only adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock and the United Stock are to be summoned. Sir Peter Richaut is promised that his bill for 1,656*l.* shall not be demanded for a week; but in the meantime the Secretary is directed to attend Mr. Moyer and get the order concerning it altered. After reading the preambles of the Second and Third Joint Stock, together with several orders for the turning over of one Stock to another, the Committees opine that the money due from the Dutch East India Company belongs to the adventurers in the Third Joint Stock, and that something should be done about it; therefore they direct that all the adventurers in the said Stock be summoned to meet next Friday to deliberate concerning the same. Charles, son of the late John Blount, to be paid 25*l.* in part of money due by bill to his father, which he is to spend in sending his brother to the university. Mr. Howland allowed 40*s.* for want of tare in mace bought of the Company. (1¼ *pp.*)

A General Court of Sales, June 26, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 548).

Sale of cloves, various coloured cloths, indigo, stick-lac, cotton-yarn, packing wool, coloured wrappers, wax cloth, serebafts, tapseels, salpicadoes, coloured ginghams, striped stuffs, sannoes,

[1] For some particulars see the previous volume, p. 235. The order referred to was made on June 22, setting up a Committee to investigate the case (*Commons' Journals*, vol. vi, p. 430).

sallowes, blue baftas, pintadoes, blue calicoes, gurraes, rowladoes, dust of pepper, 'Barowse'[1] benzoin, and sallampores, with prices and names of purchasers. (2 *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, July 2, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xx, p. 550).

The Court is moved not to stir in the matter of Sir Peter Richaut's bill, as he and his son Peter will give a bond to save the Company harmless; but the Committees do not think it safe to accept the said bond, and therefore direct the Secretary to apply to Mr. Moyer and the rest of the Commissioners for Compounding with Delinquents, etc., for the speedy obtaining of the money. On information that the dispute between the Company and Alderman Fowke is to be heard this afternoon before a Committee of Parliament in the Queen's Court at Westminster, certain Committees are desired to attend. Samuel Sambrooke is allowed 10*l.* for performing the duties of the late Mr. Blount from November to Christmas, and the son of the latter is allowed 10*l.* for his father's services from Michaelmas to the said November. Sambrooke is also to be allowed 60*l.* per annum for performing Blount's duties, besides 40*l.* per annum formerly allowed him for registering the Company's letters with Bowen. Charles Blount is allowed 20*l.* per annum from last Christmas as assistant to Sambrooke. Richard Swinglehurst, the Company's secretary, is given a gratuity of 100*l.*, Valentine Markham, the auditor, a gratuity of 50*l.*, and James Acton, the solicitor, a gratuity of 66*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.*, for their extraordinary pains in the Company's service. (1¼ *pp.*)

A General Court of Election, July 3, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 1).

The Governor intimates that only adventurers in the United Joint Stock are present, and that they have met to decide as to the form and government for the management of their business. The votes of Parliament for carrying on the East India trade by a Joint Stock, and part of the Articles of Agreement between the Company and some gentlemen adventurers to Assada are read. Hereupon several present declare that only a Committee for the United Joint Stock

[1] Baros, on the west coast of Sumatra.

should be chosen to solicit Parliament for a patent and for encouragement fitting for the trade, and that the Fourth Joint Stock should go on and proceed to elect men according to their charter. After some dispute whether to choose a committee for the United or for the Fourth Joint Stock first, it is decided to choose one for the former first. It is further resolved that this committee shall consist of thirteen persons, who shall act for and manage all business belonging to the said Stock during the ensuing year; that every man elected to serve on the said committee must have not less than 1,000*l.* adventure in the said Stock, and must underwrite the clause for private trade. It is also resolved that each man chosen shall have some gratuity for his pains, but resolution as to the amount to be given is deferred until the end of the year, when the generality shall decide on the same as they think fit. The names of the adventurers are read, and the following are chosen to form a committee: William Cokayne, William Methwold, John Massingberd, Maurice Thomson, Samuel Moyer, Richard Bateman, Thomas Jennings, Thomas Andrews, Nathaniel Andrews, Andrew Riccard, Nathaniel Wyche, Captain William Ryder, and Captain Jeremy Blackman, or any seven of them, to manage all business whatsoever appertaining to the United Joint Stock for the year ensuing. Either Cokayne, Methwold, Massingberd, or Thomson to be present at each assembly, and one of them to appoint every meeting. It is resolved to meet again in the afternoon to make choice of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock. (1¾ *pp.*)

A General Court of Election, July 3, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 1).

This meeting being convened for election of Governor, Deputy, Treasurer, and twenty-four Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, William Cockayne is re-elected Governor for the ensuing year, William Methwold, Deputy, and John Massingberd, Treasurer. The names of the former Committees are read, and some being dead, and others 'not in a capacity to come', the following five men are chosen to fill the vacant places: John Langley, Daniel Andrews, Ozias Churchman, Anthony Bateman, and William Meggs. Thus the Committees for the ensuing year are: Sir Jacob Garrad, William Ashwell, Richard Bateman, Rowland Wilson, Thomas Burnell,

Thomas Jennings, Gilbert Keate, Thomas Kerridge, Thomas and James Man, James Martin, John Langley, Robert Abdy, Thomas and Daniel Andrews, Ozias Churchman, William Williams, Thomas Rich, Thomas Hodges, Andrew Riccard, Richard Davies, Anthony Bateman, William Meggs, and George Smith. Richard Swinglehurst is re-elected Secretary. (1¾ *pp.*)

A Court of Adventurers in the Third Joint Stock, July 5, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 3).

The Deputy announces that this meeting is summoned because there is some hope of restitution being obtained from the Dutch for the many injuries done by them to the Company in India. This restitution, if received, belongs solely to the adventurers in the Third Joint Stock, there having been a reservation made of this debt when the said Stock was drawn to an end. He further announces that overtures were made formerly by Sir Henry Vane (then Secretary of State) for the Company to come to terms, and 800,000 guilders were offered, of which the Company was to receive 500,000. After many debates it was agreed to accept this sum, and all was so far advanced that he (the Deputy) had been appointed to go to Holland about it, but 'the great distractions of the tymes then hindred any further proceedings'.[1] Very lately overtures have been made to the Governor by some who undertake to recover the said debt on receiving consideration for their pains, and to bear all costs whether the money is obtained or not. After some dispute the Governor, the Deputy, the Treasurer, and Mr. Jennings are appointed and given full power to treat with these persons; and that nothing may be divulged to prejudice their proceedings, all are enjoined to secrecy upon their oaths. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, July 10, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 4).

Two cellars under Crosby House are let to Anthonio Fardinando [Don Anthonio Fernandez] at 20*s.* per week for three months certain, and at the same rent for as long as he shall keep them; a little cellar, 'under this house', which he has already made use of, is also let to him for the same time at 3*s.* 4*d.* per week. John Madocke's bill of 43*l.* 11*s.* 4*d.* for necessaries for the *Blessing* to be

[1] See the 1640–43 volume, p. xviii.

paid, and the amount to be made up to 50*l.* as a reward for his pains. As many of the Committees as possible are desired to attend the Committee of Parliament to-morrow about Alderman Fowke's business. Thomas Tomblings requests that his salary may be made equal to, or greater than that of his predecessor, 'in regard his paines was as great, if not greater'; the Court, though willing to gratify him because of his fidelity and ability, yet defers doing so until Blackwall Yard is disposed of, which it is expected will be in about three months' time. A note is presented by Tomblings of some repairs wanting to the cooper's workhouse; he is ordered to see that both this and all other places in the said Yard are kept in good repair. Mr. Robinson and other owners of the *Endymion* to be paid 2,000*l.* on account of freight, and the Deputy 500*l.* on the like account; and certain Committees are desired to examine the said vessel and to adjust her freight, having regard to damage of goods and breach of covenant in bringing home calicoes. Some of the pepper brought home in her is to be sent to the Exchange cellar to be garbled. A list of the Company's debtors is read, and Mr. Shute, Mr. Brett and Company are summoned to appear at the next court. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, July 17, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 6).

Messrs. Shute, Oyles, Brett, and the Deputy (who is interested), promising to pay their debt within a month, further prosecution concerning the same is deferred. On information that Bradbent, master of the *Blessing*, has landed goods at Dover, he is called in and questioned; he acknowledges having landed eight bales of silk, but expresses contrition, and pleads for the Court's favour; after some consideration it is resolved that on payment of 60*l.* for freight of the said silk and certain calicoes, his account shall be cleared. Certain Committees are desired to award some gratuity to Mr. Taylor, a solicitor, who 'used the Company very freindly' when he had information against them in the Exchequer about the cloves sold to the Dutchmen. The officers of the *Blessing* to be paid all wages and debts due to them. The widow of Edmond Herbert, one of the Company's porters, is given 40*s.* Boatswain Ingram's bill for boat hire, etc., to be paid. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, July 19, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 3).

The order of the generality empowering this Committee to manage all business appertaining to the Stock is read, and Mr. Cokayne declares that it is time to consider how the trade is to be carried on next year. At present the Stock owes at interest 34,000*l.*, and it will be necessary to appoint some one to provide money, which is now to be had at good rates. It is thought that three freighted ships should be dispeeded this year, with stock to the value of 70,000*l.*, viz. one to be sent to Surat with 30,000*l.*, one to Bantam with 20,000*l.*, and one to the Coast with 20,000*l.* Mr. Massingberd is entreated to take up money at interest for the use of this Stock and to provide rials of eight to the value of 10,000*l.* at the best possible rate, and for so doing he shall be saved harmless. Dispute arises about having gold from Guinea and so obtaining money at an easier rate, and it is resolved, if feasible, to agree with the Guinea Company about sending a ship from thence to India to furnish the Company with gold there at a certain rate, and the Committees formerly appointed to treat with the Guinea Company are desired to meet them again. (1 *p.*)

Jeronimo Williamson Aschman at Middelburg to the East India Company, July $\frac{19}{29}$, 1650 (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xl, f. 22).

Encloses a list [printed] of the cargoes of the newly arrived Dutch fleet of nine ships. From them he hears that three English vessels were at St. Helena and two more expected; the lading of the five consists mostly of pepper. ($\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, July 24, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 7).

Upon the petition of Peter Worcester, Robert Cobly, Richard Hodgekyns, and Samuel Royse, clothdrawers to the Company, for higher fees, the Court orders that 10*d.* per piece be allowed for every long cloth, and 6*d.* for every half. Thomas Dowle, chief master's mate in the *William*, to be given 5*l.* in full for attendance on board before the said ship was unladen. All the Company's

officers to be continued in their former employments, as they will be wanted for the account of the Fourth Joint Stock and the Second General Voyage. Mr. Davies, who was formerly desired to confer with the steward of the manor 'to procure a life or two to bee added to Mr. William Garways' before Blackwall Yard is put up for sale, is directed to proceed in this matter as quickly as possible. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, July 31, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 8).

The Governor intimates that the ships from the East are expected daily, and that the Company is 'soe continually and excessively abused in private trade' that it would be well to send to Deal or Dover to prevent the landing of the same. Hereupon certain Committees are appointed for this business, and the Secretary is directed to give them such commission and instructions as have been given in a like case before. As there is not sufficient Malabar pepper for all to receive their divisions in it for the Second General Voyage, Jambi pepper is to be delivered in its stead at 14*d.* per lb. George Smith transfers to William Harris 1,000*l.* adventure and profits in the Fourth Joint Stock. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, August 14, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 9).

The *Blessing* to be caulked. Mr. Young writing from aboard the *Eagle* for 50*l.* to defray charges for provisions, etc., for the ships at Dover, this sum is sent to him, with instructions to repair to the Downs, pay all necessary charges, and then return with all speed to see the *Eagle* discharged. ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, August 16, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 10).

A letter is read from Mr. Isaacson, minister at Surat, in which he states that he lost all he had when he went out in the *John* through Mucknell's treachery, and since coming to Surat 'hee had a losse equalizing, if not exceeding the former, all his bookes, clothes and other utensills being drowned in Suratt river'; therefore he prays that, to provide him with necessaries, one-third of his salary since

his departure from England may be paid to his father; this the Court orders to be done. Certain Committees are entreated to go aboard the *Eagle* next Monday and see the private trade brought home in her sent up to the Customhouse. Others are requested to examine cotton yarn bought by Richard Clutterbucke, for which he desires allowance, as it is damaged. The Committees appointed to make up the *Endymion*'s freight and settle with her owners are desired to meet next Tuesday. Several bales of calicoes from the *Eagle* having got wet in a lighter, the man in charge is questioned and states that another boat in the night collided with and knocked a hole in her; he is told that satisfaction for the damage done will be expected from him, and certain Committees are entreated to examine the said calicoes and either send them to 'a whitsters to bee dryed', or put them up for sale. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, August 21, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 11).

The Committees report that the account of the *Endymion*'s freight drawn up by Markham is correct; that by mutual agreement an abatement of 12*l.* has been allowed for damaged pepper; and that 1,200 pieces of calicoes have been brought home in her contrary to charter-party. Mr. Robinson and Captain Seaman are told that a fine of 60*l.* will be imposed for this breach of contract, and to this they submit. The owners of the *Ruth*, lately returned from Bantam, to be paid 2,000*l.* upon account of freight. A certificate is presented for the Governor's signature to be delivered to the Lords Commissioners of the Great Seal of England on behalf of Mr. Hurt (who is detained in the Upper Bench at the Company's suit for 900*l.*); this it is thought should not be signed until a better account is received of what Hurt has done with the Company's money. A petition is read from the Mercers' porters humbly begging to be re-employed, and showing that they left the Company's work because they would not join with other porters who wronged and abused the Company very much; on information that they left when there was great need of porters, used very ill language, and refused to pay their share in any loss that occurred, their petition is refused, the Fishmongers' porters having been employed in their place. The *Greyhound*'s guns having been put

ashore and she only drawing eleven feet of water, order is given for her to be brought to Blackwall to be unladen. Upon reading an order of the Committee of Parliament, dated the 16th present, the Court, in obedience to the same, directs that Alderman Fowke be permitted to see and have copies of such of the Company's acts, orders, and entries as concern his adventures, he to give notice of his coming to do so, that the Company's officers may be appointed to attend him. Upon the petition of Samuel Tyne, who married the sister and executrix of the late Francis Mountford, to be paid what is due to the latter's account, the Court resolves, as Mountford was a great private trader with Messrs. Willoughby and Cartwright, to deduct as a fine 162*l.* 16*s.* 6*d.* and pay the remaining 300*l.* due to Mountford's account to Mr. Tyne in full of all demands, on he and his wife giving a general release. (1¾ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, AUGUST 23, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 13).

The *Greyhound* and *Farewell* to be unladen. The owners of the *Anne Cleare* to be paid 2,000*l.* upon account of freight. The Governor reports the sale of the calicoes which were damaged after being taken out of the *Ruth.* Mr. Vivian moves that as the accounts of the Second General Voyage have come home, some Committees may be appointed for that Voyage to meet with an equal number to be appointed on behalf of the Fourth Joint Stock to adjust and perfect the accounts between the said Stock and Voyage. Hereupon it is resolved that Sambrooke shall make out a statement of the two accounts, and they shall then be examined by Mr. Vivian, with any other Committees he pleases to call upon, and such proposition as they shall think fitting to be made to the Fourth Joint Stock shall be adopted. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK AND SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, AUGUST 28, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 14).

Allowance made to Mr. Clutterbucke for damaged cotton yarn and some rotten cotton yarn sold to him at 12*d.* per lb. Resolved that a division of 25 per cent. in pepper, from that returned in the

Ruth and what is remaining of the old store, shall be made to the adventurers in the Second General Voyage. It is also resolved that as the debt at interest for the Fourth Joint Stock is great, a division of 50 per cent. in pepper shall be made to each adventurer in that Stock, the said pepper to be paid for at 12*d.* per lb. at five six months from Michaelmas; every man to pay in his money, or give security for the same, and to take away his pepper before Lady Day; no pepper to be removed before payment is made, and any pepper left to be sold by the candle; any loss arising to be charged to the account of those who have not taken away their pepper, and any profit made to accrue to the Company. Certain Committees are requested to examine and report on damaged pepper returned in the *Ruth*. A gratification of 10*l.* is awarded to Captain Seaman, who came home master in the *Endymion*, but his petition for remission of the fine of 60*l.* for breach of charter-party in bringing home calicoes is refused. Certain Committees are entreated to attend the Commissioners of Customs about goods conveyed out of the *Eagle* and *Greyhound*, and to desire that no countenance may be given to those who take goods out of the Company's ships. (1¾ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, AUGUST 30, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 4).

The Governor intimates that they have met to consider what ships and goods to send out next year, and that as rials are so scarce more commodities must be sent. Hereupon certain Committees are desired to provide 200 cloths for India between this and next Lady Day. On being informed that all their coral in India is sold, the Court resolves to send advices to the Company's factors at Leghorn to buy twenty chests at the best possible rate and at the first opportunity; but being told that one Mr. Bernardo, a merchant, has some coral in town, Bowen is sent to see the same, but is not allowed to do so until next Tuesday. Hereupon he is directed to write to the Leghorn factors and desire them to provide fifteen chests of coral; and if the coral in town is not bought, then he is to write to Leghorn for another five chests. Vermilion to the value of 1,000*l.* to be provided, and elephants' teeth to the value of 2,000*l.* Calicoes sold to Messrs. Mead and Thorowgood. The owners of the *Endymion* to be paid 500*l.* on account of freight. A motion is made

for the *Farewell* to be sent to the Coast and, in order to ascertain her price, direction is given for her to be valued before the next meeting. Certain Committees are desired to meet and treat with the Guinea Company about the business formerly proposed. The President and Council of Surat to be advised by letter overland to provide at least 300 tons of saltpetre and sugar. Courts for the Fourth Joint Stock and Second General Voyage to be held every Wednesday morning, those for the United Joint Stock every Friday morning. James Allison, a Dutchman, is given 5*l.* for services performed in the *Farewell.* (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock and Second General Voyage, September 4, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 16).

Richard Chambers, Senior, and Richard Chambers, Junior, accepted as securities for pepper. The order made for a division of 50 per cent. in pepper is rescinded until it shall be known what the Hollanders intend to do with their pepper; but at the same time the Court directs that any adventurer shall be allowed to take out his division at five six months from Michaelmas, but none be obliged to do so. The men in the *Greyhound* and *Farewell* to be paid. White guzzees sold to Philip Mead. Lettice Young, who has troubled the Company and Mr. Sambrooke many years, comes into court with Mr. Owen and two other solicitors, and desires that some exposition concerning her case may be read; but, her case having been dismissed from Chancery, her request is refused, and Mr. Owen is told that if it is thought that the Company or Sambrooke have wronged her, she can take what course she pleases against them. Certain Committees are requested to attend the Committee of Parliament, which is to sit at Westminster about Mr. Fowke's business; Sambrooke is also directed to attend. At the request of James Mann, his two sons, who reside at Leghorn, are to be directed to provide twenty chests of coral for the Company. The *Blessing* and the *Farewell* to be brought into dock, examined, and valued with their provisions just as they are. (1½ *pp.*)

A General Court of Adventurers in the Second General Voyage, September 6, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 18).

The Governor reports the sale of indigo and calicoes. He declares that the chief cause of their meeting is to resolve concerning a bill of exchange sent from Bantam for payment of 158,446 rials (about 43,000*l.* sterling) by the Fourth Joint Stock to the adventurers in the Second General Voyage. Hereupon a clause is read from a letter sent by the *Ruth* concerning the turning over the remains from the said Voyage to the Stock at 5*s.* 6*d.* the rial; also certain advices from the Bantam factors to the Stock and Voyage, by which it appears that on payment of this sum the adventurers in the Voyage are 'quite cleared out of India'. After some dispute it is resolved to refer the matter to the Committees appointed by the Second General Voyage and, if they think fitting, to present the said bill. The names of the said Committees are read, and it is found that three, Sir John Gayer, Robert Gayer, and Gilbert Morewood are dead. So the Court nominates in their stead Richard Waring, John Langley, and Nathaniel Wich. All goods now come home are ordered to be sold by this Committee, except the pepper, which is to be divided. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock and Second General Voyage, September 11, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 19).

Mr. Boone, the chirurgeon, to furnish the Company's ships with the usual chests of medicine, and the owners of the freighted vessels to be recommended to have their ships supplied in a like manner. The Governor, Deputy, Treasurer, and seven others are appointed a committee to consider and report how the charges of the Fourth Joint Stock may be eased, and a note is directed to be made of all standing charges, salaries of officers, and rent of warehouses, etc. Certain goods sent by President Merry to the Deputy are ordered to be delivered, and their freight charged to Merry's account. The men returned in the *Eagle* to be cleared. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, September 13, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 5).

A valuation of the *Farewell*, amounting to 700*l.*, is presented, and Stevens is directed to prepare an estimate of the cost of fitting her to go to sea, and Tomblings to make an inventory and estimate of all her cables, anchors, and all other things and stores belonging to her, which estimates certain Committees are desired to examine and report upon. The Court, noting the great prejudice the Company continually sustains by the exorbitant private trade of merchants, mariners, and others, resolves to find some remedy whereby the Company, which bears all charges of the trade, shall reap the benefit also; therefore they entreat certain Committees to consider what goods shall be allowed to be carried out and brought back by merchants, mariners, and others, and in what proportions; also to consider what men, shipping, and other provisions are necessary to be sent this year to Assada, and how that plantation may be improved to the advantage of the Company and honour of the nation. The following ships are named as suitable to be freighted this year, viz. the *Anne*, *Dover Merchant*, *Smyrna Merchant*, *Experience*, *Endymion*, *Phoenix*, *Eagle*, *Farewell*, and *Peregrine*, and the Court orders that they be examined. (1 *p.*)

'A Meeting of divers Committees to consider of the Businesse of the Plantation of Assada, and what Goods to Prohibite from Private Traders', September 16, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 7).

It is resolved to prohibit the exportation of the following goods: broadcloth, lead, quicksilver, vermilion, coral and elephants' teeth; and the importation of calicoes and indigo of all sorts, cardamoms, cloves, cinnamon, benzoin, musk, aloes soccatrina, saltpetre, black and white pepper, nutmegs, mace, silk, and cotton yarn; and in the event of any of the said goods being taken aboard the Company's ships, they are to be forfeited and held to belong to the Company. The following goods to be allowed to be brought home by the owners, masters, and mariners of every freighted ship without fear of incurring penalty: olibanum, tincal, gum-lac, seed-

lac, shellac, tamarind, myrrh, cowries, dragon's blood, cassia fistula, cubebs, agate ware of all sorts, camphor, China dishes, civets, ambergris, bezoar, diamonds, pearls, rubies, sugar, cassia lignum, lignum aloes, China roots, dried myrabalans, and conserves of all sorts: all these to be taken out and brought back in the proportion of five tons outward and five tons homeward for every 100 tons of the ship's burden. It is next considered whether to send any more men to Assada until advice has been received from thence, twenty-six or thirty having been sent already in the *Assada Merchant*, seventy in the *Bonito* and *Lioness*, and forty in the *Supply*; therefore, though it is thought that 100 more men might be sent thither in the ships designed for India this year which should touch at that place, yet resolution in this matter is deferred. The following conditions to be enjoined on the owners of ships to be freighted this year: none of the above-mentioned prohibited goods to be taken out or brought home, on penalty of forfeiture of the same: the proportions of any goods taken out or brought back by the owners, masters, and mariners not to exceed five tons outwards and five tons homewards on every 100 tons of the ship's burden: all men employed in the freighted ships to be engaged at the East India House, and there enter into bond neither to carry out nor bring home any prohibited goods upon penalty of forfeiture: and because mariners are required in India, those entertained shall serve upon ships in India, provided that not above 20 men out of 100 are taken from any one ship, and so in proportion to bring home, if required, a like number now serving the Company in India in exchange: the owners of each ship to be bound by charter-party for the masters and mariners to serve the Company in India on shore as well as at sea, both for offence and defence, as the President and Council at Bantam, Surat, or elsewhere shall direct: to leave Gravesend by the 15th February: to carry to Assada twenty or forty passengers, for whom they shall be paid 10*l.* per head, and to stay at that place, if required, until the 10th August: to stay in India, if required, until the last day of January without demurrage: and upon the return home to wait at St. Helena for the rest of the fleet until May 15, and return in company with them to England. All other conditions to be the same as those in the charter-parties of the *Love* and *Advice*. ($2\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*)

A Meeting of the aforesaid Committees, September 18, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 9).

After some debate, resolution as to the number of men to be sent to Assada is deferred to the consideration of the whole Court, but all present agree that the ships designed for India this year should touch at Assada and land there such passengers as shall be sent, and do whatsoever else shall be directed. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock and Second General Voyage, September 18, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 20).

Malabar pepper sold to John Bland. Captain Limbrey to be paid 10*l.* for eighteen months' allowance towards Dungeness lights. Certain Committees are desired to attend to-morrow at the sitting of the Committee of Parliament about Alderman Fowke's business. An order of the Council of Trade sitting at Whitehall is read, requiring an account of all coin and bullion exported by the Company since 1620, with the licences or warrants.[1] Captain Thomson, master of the *Ruth*, presents a list of calicoes brought home in his ship as private trade, with the names of the owners, and promises to deliver the said goods into the Company's warehouse. Several Committees of the Second General Voyage desire to know whether the Court intends to accept the bill of exchange for 43,000*l.* from Bantam, and if so they desire the money according to the purport of the bill, 'being fully satisfied all remaines in India and all shipps sent out for the Voyage are to bee accompted to belong to the Fourth Joint Stocke'. The Court resolves to accept the bill, and to make payment accordingly, which being done, the *Golden Fleece* and the *Advice*, sent out by the Voyage, are to be looked upon as freighted by the Stock, and all money disburst for imprest or laden in the said ships by the Voyage is to be made good and repaid by the Stock. At the request of Samuel Wightwicke, whose son Peter went out last year as an underfactor in the *Golden Fleece*, the Court

[1] On September 3 an application from the East India Company to Parliament for permission to ship 20,000*l.* in the *Farewell* to the Coast was referred to the Council of Trade (*Commons' Journals*, vol. vi, p. 461). The Council reported favourably on December 24, and licence was accordingly given for the exportation of money to the desired limit in the ship *Welcome* (*Ibid.*, p. 513).

directs that notice be given to the President and Council at Bantam for him to be sent home. The *Greyhound* to be docked at Blackwall, if this can be done while the *Eagle* is there. The owners of the *Endymion* to be paid 799*l.* 11*s.* 2*d.* in full of freight for goods brought home, and Captain Seaman to be reimbursed for provisions supplied to the *Blessing*. Captain Blackwell desires to be given a bundle of things sent home belonging to his son Joshua, who was formerly a factor at Agra and has turned Moor;[1] the Captain is given the said belongings, but his son's wages, also claimed, are detained, he being still alive. Certain Committees to meet and consider about the private trade brought home in the *Eagle*, *Greyhound*, and *Farewell*. The premium for assurance made on several ships both outward and homeward-bound is ordered to be paid. The widow of Henry Olton to be given 50*l.* upon her late husband's account. The Court agrees that the *Eagle* shall be freighted by the United Joint Stock upon certain conditions, and at the same time resolves to sell her before she sails. (2½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, September 20, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 10).

The conclusions arrived at by the Committees appointed to consider concerning private trade and the conditions to be imposed on the owners of freighted ships are read and approved. Some Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock offer the *Eagle* to the United Joint Stock to be freighted on stated terms, she to receive 18*l.* per ton for pepper and saltpetre, and 22*l.* per ton for all other goods; this offer is accepted, and it is decided to send her to Surat. It being thought advisable to dispatch two vessels to the Coast, one of which is to start on the 1st of December, touch at the Gold Coast, and there take in the gold to be delivered as by agreement made with the Guinea Company, while the other is to go with the rest of the ships in February, remain in India, and voyage to Persia and the like, the Court thinks it would be well to buy the *Blessing* for the latter purpose, and therefore directs that an inventory and valuation of all her stores be drawn up; also an inventory and

[1] This occurred in March, 1649 (*O.C.* 2121). Blackwell soon tired of being a Muhammadan, returned to his faith and his fellow-countrymen, and was sent home in the *Love*.

valuation of the *Eagle's* stores. Motion is made for the large stock intended for Surat to be sent in two ships, as a small vessel might be of service in India; but on information that the *Falcon*, *Hind*, and *Lanneret* are at Surat, the *Seaflower* and *Dove* at Bantam, and the *Bonito* and *Supply* at the Coast, the Court resolves to send the *Eagle* only. A small ship or frigate being wanted to send to the Coast in December, the *Brazil* frigate, burden 270 tons, Anthony Tutchin master, and the *Castle* frigate, burden 240 tons, Mr. Wall master, are tendered. One of the owners of the former, Mr. Bushell, and the master of the latter are called in and hear the Company's conditions for freighted ships read. Bushell agrees to his frigate serving on these conditions, but desires some better allowance for freight; it is therefore decided that, if his vessel is found suitable, she shall be freighted at 20*l.* per ton for pepper and 24*l.* per ton for all other goods, that she shall leave Gravesend on the 1st December, go direct to Guinea and take in what gold shall be ready for her, stay there a month or six weeks, and then proceed to the Coast and be there employed as the factors shall direct, but be dispeeded thence by the last day of January, 1652. The said frigate is to be double-sheathed, and to carry 20 men to every 100 tons, and certain Committees are requested to examine and report on her. The *Anne*, *Experience*, *Dover Merchant*, *Peregrine*, and *Fairfax* are offered on freight for Bantam, but choice is deferred. Mr. Baines, late minister at Surat, is desired to prepare a sermon of thanksgiving for the arrival of the ships, and to preach the same on Thursday week at 'this parish church' [1], when the Court will attend to hear him. (2 *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK AND SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, SEPTEMBER 25, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 22).

Sarah, wife of Robert Foster, who went out in the *William*, to be given 3*l.* upon account of her husband's wages. Robert Wheeler, who came home in the *William*, is given 22*l.* 5*s.* 10*d.* said to be due to him, he tendering good security. Certain Committees are desired to attend the Committee of Parliament about Alderman Fowke's business. Cotton yarn sold to Thomas Andrews. The

[1] St. Andrew Undershaft.

Deputy reporting that a great quantity of calicoes has been brought home as private trade in the last ships, and that the owners refer themselves to the Court concerning freight, it is resolved that none of the said goods shall be delivered for a month, or till further order, so that the sale of those belonging to the Company may not be hindered. (1 *p.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, SEPTEMBER 27, 1650 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 123, p. 472).

Order on the petition of the Governor and Company of Merchants trading to the East Indies[1], that they present to Council the particulars of the matter of fact, as also the particular account therein mentioned. . . .

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK AND SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, OCTOBER 2, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 24).

It is resolved to put up for sale by the candle next Friday morning, with their respective stores, the *Eagle* for 2,800*l.*, the *Blessing* for 1,000*l.*, the *Greyhound* for 900*l.*, and the *Farewell* for 900*l.*, at six months' time from the 1st of November. A division of 12*l.* 10*s.* in money is ordered to be made to the adventurers in the Second General Voyage. Chintz sold to James Martin. The Victuallers of the Navy are allowed the use of the Company's slaughter-house at Blackwall to kill 100 oxen for the State. Thomas Milward to be paid all money due to him now in the Company's hands. Matthew Kempe admitted to the Almshouse at Blackwall. All debtors to the Company and their securities to be summoned to appear at the next court. (1½ *pp.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF SALES, OCTOBER 2, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 25).

Sale of benzoin, cinnamon, cloves, myrrh, cardamoms, olibanum, rice, Messina silk, saltpetre, sannoes, 'chillees[2]', baftas, sallampores,

[1] This petition cannot be traced, but it probably related to the Company's claims against the Dutch.

[2] A kind of piece-goods made in Southern India: cf. 'chellies Madraspatam, which

morees, longcloth, brown dutties, pintado quilts, niccanees, Guinea stuffs, tapseels, 'Sinda kersywale[1]', and pepper, with prices and names of purchasers ($2\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*)

A General Court of Sales, October 4, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 28).

Sale of sannoes, morees, percallaes, ginghams, sallampores, Persia taffatyes, and longcloth. The *Farewell*, with all her provisions, stores, etc., is sold for 910*l.* to Daniel Andrews. ($1\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock and Second General Voyage, October 9, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 30).

Saltpetre sold to William Pennoyer. Four anchors to be lent to Mr. Hall, anchorsmith to the State, on condition that he returns them within a month, or four others of the same weight. Daniel Andrews permitted to have the *Farewell* repaired in the Company's dock and to use such timber as shall be necessary, on paying an 'indifferent' rate for the same. Emanuel Noonies, a Portuguese who came back in the *Farewell*, to be allowed something weekly for his maintenance and sent as cook in the next ship bound for the Coast. Freight at the rate of 4*s.* per piece to be paid for all chintz brought home as private trade. Consideration of Sambrooke's request for a gratuity is deferred until he presents a balance of the estate in England. Certain Committees to consider about tares to be allowed for sugar, etc. Mr. Smith applies on behalf of the Commissioners of Bankruptcy for money belonging to Mr. Courteen; he is told that there are three bills issued in Chancery and one in the Exchequer against the Company for the said money, and that he shall receive an answer concerning the matter this day week, when Mr. Acton will have consulted with Counsel as to the best course for the Company to pursue. Actions to be entered against Messrs. Shute, Brett, Mathews, Williams, and Wilson for recovery of the money owing by them. Mr. Martin, who declares that he paid Mr. Blount

are a chequered sorte of cloth', thought to be suitable for Guinea (*O.C.* 2139). See also *Hobson-Jobson*, s.v. 'shalee'.

[1] Probably a cotton cloth from Sind, ribbed in kersey fashion.

some of the money due from him for sugar, promises to make good the same to the Company and to pay the remainder. (1¾ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, October 11, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 12).

The Treasurer intimating that he does not think the Company's house sufficiently guarded in the daytime, at his suggestion Bartholomew Holloway, who was employed formerly in the counting-house, is engaged at a salary of 10*s.* per week to go there every morning before the watchmen leave and remain until they return at night. As the Court cannot make any agreement with the Guinea Company, it is resolved to send only one ship to the Coast and to freight her this day. The *Welcome* frigate, burden 240 tons, is presented for this purpose by Messrs. Peters and Wilson and accepted. She is to leave Gravesend by the 15th of next December, to carry twenty passengers at 10*l.* a head for the Company to Assada, to stay there twenty days, and to sail from thence to the Coast of Coromandel and be employed there and wherever else the chief factors may think fitting, but be laden in time to be dispatched for England by January, 1652. On her return she is to stay at St. Helena until May 15 and then sail with the rest of the fleet. She is to be paid 18*l.* per ton for pepper and saltpetre, and 22*l.* per ton for sugar and all other goods; and 400*l.* is to be imprested to her owners, 200*l.* of which is to be paid at once if desired. All other conditions to be the same as for other ships freighted by the Company. As Mr. Merry, President at Surat, is to return home next year in the *Eagle*, it is proposed that Mr. Pearse shall take his place.[1] An appraisement to be made of the hull and stores of the *Eagle* and *Greyhound*. Captain Blackman is desired to go to Surat. Committees to provide 100 men, etc., for Assada. Mr. Davison's ship, the *Recovery*, not to go to India. Mr. Methwold transfers 1,000*l.* The *Blessing*, *Eagle*, *Greyhound*, and *Farewell* to be sold by the candle. Captain Ryder, Captain Blackman and others having examined the *Brazil* frigate and reporting that she is a 'rebuilt shippe', it is decided not to employ her or 'any other rebuilt shippe or Dutch bottome whatsoever'. The *Anne*, *Dover*

[1] A page is missing here; but the gap has been filled up to some extent from the index.

Merchant, *Experience*, and *Fairfax* are offered for freighting to Bantam; all being equally good ships and the masters severally agreeing to abide by the Company's conditions, it is resolved to decide by lot which to employ, and the *Anne* being drawn first she is accepted for this service. (3½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock and Second General Voyage, October 16, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 32).

Richard Shute promises to pay what he owes to the Company forthwith; and he and the Deputy engaging themselves to pay what they and Mr. Brett owe before Christmas, the Court resolves to forbear taking action against them until then. A court of sales, at which the *Eagle* is to be sold, is appointed to be held this day fortnight. Mr. Lenthall presents, on behalf of Mrs. Lumly, wife of the chirurgeon at the Coast, a note of debts owing by several men to the said Lumly, which being registered in the purser's books he desires may be paid; the matter is referred for Sambrooke to examine the said notes. The widow and executrix of Henry Olton is paid 300*l.* on her late husband's account. James Wyche applies for his division in the Second General Voyage, and is told that it has been detained because he has not made good his subscription to the United Joint Stock; nevertheless the Court, at his desire, orders the same to be paid. Mrs. West, mother and administratrix of the late Robert Fotherby, a factor deceased at Jambi, is paid 450*l.* in full of her son's estate, a certain amount being deducted on account of his private trade. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock and Second General Voyage, October 23, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 34).

According to a former resolution it is decided that the *Eagle* shall be put up for sale for 2,800*l.* 'and 10*l.* rising', the *Blessing* for 1,000*l.*, and the *Greyhound* for 900*l.* each '5*l.* rising', at six and six months' time from the 20th of November. An inventory of the stores of each ship to be given to Sambrooke, that any who desire may see the same. On information that Sir Peter Richaut has not delivered up the Company's bill for 1,600*l.* but desires

that Counsel may be consulted by both sides as to how a discharge may be given to the Company and he keep the said bill, the Secretary is directed to demand the bill and to tell Sir Peter that the Company will not send again for it but will take some other course. Thomas Culling, Richard Ashurst, and Thomas Apsly accepted as securities for sugar. Shellac sold to James Martin. The *Farewell*'s stores sold to Daniel Andrews for 20*l.* Certain Committees are desired to attend the Committee of Parliament about Alderman Fowke's business. A motion is made for pepper to be sent to Leghorn 'in regard they sold none, nor divided none, and so their debt runne[s] on at interest and no mony brought in to lessen it'; resolution herein is deferred. Charles, son of the late John Blount, to be paid 15*l.* on his father's account. Bowen is given permission to make some small allowance for damaged calicoes. Mr. Cressy to be summoned for non-payment for calicoes. (1¾ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, October 25, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 16).

At the request of Richard Chambers, his son John, who has been at Surat three years educating himself for the Company and is now capable of doing good service, is granted a salary of 20*l.* per annum with a rise of 5*l.* yearly for four years, to begin from the arrival of the *Eagle* at Surat; the money for his last year's diet (for which his father has been paying 26*s.* 8*d.* per month) is also to be remitted, as during that time he has been employed for this Stock. Richard Bateman acquainting the Court that the Greenland Company has a parcel of morse teeth which it is thought will sell well in India, the Governor and Mr. Andrews are desired to buy half or all of the said teeth as they shall think fit. Sannoes belonging to the Second General Voyage sold to James Martin. The Committees appointed to give directions concerning the Assada Plantation are requested to peruse the charter-parties of such ships as they shall send out, and act as they shall see occasion. The importation of musk by private men is to be prohibited in all charter-parties. (1¼ *pp*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock and Second General Voyage, October 30, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 36).

The masters and some of the officers of the *Greyhound* and *Farewell* are questioned as to the great quantity of private trade conveyed out of their ships and, no satisfactory answers being given, the masters are advised to call together their officers and present a note at the next court of all such goods. Certain Committees to attend the Committee of Parliament about Alderman Fowke's business. After some dispute the valuation set upon the *Eagle* is confirmed. The accounts of George Tash and John Yard, factors lately returned from India, to be made up; also the account of John Pollein, who died in India, and his widow to be advised to consult with her friends about the same. The officers of the *Eagle* to be cleared; also the officers of the *Greyhound* and *Farewell*, except the masters and pursers. William Vincent to be permitted to have half the cinnamon he bought ungarbled, and some allowance to be made to him instead of garbling it. Calicoes sold to James Martin. (1½ *pp.*)

A General Court of Sales, October 30, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 38).

Sale of cloves, pepper, shellac, cowries, Persia raw silk, morees and sallampores, with prices and names of purchasers. (2 *pp.*)

Depositions in the Admiralty Court (*Factory Records, Java*, vol. ii, part iv, p. 163).

These relate to the seizure by the Dutch of the *Endymion*'s cargo of pepper. The deponents are Edmund Seaman, master of the ship, and Richard Hastings, Lucas Blacklock, Robert Collier, John Cox, and Thomas Hamberton, mariners. The dates range from August 24 to November 1, 1650. (*Copies. Latin.* 20¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, November 1, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 17).

The Court resolves that no factors or young men shall be sent to India this year. On a motion that some fitting man be sent to

Surat to manage the affairs of this Stock, Captain Blackman is nominated and approved for the post of President there this year; he promises to advance the trade to the utmost of his power for the Company's advantage, and to present at the next meeting the terms upon which he would be willing to go. Packing skins sold to Nicholas Rea at 3*s.* 4*d.* each. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK AND SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, NOVEMBER 6, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 40).

Certain Committees are desired to attend the Committee of Parliament about Alderman Fowke's business. James Anfosse and Silvanus Hide accepted as securities for calicoes, and the Governor and Deputy for silk. The widow of Henry Olton to be paid what is due to her late husband's account. Mrs. Larkin to be paid 1,000*l.* and 50*l.* interest in full of the account of her former husband, John Pollein, a certain sum being deducted because of his private trade. Mr. Birkdell, formerly master of the *Bonito*, is granted remission of freight on his share of the cowries brought home in that ship, the remainder belonging to Messrs. Bridgman and Leaver. George Tash to be paid what is due to his account. The father of Robert Heynes, a factor deceased in India, to be paid what is due to his son. Mr. Lenthall applies again on behalf of Mrs. Lumly for money owing to her husband; he is told that the debtors are still in India and nothing can be paid until their return, with the exception of 26*l.* which has been already received. Lenthall then requests that the freight of certain sallampores sent by Lumly to his wife may be remitted; this is referred for future consideration. The *Eagle*, with all her stores, is sold for 2,700*l.* to Captain Jeremy Blackman at two six months from the 1st January next. The Court resolves to send 1,000 bags of pepper to Leghorn for the account of the Fourth Joint Stock; if, however, any one shall offer 12*d.* per lb. for the said pepper within the week at twenty-four months, the Committees are willing to tie themselves not to send any thither for a period to be fixed. Mary, widow of Richard Martin, is allowed 6*s.* per piece for calicoes taken up at Surat by her late husband from the Banian brokers, Martin having agreed to

pay for them on his return from Bantam in the *Supply*, but he dying and the said vessel going to England, the goods were brought home and sold. (2½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, November 8, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 18).

Captain Blackman desires, in the event of his going as President to Surat, to be allowed to take his wife and two sons, with two men and two women servants, to remain with him in India at the Company's charge, which he promises shall not exceed the former expenses of the factory. His salary he leaves to the decision of the Court, but stipulates that it shall begin at his departure and cease at his arrival back in England, not before. He is asked to withdraw, and after serious consideration the Court resolves to accede to his requests and that he with his family and servants shall take passage in the *Eagle*, for which the Company shall pay one-half and the owners of the vessel the other half. Before departing his sons and men servants are to come before the Court and agree upon what conditions they will go. Taking into consideration the Captain's worth and ability, his salary is fixed at 500*l.* per annum for four years, the same to begin and end when he departs from and arrives back in England (notwithstanding a former general order made to the contrary), on condition that he agrees to the Company, if they see cause, deducting or abating 200*l.* at his return. To all this the Captain willingly submits. It is proposed (as it is intended to send a very considerable stock to Surat) that the *Blessing* shall be dispeeded thither with the *Eagle*, for once in India the charge of setting her out will be defrayed very soon by freights to Persia and elsewhere; besides, if there should be a difference with the Portuguese, shipping will be wanted in India; therefore it is resolved to buy the said ship from the Fourth Joint Stock at the best possible rate. At the desire of Mr. Moyer, George Ivatt (formerly employed by the Turkey Company) is to be entertained as purser in the *Blessing*, if she is bought. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock and Second General Voyage, November 13, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 43).

Thomas Andrews and some other merchants agree to buy the 1,000 bags of pepper, which it was formerly resolved to send to Leghorn, for 12*d.* per lb. at twenty-four months from the 1st December, from which time for four months the Company is not to ship out any for its own account. The price to be put upon pepper for the town is to be left to the discretion of the Court. William Vincent, George Smith, Nicholas Penning, and Nathaniel Barnardiston are accepted as securities for silk bought by Vincent. The silk sent by President Merry to the Deputy is ordered to be delivered, the latter paying the custom, the freight to be put to the President's account. The *Blessing* is sold for 900*l.* to Captain Jeremy Blackman for the United Joint Stock, at two six months from the 1st January next. John Yard, who went out as a factor for the Second General Voyage, requests payment of his salary, and the arrears due to him from the old Stock, and remission of freight on certain goods. Some dispute arises as to whether the Voyage or the Stock shall pay for the time he stayed in India; so the question is referred to four Committees, two of whom are chosen for the Voyage and two for the Stock, who are to consider and report their opinions. The payment of arrears and the remission of freight are deferred to the next court. Certain Committees to attend the Committee of Parliament about Alderman Fowke's business. An application for remission of passage money is made by John Case, a merchant who with his servant went for India in the *Loyalty*[1], but was put ashore at Mokha by Durson, the master of the ship, from whence on the 8th November they were brought by one of the Company's ships to Surat, where they remained until they returned home in the *Eagle*; the application is refused and Case is ordered to pay 20*l.* for himself and his servant, but he is granted remission of freight on some sugar he brought back. The request of Thomas Tomblings for his salary to be made equal to that of his predecessor 'is referred for future consideration. Marmaduke Bludworth, purser of the *Farewell*, petitions for

[1] A ship sent out by Courteen. Case was cape merchant of her (*O.C.* 2147).

payment of his wages and remission of freight; the Court does not think fit to allow more remission than the Committees appointed for that purpose have done; they also resolve, before paying his wages, to see a list of the private trade he brought home. Thomas Andrews to be allowed for defective cotton yarn. (3 *pp.*)

PETITION OF THE EAST INDIA COMPANY TO PARLIAMENT, NOVEMBER, 1650 (*Public Record Office: O. C.* 77, vol. vii, no. 13).

The petitioners plead that they managed a great and flourishing trade in the East Indies to the honour and profit of the English nation until the Netherlands Company, also trading in those parts, envying the prosperity of the English, endeavoured, contrary to the Treaty of 1619, to compass their utter extirpation, and in a short time forcibly expelled the English factors and agents from the island of Pulo Run, 'their ancient and rightfull inheritance', and also from Lantore, Molucca, Banda and Amboyna, committing many barbarous massacres, cutting down most of the spice trees on Pulo Run, taking away the treasure at Jakatra [Batavia], setting fire to the dwelling and store houses, blockading Bantam for six years together, protecting the shipping and subjects of the Mogul (who had taken money and goods from the English to the value of 102,952 rials), and committing several outrages and piracies upon the subjects of the Great Turk in the Red Sea under the English colours, and in the year 1648 [*sic*] taking a great quantity of pepper out of the *Endymion*. These and many other unjust proceedings of the Dutch caused loss to the English Company to the value of 'twenty hundred thousand pounds'. The petitioners from time to time applied to the late King and his Council for redress, but could never receive any reparation and so have endured until now, when, finding 'your Honors by God the happy repayrers of the great breaches lately made in these three nations', they are not left without hope, and pray that the premisses may be taken into consideration and that satisfaction may be demanded from the State of Holland for their losses and damages sustained these last twenty years (according to the account annexed), with interest for the same and restitution of the island of Pulo Run. Read November 14, 1650. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

Abstract of losses sustained by the English Company from the proceedings of the Dutch since the Treaty of 1622 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 15[1]).

Losses recounted in sixteen Articles formerly delivered, 74,638*l.* 15*s.* Estimated value of the crops on Pulo Run (retained in defiance of the agreement), 50,000*l.* Goods, victuals, etc., taken by or supplied to the Dutch, 20,158*l.* Customs on Dutch goods laden and landed in Persia from 1624, 20,000*l.* Compensation for the burning of the English factory at Jakatra, 50,000*l.* Satisfaction for pepper taken forcibly out of the *Endymion* in 1649, 6,000*l.* Loss of trade owing to the Dutch blockading Bantam for six years, 600,000*l.* The English share of the Moluccas trade, from which they were expelled by the massacre of their factors, which from 1622 to this present year, 1650, at 25,000*l.* per annum amounts to 700,000*l.* Satisfaction for a sum of 102,959 rials of eight, taken from the English at Surat by the Mogul's officials; the Dutch prevented the former from retaliating upon the native junks, and thereby caused the loss of the money, which, at three for one, would have yielded in Europe 77,200*l.* Satisfaction for half the customs of Persia granted to the English in 1624 and accounted from then to 1629 to amount to 8,000 [80,000?] rials of eight, according to which proportion 4,000*l.* per annum is to be allowed from 1629, 'which is 21 yeares' and amounts to 84,000*l.* This makes a total of 1,681,996*l.* 15*s.* Interest will amount unto far more than the principal. (2 *pp.*)

Order of Parliament, November 14, 1650 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 13 I).[2]

That the petition of the East India Company now read be referred to the consideration of the Council of State. Henry Scobell, Clerk. (¼ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, November 15, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 20).

Captain Blackman reports that the *Blessing* has been bought from the Fourth Joint Stock. Before entertaining a master and purser

[1] The next document in the volume (15 I) is a duplicate of this. The list of losses should be compared with the accounts given in the 1635–39 volume, p. 303, and that for 1640–43, p. 52.

[2] See also *State Papers, Domestic: Interregnum*, I. 88, p. 50, and *Commons' Journals*, vol. vi, p. 496.

for her, the Committees, in consideration of the great prejudice the Company has sustained by the negligence of masters and pursers in allowing such great quantities of private trade to be exported and imported in their vessels, order that all such officers employed by the Company shall be bound by good securities to give a detailed account of all goods received into or delivered from their ships for the Company or for any other person in England or in India between port and port upon every voyage. Adam Lee, Robert Tindall, and Gilbert Grimes offering to go as master in the *Blessing*, Grimes is chosen, at a salary of 6*l.* per month, on the Company's conditions. George Ivatt, who is entertained as purser, comes into court and promises to obey the Company's orders, Mr. Moyer standing security for him. Mr. Davison and Captain Strong, master of the *Recovery*, bound for Assada, promise to entertain the planters the Company intends to send aboard the said vessel. The *Blessing* to be repaired, and Thomblings to pay for and keep account of all money disbursed for this purpose. The request of Captain Blackman that a minister may be sent in the *Eagle* is referred for consideration. At the desire of Nathaniel Andrews, liberty is given to the Victuallers of the Navy for the State to use the Company's slaughter-house at Blackwall, when they have no occasion for it themselves. (1¾ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK AND SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, NOVEMBER 20, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 46).

The Deputy is given permission to sell at the next court of sales the fifteen bales of silk sent to him by President Merry. Certain Committees are desired to attend the Committee of Parliament about Alderman Fowke's business. The Governor and George Price accepted as securities for pepper bought by the former. Thomas Andrews to be allowed for increased tare for cotton yarn. Certain Committees are requested to examine and price the Company's calicoes. The Governor reports that Sir Peter Richaut desires interest for 42*l.*, also that the word damages may be inserted in the assignment which the Company makes to him and his son for recovery of the 1,600*l.* paid to the Parliament ; the Court hereupon desires Mr. Acton to consult Mr. Newdigate about the latter request,

but refuses to allow any interest, and orders that 42*l.* 12*s.* 4*d.* be paid to the Knight and his son Peter Richaut in full of a bill sealed by the Company dated February 9, 1643, for payment of 1,656*l.* to Sir Peter on the 10th August, 1643. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, November 22, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 22).

Officers and mariners to be entertained for the *Blessing*. John Lenthwaite to be paid 200*l.* for beef he is to supply for that ship. Captain Blackman to procure an able, orthodox divine to go in the *Eagle*. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock and Second General Voyage, November 27, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 48).

The Governor intimates that about 400 bags of pepper are wanting to make up the Voyage's division of 25 per cent. and in his opinion it would be well to buy this quantity from the Joint Stock. The Committees present for the Voyage being of the same mind, this amount, or as much as shall be wanted, is bought from the Committees present for the Stock at 12*d.* per lb. from the 1st December. The masters and pursers of the *Eagle*, *Greyhound*, and *Farewell* to be paid their wages, etc., but their goods now in the Customhouse to be detained until further order. An injunction is presented on behalf of Cuttler from the High Court of Chancery touching the suit depending between Jones, the City Garbler, and Cuttler, the 'pretended' Garbler, requiring certain particulars; the Committees, while thinking that this business does not concern them, resolve to be guided by Counsel in the matter. Richard Sweeting is admitted to the freedom on payment of 5*l.*, of which sum the Court is pleased to remit 40*s.* Andrew Baines, late minister at Surat, who returned in the *Eagle*, to be paid 218*l.* due to his account. Daniel Andrews buys four of the *Greyhound*'s guns, and leaves two belonging to the *Farewell* in the Yard at Blackwall. Captain Ryder buys ten of the *Greyhound*'s guns, and Captain Blackman four of the large guns lying in the Yard. Tomblings is directed to sell seven more of the *Farewell*'s guns at the best possible price. Captain Blackman informs the Court that the Committees for the United

Joint Stock intend to appoint Tindall, late master of the *Farewell*, to be prime mate in the *Blessing* if there is nothing against him; reply is made that Tindall, like others, was guilty of private trade, but of nothing else. Sir Job Harby this morning told the Governor and others that he was 'outlawed' at the Company's suit, and earnestly desired that this may be revoked, and then he would acknowledge a judgement to the Company concerning the debt he stands engaged for [i.e. the pepper debt]; hereupon Acton is directed to consult with Counsel, and if the outlawry may be dissolved without prejudice to the Company, then it is to be done, but not otherwise. Calico shirts sent by Thomas Chambers, a factor at Masulipatam, to be delivered to his father, Felix Chambers, on payment of half freight. (2½ *pp.*)

A General Court of Sales, November 27, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 51).

Sale of silk, cloves, sugar, stick-lac, pepper, cinnamon, gum-lac, indigo, morees, sallampores, ginghams, longcloth, hummums, cossaes, a dagger set with diamonds and rubies,[1] one ruby ring,[2] pearls, coral beads, a bracelet set with pearls, two bundles of silk with small seed pearls, a box containing gold and pearl studs for a hatband, a parcel of gold, rubies, and emeralds, earrings, studs, cross, and gold chains, various jewelled and seal rings, counterfeit pearls, 'one christall with a bodkin', broken watches, 'one small case picture', silver rings, and 'assayes for gold and silver', with prices and names of purchasers. (3 *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, November 29, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 23).

The Treasurer reporting a difference with the Guinea Company about the assay of gold bought from them, he is desired to make the best agreement possible. It is resolved to send to the Coast 20,000*l.* in money, 100 pigs of lead, 20 cloths, 10 tons of alum, 3 or 4 chests of the best coral, 1,000*l.* worth of quicksilver and

[1] This was put up at 100*l.* and fetched 130*l.* It was the one presented to the Surat President by Shāh Jahān in 1644 (*English Factories*, 1642–45, p. 230), and was sent home by the *Eagle* in January, 1650 (*O.C.* 2147).

[2] Also received by the *Eagle*. It was a present from the King of Pegu (*O.C.* 2147). The price now realized was 28*l.*

vermilion, and 2 tons of brimstone. Tomblings to be paid 100*l.* disbursed by him for repairs to the *Blessing*; a like sum for imprest to be paid to the owners of the *Welcome*, and to Lenthwaite, the butcher, for beef. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK AND SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, DECEMBER 4, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 54).

Thomas Bewly, whose subscription of 500*l.* to the policy of assurance on the *Eagle* was annulled because of his failure, is allowed 12*l.* 10*s.*, 'being halfe provision,' the said ship having arrived safely at the Canaries before he failed. The sale of several ships' guns, etc., at Blackwall is approved, and directions are given for any unnecessary stores there to be sold. Certain Committees are desired to attend the Commissioners of Customs concerning a letter lately sent to the Company about strangers shipping their goods. Mr. Apsley is allowed tare for ginger bought in jars. Mr. Hanson promising to clear his debt 'sudainely', he is to be allowed the same tare for benzoin he bought as was granted to Mr. Tryon. The Court resolves upon the freight to be charged for calicoes brought home as private trade and delivered into the Company's warehouse, but decides that calicoes which have been seized shall not be delivered until further order. Rilston is directed to distribute 80*l.* between several persons who have done the Company good service in discovering parcels of private trade. (2 *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, DECEMBER 6, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 24).

The owners of the *Welcome* frigate to be paid 100*l.* in full of imprest. Permission having been given, in accordance with the Assada Articles, to Mr. Davison to send the *Recovery* to 'the Eastwards', the Committees think that before she departs he should give security not to trade contrary to the said articles; therefore he and Captain Strong, master of the vessel, are required to give a bond of 2,000*l.* to this effect. John Prowd is entertained as master of the *Eagle*. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock and Second General Voyage, December 11, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 56).

Resolved that the owners of the calicoes seized at Dover, Rochester, Gravesend, Leigh, and elsewhere shall pay half as much more freight as those who delivered their calicoes into the Company's warehouse. John Prowd and George Tash to be paid for what they supplied to Colonel Deane in the Downs. The request of George Tash for remission of freight on certain goods, in regard of his long service, is refused, but the Court resolves to show him some favour later on. John Prowd, who came home master of the *Eagle*, is allowed to have his nutmegs, cardamoms, and benzoin delivered free of freight, but is directed to pay for his calicoes. He is also given a gratuity of 100 marks for making the Downs his first port, and his wages are ordered to be paid. Silk sold to Mr. Vincent to be examined and reported on. George Clarke, applying about a bill of exchange drawn upon him by the Vanderworts at Venice, is told that, as he has accepted the said bill, the Company expects the money from him, and if he does not pay he will be sued. Mr. Acton and some Committees are desired to treat with the steward of the Manor about getting two more lives inserted in the lease for Blackwall Yard, which it is thought will advance its sale. Committees to attend the Committee of Parliament about Alderman Fowke's business. Cuttler to be allowed to buy damaged pepper at 9½*d.* per lb. at six months, or at 9*d.* per lb. for ready money. The *Greyhound* is sold without her stores to William Wood and Henry Roach for 500*l.*, half to be paid in fourteen days, the rest at three months. George Pryor is given 20*l.* for drawing up five policies. All goods belonging to the Voyage being sold, with the exception of about 50,000 pieces of calicoes, motion is made, in order to bring the said Voyage to an end, for the Joint Stock to buy these; but the said Stock owing a great sum at interest, the purchase by it of such a quantity of goods is not thought right; therefore another motion is made for the United Joint Stock to buy out both the Fourth Joint Stock and the Voyage, but here again it is thought fit that the new Stock should first show some returns. Finally the Governor puts it to the question whether the Committees

for the Fourth Joint Stock are willing to buy, and those for the Voyage willing to sell the said calicoes, on conditions to be agreed upon hereafter, and answer is made in the affirmative. Hereupon certain Committees are chosen on behalf of both parties to treat and report concerning this business. ($3\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, December 13, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 25).

Longcloth belonging to the Second General Voyage is sold to Peter Barre. Two 'halfe scarletts' to be sent to Assada for 'traffique and trucke'. Messrs. Bence and Pye desire the Company to let them 600 acres of land on Assada, and John Thomson and John Collins desire 400 acres with permission to send eight planters there now and the rest within a year, after notice of the proceedings on the said island has been received. They also expect that after the men have served their time they should have another thirty acres per man. The Court consents to let the land desired, but refers all conditions as to the time of sending out the men, etc., to the Committees appointed for the Assada plantation. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock and Second General Voyage, December 18, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 60).

Richard Clutterbucke offers to buy all the Company's Jambi pepper (about 2,500 bags) for 12*d.* per lb. at twenty-eight months, and Richard Waring renews his offer to buy 500 bags for 12*d.* per bag at twenty-four months; the latter offer is accepted, and Clutterbucke is told that he may have 500 bags on the same terms, but this he refuses. After some debate it is resolved that any of the Company shall be allowed to subscribe for the 2,000 bags of the said pepper, sifted for transportation, on the above terms from the 1st instant, no man to underwrite for less than 100 or more than 200 bags, and unless the 2,000 bags are underwritten for by the end of the month then all subscriptions shall be considered void. Richard Waring and Michael Herring accepted as securities for pepper bought by the former. Mr. Vincent allowed for damaged silk. Tomblings to be given 100*l.* to pay for repairs to the *Blessing.* Certain Committees are requested to examine and report on the

account, now presented, of Thomas Owen, a factor deceased at Bantam, by which there appears due 500*l.* more than the 950*l.* formerly ordered to be paid. Some objections, signed by Ralph Cartwright, against the said Owen are also read. The account of Benjamin Robinson, who died in India, is presented, showing that 415*l.* is due for services rendered by him to the Second General Voyage; the Court remembering that Robinson was fined 1,000*l.* for buying indigo without commission, and that 500*l.* of this has not yet been paid, and his widow submitting herself wholly to their decision, resolves to detain only 100*l.* and to order payment of the remainder to her. The Court orders 10*l.* to be distributed between the widows of poor East India men, and 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* to 'the poore of the hamlett of Blackwall'. (2 *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, December 20, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 26).

Mr. Andrews reports that the gentlemen to whom the Company let 1,000 acres of land on Assada have agreed to send half the number of their men now and in the spring, the remainder in twelve months' time; that they are to have land only according to the number of men sent out, and if all do not go then the land is to revert to the Company. Captain Strong to be paid 300*l.* for the passage in his ship, the *Recovery*, of thirty planters to Assada. The Court thinking to send a young man conversant with the Portuguese language with Captain Blackman to Surat, two now apply for that post, but decision is deferred. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock and Second General Voyage, December 24, 1650 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 62).

Several Committees for the United Joint Stock being present, one moves for the lessening of the stock designed for the Coast, 'in regard 25,000*l.* was a great adventure to runne upon one shippe', and that it would be well to detain part and send it to Surat. After some debate the Committees present for the said Stock resolve that 6,000*l.*, viz. six chests of silver, formerly designed for the Coast, shall be kept back, and the Treasurer is desired to provide by March foreign coin and bullion to the value of 48,000*l.*

besides the six chests already mentioned. Mr. Boone to be paid 150*l.* for chirurgery stores provided this year for India. By the report of the Committees appointed to examine Thomas Owen's account it appears from their perusal of the Bantam books that the extra 500*l.* claimed is due, and that Owen was cleared from Cartwright's accusations by a letter from the President and Council of Bantam dated in April, 1647; the clause concerning the same is read and the Court orders 1,450*l.* to be paid to Sambrooke, as administrator, in full of Owen's account. On information that the 2,000 bags of pepper have been underwritten for, and that Mr. Burnell and Mr. Kerridge have each subscribed for 100 bags over and above the said 2,000, the Court allows their subscriptions to stand in case there shall be a surplus. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock and Second General Voyage, January 2, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 63).

Nathaniel Wych to be allowed to have 100 bags of pepper upon the same terms as the rest has been underwritten for, if there is an overplus above 2,200 bags remaining. Mr. Baker, the broker, offers 12*d.* the lb. at eighteen months for the remaining parcel of pepper and is told that he shall have it for that price at twelve months; whereupon he desires time to consider. Lead belonging to Lord Lisle and offered for sale to the Company by his steward, Mr. Turbridge, to be examined and reported on. Calicoes sold to Messrs. Knight and Griffith. The division of pepper belonging to Thomas Kerridge is, by his desire, to be kept and not sold with the rest. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock and Second General Voyage, January 8, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 65).

Mr. Plummer's division in pepper to be kept back and not sold with the rest. Jambi pepper sold to Mr. Baker, on behalf of Mr. Clutterbucke, for transportation, at 12*d.* per lb. at fifteen months, and Malabar pepper at 14*d.* per lb. at the same time from the 1st February. Mr. Baker is given a gratuity of 20*l.* The six Committees appointed for the Stock and Voyage are unable to

agree concerning the purchase of calicoes belonging to the Voyage. Mr. Vivian being absent, Mr. Waring is appointed a Committee in his place, and a motion is made to add another as umpire to the number; ultimately it is decided to add two or three, and so the Governor, the Treasurer, and Sir Jacob Garrad are desired to assist the six Committees, and if they are unable to come to some agreement, then to report to the Court. The said Committees are requested to meet next Friday at eight o'clock in the morning. On information of the arrival of the ambassador from the King of Portugal[1], the Deputy and Captain Blackman are desired to treat with him touching the peace formerly made between the English and Portuguese in India. An order is received from the Commissioners for the Advance of Money sitting at Haberdashers' Hall, requiring the Company to certify what property they have belonging to Abraham Reynardson[2]; hereupon the Secretary is directed to inform them that a warrant was received by the accountant last November from Mr. Reynardson, intimating that he had made over by deed of gift all his right and interest in the East India Company to his son; that the said Reynardson has an adventure of 1,200*l.* in the Fourth Joint Stock, on which there can be no division yet, as that Stock is in debt. The Court, being informed of the death of Bowen, appoints Samuel Sambrooke to his post at a salary of 120*l.* per annum. An inventory of all goods at Leadenhall to be made. The Company intending to sell Blackwall Yard, the charge of the warehouse for indigo and drugs, etc., formerly under the care of Blount, is offered to and accepted by Tomblings, who is to keep on his present work as clerk at Blackwall and officiate in this new capacity until Midsummer at his present salary. (2½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock and Second General Voyage, January 15, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 68).

A certificate drawn up by the Secretary touching the adventure of Abraham Reynardson is approved, and ordered to be presented to the Committee sitting at Haberdashers' Hall. The request of

[1] Don João de Guimaraes, who had been dispatched to England to negotiate a peace with the Commonwealth. His mission proved a failure, and he left for Portugal in May.

[2] See *Calendar of the Committee for Advance of Money*, part iii, p. 1188.

Adam, son of the late Adam Bowen, to be employed as assistant to the officer appointed to his father's post, is refused, he not being thought capable; but he is told that he may attend at the counting-house and the calico warehouse, in order to qualify himself for future service. Two gentlemen applying for what is due to the account of the late Crispian Blagden, one of the Company's factors long since dead, they are told that his account shows that it is he who is indebted to the Company; therefore it is hoped that his security will make satisfaction for the same. Trevehan, who came home master's mate in the *Ruth*, petitions to have delivered to him certain calicoes brought home as private trade; it is thought best to consult Mr. Thomson, part-owner of the said ship, about this. John Bradbent, who went out as a youth at 10*s.* per month, becoming a writer at Surat, his salary has been increased to 20*l.* per annum; he being well recommended, the Court confirms this increase, and orders his account, now presented, to be paid. A gentleman appearing on behalf of Lady Wylde[1] about Blackwall Yard, 'for putting in of two lives', 300*l.* is offered on behalf of the Company, but the said representative standing out for 350*l.*, this matter is left to the discretion of Thomas Andrews. After much discussion, and through the mediation of the Governor, the Treasurer, and Sir Jacob Garrad, the calicoes belonging to the Voyage are bought by the Stock. (1¾ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, January 17, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 27).

The Secretary is requested to take the Speaker [i. e. William Lenthall] a warrant for 50*l.*, due in pepper upon his adventure in the Second General Voyage, which he desires may be paid in money. Andrew Baines, who was for many years minister at Surat, is, at his desire, entertained again in the same capacity for that place, at a salary of 50*l.* per annum, and is to go in the *Eagle*. The *Eagle*, the *Anne*, and the *Blessing* ordered to be ready to set sail from Gravesend on the 20th February. The Committees, not wishing to augment the Company's expenses, decide not to send a young man with Captain Blackman to Surat, but think it would be a good

[1] Lady Frances Weld. She was the widow of Sir John Weld or Wild. The site of their town house is now occupied by Wild Court and part of Wild Street.

thing if one of those who went out last year were sent to reside among the Portuguese and learn their language. Provision to be made of wood for gun stocks, pieces of ashwood, guns, powder, 'bows of ewe', a striking watch, paper books with leather covers, gold lace, and some velvets and satins, all desired by the King of Jambi, for which he will pay either in money or pepper. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock and Second General Voyage, January 22, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 70).

Mr. Vincent is permitted to return a bale of defective silk. Thomas Andrews reports that it has been agreed to give 350*l.* to Lady Wylde 'for renewing of two lives' for the lease of Blackwall Yard, if on the advice of counsel the title is found to be good; at present the Court does not think fit to nominate any one. An inventory is presented of the goods in the warehouse at Leadenhall, and Samuel Sambrooke is authorized to receive and deliver goods from the same. Resolved that of the sum of 200*l.* owing to John Yard, half shall be paid by the Stock and half by the Voyage. At the request of Mrs. Bowen, everything in her husband's office belonging to him is ordered to be made over to her. No goods to be delivered from any of the Company's warehouses before they are paid for, or before security has been accepted for them in court and the buyer and his security have subscribed to the bargain in the book of sales. Calicoes sold to Richard Land. Calicoes sent as a present to Mr. Greene and some of his family to be delivered free of freight. Daniel Andrews is refused abatement in the price of the stores he bought or of the sum he is to pay for the *Farewell*, but is allowed 5*l.* for the difference in her guns; and Steevens is ordered to satisfy the Court concerning the price of the timber. A bill having been exhibited in Chancery about two years ago against Thomas Steevens and others, he now desires that his affairs may be examined by two or three Committees and his account be cleared; hereupon it is resolved that a Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock shall be held to consider this business. (2¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, January 24, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 28).

Messrs. Methwold, Shute, and Oyles accepted as security for benzoin lately sold to Mr. Methwold. Ten tons of saltpetre to be delivered to Mr. Pennoyer. Several Committees for the Second General Voyage being present, it is decided, after serious debate, that, as it is impossible to make 'a finall end' (there being several debts owing to this Voyage and not yet due), a division of 25 per cent. in money payable the 2nd February shall be made to the adventurers in the said Voyage. Stephen Flower, 'who had bin bred at Lisbone', is entertained as purser's mate for the *Blessing*. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock and Second General Voyage, January 29, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 73).

An inventory to be taken of all money, books, etc., belonging to the late Mr. Bowen. Certain Committees are desired to inform the Commissioners of the Navy of the Company's intention to put Blackwall Yard up for sale, but first to offer it to them, and if they have power to treat, the Company will then put a price upon it and leave it to the Committees to do as they think fit. Mr. Acton acquaints the Court that in the opinion of counsel the Company may safely deal with Lady Wylde about Blackwall, and the sooner the better; so at the request of the Court, Anthony Bateman and George Smith consent to their names being inserted in the lease. Henry Roach, John Wright, William Wood, and Edward Atleberte accepted as security for 250*l.* remaining due for the *Greyhound*. (1¼ *pp.*)

Another Court of the same Committees, January 29, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 74).

The heads of a bill exhibited in Chancery against Thomas Steevens and others are read, and the Governor intimates that Steevens has been a great private trader, and when last he returned in the *Eagle* he left behind calicoes belonging to the Company, yet brought for himself and others over 700 bales of private trade; that

he has also cost the Company a great deal by refusing to answer their bill. Steevens is called in; and, he submitting himself to the court, it is unanimously agreed to stop the suit against him and to fine him 100*l.* for private trading and other misdemeanours, on satisfaction of which his wages and all that is due to him shall be settled. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, JANUARY 31, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 30).

Certain Committees are desired to assist Sambrooke in framing the Company's letters to India for the Stock and the Voyage. Henry Revington (a young man educated by Mr. Fox, 'a writing maister'), who is to go as servant to Captain Blackman, is entertained at 20*l.* per annum for three years and given 10*l.* for fresh provisions. Captain Blackman's son John, who is to accompany his father to Surat, is to be allowed 10*l.* per annum and promised an increase according to his ability when capable of doing the Company service. Adam Lee, formerly master of the *Greyhound*, desiring re-entertainment, is told that, if the Company sends out a small ship of their own, he, being an able man and an ancient servant, may stand a good chance of entertainment. The Court having resolved to send forty planters this spring to Assada, and men being scarce, it is decided that some land men shall be engaged at small wages who can serve in India on all occasions, in case there is no use for them at Assada. (1$\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*)

ORDER OF PARLIAMENT, FEBRUARY 5, 1651 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 14[1]).

That the East India Company be and are hereby licensed and authorized to transport the sum of fifty thousand pounds in foreign coin and bullion. Henry Scobell, Clerk. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK AND SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, FEBRUARY 5, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 75).

Pepper now in the Exchange cellar to be offered to Mr. Clutterbucke at the price he paid before. Sugar belonging to the Voyage

[1] See also *Commons' Journals*, vol. vi, p. 531.

to be examined, priced, and put up for sale. Acton reports that he finds from the Court Roll that the lease of Blackwall is made out to William Garway, his heirs and assigns for ever; that he consulted with Serjeant Glyn, who is of opinion the Company would do very well to put in two or three lives, which might be done for a smaller fine than formerly; that he also spoke with Mr. Winstanly, who promises that Lady Wylde shall be approached concerning this business and the Company have a speedy answer from her. The dock at Blackwall to be repaired. On receipt of a warrant from the Excise Office requiring payment of excise for 'grocery and saltery', the Secretary is desired to apply to the Commissioners for a particular charge. The Committee of the Navy to be attended about certain money due to the Company for 'Argeir' duty. Sir John Gore and the lawyer, Mr. Fountaine, acquaint the court that Sir John Wolstenholme has been declared a bankrupt and his adventure assigned by the Commissioners to his creditors, who desire that the Company would 'make a present appearance to their accion'; after some debate answer is returned that the Company does not think fit to be the first to appear against Sir John, who is an adventurer with them, for not only would it be a great inconvenience, but also a discouragement to other adventurers if they see that the Company does not try to defend them. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, February 7, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 31).

Edward Cason, formerly apprenticed to Thomas Andrews, is admitted to the freedom by service, paying 10*s.* to the poor-box. The charter-parties of the *Eagle* and *Anne* to be perused, and suitable provision to be supplied for Assada. James Martin and John Bathust accepted as securities for calicoes. Beef, pork, and wine to be provided for store at Bantam and Surat, and Swanne, master of the *Anne*, is desired to ship four butts of beer to be delivered to the President and Council at Bantam. Ten men to be sent in the *Anne* to Bantam for supply of the shipping there. Violet and yellow satin and five faggots of steel to be procured for the King of Macassar. Weights to be provided for Surat. Captain Blackman desires to know whether, if the factors at Bantam shall send to Surat for goods, etc., the President and Council shall take

up money at interest to supply the same, in case there is nothing in hand. The Court decides in the negative, as it is proposed to send 5,000*l.* to Surat to be invested and dispatched yearly to Bantam, from whence the ship is to be reladen with pepper and other goods fitting for a Persia voyage to the value of the investment desired to be returned the next year, and so annually. To prevent the taking up of money at interest at Surat, it is also thought that the factors there should be supplied with a larger stock than usual, the *Eagle* be laden home with saltpetre, sugar, etc., and the greater stock left for trade in India. Hereupon Captain Blackman promises to use his best endeavours to keep the Company free from payment of interest, but at the same time submits, in regard the trade to Persia is very profitable, whether, if occasion arise, it would not be well to take up money at interest to supply those parts. Accordingly this is left to the discretion of the President and Council, the sum to be taken up not to exceed 20,000*l.* (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock and Second General Voyage, February 12, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 77).

Mr. Clutterbuck buys the greater part of the pepper brought home in the *Bonito*. A gratuity of 5*l.* is given to Lazarus Weeden for past service and encouragement for the future. Phineas Andrews presents an assignment of Sir John Wolstenholme's adventure in the Fourth Joint Stock to his son, dated July 19, 1649, and desires the same may be passed over in the Company's books; he is informed that, as a statute of bankruptcy is out against Sir John, and Sir Peter Rychaut claims the said adventure, the Court has resolved to leave the matter to the law to settle. Mr. Vincent is allowed 18*d.* per great pound for two bales of silk, which proved on examination to be mostly Mazandran. (1¼ *pp.*)

A General Court of Sales, February 12, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 78).

Sale of Persia silk, cloves, sugar, pepper, dust of pepper, and brown merculees, with prices and names of purchasers. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, February 14, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 33).

Permission is given to Edward Payte, 'a young gentleman who was desirous to travell', to take passage in the *Eagle* or *Blessing* for Surat and thence to Persia, he to pay for the same and for his diet, etc., both on board and ashore, and to give bond not to engage in trade. Captain Blackman desires to know whether, on the appointment of a new President at Surat, it is requisite to give a present to the Governor there; this is left to the discretion of the President and Council. He also wishes to learn the Court's pleasure as to whether, after the dispatch of the ships to Europe, he is to go to Assada to further the Company's business there. After some consideration it is decided to leave this also to his own and his council's discretion. Rilston is ordered to give in an account of the stores, etc., provided for the *Supply* and *Bonito*. Four pieces of ordnance to be bought and sent to Assada. All officers receiving money to disburse for the United Joint Stock are to give account of the same every month, and their accounts to be audited every three months. Samuel Browne, late purser in the *Greyhound*, requesting to be re-entertained, he is told that if occasion arises he shall be employed 'so soone as another'. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock and Second General Voyage, February 19, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 79).

Certain Committees are requested to attend the Council of Trade about the Company's petition for enlargement of the time for exportation of their goods imported, or the mitigation of custom inwards. George Willan to be paid 10*l.* for money disbursed by him at Zante about fifty chests of quicksilver returned in the *Scipio*. Six ironbound butts, presumably containing wine and thought to belong to William Bonner, master's mate in the *Blessing*, and Robert Kirby, mate in the *Eagle*, having been brought into the yard of Houghton the brewer and there seized, taken to the Excise Office and opened, were found to be filled with broadcloth, kerseys, and lead; this is much resented, as the Company reserves so few commodities for itself and allows so great a latitude in a moderate way of trading to its servants. William Bonner is questioned but

denies all knowledge of this business or that the goods belong to him, but still he is thought to be 'faulty' and is temporarily dismissed from the service, and Grimes, master of the *Blessing*, is cautioned not to let him aboard and to take care that nothing is taken out of his ship. Kirby is also suspended and forbidden to go aboard the *Eagle*, and both men (also Mr. Houghton, his cooper, and Mr. Tindall) are ordered to attend next Friday, when the pursers of both vessels are to have ready an exact account of all goods, stores, and provisions, with their quantity, quality, and marks, received into the said ships. Richard and Thomas Allen and Nicholas Alvey accepted as securities for defective pepper. Edward Backwell[1] is admitted to the freedom on payment of 5*l*., and Edward Barnardiston, late servant of Thomas Barnardiston, is admitted by service, each taking the oath and paying the usual 10*s*. to the poor-box. Allowance to Mr. Barnardiston for certain Mazandran silk found in a bale of silk sold to Mr. Vincent. Calicoes sent by Greenehill, a factor at the Coast, to be delivered, the freight to be charged to his account. Calicoes brought home in the *Ruth* for account of her owners to be delivered. Captain Blackman gives it as his opinion that the factors at Surat have wronged the Voyage in charging six per cent. 'provision' upon charges of custom, interest and exchange, as by agreement the Voyage is to give to the Stock six per cent. upon the prime cost of goods to be laden for Europe. The said agreement is read, and after some debate it is generally resolved that the factors at Surat should take off the account of the Voyage whatever is charged for 'provision' on money by exchange, at interest, charges of custom, and for 'provision' on goods sent from Surat to Bantam; but some question arising concerning a bill of exchange for 43,000*l*. and other matters, further debate is deferred. (2½ *pp*.)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, FEBRUARY 21, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 35).

Rilston to make up his account for stores, etc., provided for the *Supply* and *Bonito*. The accountant's books to be examined. The owners of the *Welcome* to be paid 100*l*. for the passage in her of

[1] Probably the well-known banker, with whom the Company afterwards had an account.

ten persons to Assada. Mr. Davison, one of the owners of the *Recovery*, is also to be paid 40*l.* for four passengers sent in that ship to Assada. Tindall, Bonner, and Kirby are questioned concerning certain cloth and lead; Tindall absolutely denying any knowledge of it, he is believed and is merely cautioned not to meddle in any business of the kind; Bonner also asserts that he knows nothing, but Major Taylor (to whom the cloth belonged) having declared that Bonner had a share in it, the latter is dismissed the Company's service. Kirby confesses that he had bespoke 40*l.* or 50*l.* worth of cloth from Major Taylor, and that part of a butt marked R. K. belonged to him; but he desiring pardon and promising not to transgress again, he is only suspended until the business is further considered. Francis Meynell is admitted to the freedom, paying a fine of 5*l.* and 10*s.* to the poor-box. The Deputy is allowed to send some scarlet cloth as presents to Surat, and some wine and beer to the President there. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock and Second General Voyage, February 26, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 82).

After renewed debate concerning the allowance to be made by the Stock to the Voyage, three Committees for the former and three for the latter are desired to retire to the little parlour to settle this matter, the Governor to accompany them as mediator. On their return the Governor reports they have resolved that the factors at Surat shall deduct from the Voyage's account whatever is charged for 'provision' on money taken up at interest, for 'provision' upon charges of customs, and for 'provision' on goods sent from Surat to Bantam, and that the Voyage shall be allowed one-third of the 'provision' charged on money sent home by bill of exchange; to all this the Court unanimously agrees. Peter Lupart and Nicholas Corsellis accepted as security for dust of pepper bought by William Hooker. The Court orders that all goods sold and left in the Company's warehouse shall be weighed by the purchaser, or that information shall be given of the amount bought, that the same may remain at the owner's risk. At the request of Messrs. Abdy and Williams, the bonds given by them for their two brothers are ordered to be given up. The charge

against Knipe, formerly a factor at Surat, to be drawn up to enable him to answer it. Robert Kirby confessing his share in the private trade in the six butts seized in the brewery yard, he is re-admitted to the Company's service. ($1\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, February 28, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 36).

John Lenthwaite to be paid an additional 100*l.* for beef. Two chests of coral now in town to be bought. The Company lets thirty acres of land on Assada to John Smith, who intends to go there with six servants in the *Blessing* and to pay 70*l.* passage money. Christopher Cletherowe asks for an increase of salary for his brother Anthony, who has been a factor at Surat for about eight years, his covenanted time having expired three years ago, when his salary was 60*l.* per annum; this request is referred to Captain Blackman and his Council. At the desire of Robert Abdy, the Court resolves to settle a salary of 20*l.* per annum, for three or four years from the arrival of the *Eagle* at Surat, upon Anthony Daniell, a youth who went out last year and has been well recommended in the letters home. On information that searchers from the Customhouse have opened several packs of the Company's cloth on board the *Blessing* and found and seized eighteen pieces which were not theirs, the Court sends for the packer, Mr. Boylston, but he denies all knowledge of this; therefore certain Committees are desired to go aboard the *Blessing* and the *Eagle* and make what discoveries concerning this matter they can, and Spiller is ordered to attend them. Steps to be taken about renewal of the lease of Leadenhall warehouse, which has expired. Captain Blackman presents an indenture made February 8, 1650, between Nathan Wright, Maurice Thomson, Thomas Andrews, Robert Burdett, Nathaniel Andrews, Jeremy Blackman, Robert Spaven and James Bridgeman on the one part, and William Thomson and Thomas James (all London merchants) on the other, to the effect that the said persons 'did intend, according to an agreement made with the Company the 21th of November last, to settle a plantation of 600 acres of land at the island of Assada in Africa, for the mannaging of which plantacion all the said parties have made and layd one equall joynt stocke of 1,000*l.*, one tenth part whereof

belongeth to every one of the parties abovesaid respectively, with severall other covenants betweene them'; these by the Captain's desire are ordered to be entered in the Company's Court Book and the deed above specified delivered to the Treasurer for the use of the persons therein named, but not to be given up to any one alone without the consent of the rest. (1¾ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock and Second General Voyage, March 5, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 84).

Sir Peter Richaut, accompanied by Phineas Andrews, presents an assignment of Sir John Wolstenholme's adventure in the Fourth Joint Stock to his son John, dated July 19, 1649, also another, dated February 14, 1651, from Sir John and his son, assigning the said adventure to Sir Peter Richaut towards satisfaction of a debt of 1,000*l.* Sir Peter desires that the said adventure may be transferred in the Company's books to him; he is told that there are several claims to this adventure and that there is a statute of bankruptcy out against Sir John; so the matter must be left to the usual course of law, though it is the Company's intention to help Sir John as much as possible. Seventeen pieces of cloth having been taken out of the Company's bales aboard the *Blessing* and *Eagle* and brought to the Customhouse, Boylston, the Company's packer, admits that these were inserted by his partner Jennings, who has confessed the same to Mr. Andrews and Captain Ryder; Mr. Andrews hereupon reports that Jennings told him that some of the cloth was delivered to him by Cranmer, formerly a factor at Surat, the rest by Jeremy Sambrooke. This business is much resented by the Court, but it is left to the Committees in the United Joint Stock, whom it most concerns, to deal with. A list of the Company's debtors is read and Spiller is ordered to sue from time to time those debtors who have delayed payment beyond three months; this he is to do without further order. As Mr. Hanson owes a considerable sum and the parties offered as securities refuse to seal bills for goods bought by him, he is told that speedy payment must be made, but at his request the matter is allowed to rest until the next court; in the meantime Mr. Frith, who signed for a bargain of sugar bought by Hanson, is to be desired to seal bills for the same. Mr. Acton

reporting that in the lease for Blackwall Yard the Company, instead of adding two lives for 350*l.* as was formerly demanded, may add four lives for 300*l.*, it is left to him to procure the same as cheaply as possible. (2 *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, March 7, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 38).

Certain Committees are entreated to see the money intended for India packed up. The owners of the *Anne* to be paid 25*l.* for the diet and passage of five seamen to be sent in the said ship to Bantam. William Tyrrwhitt, who is to go as servant to Captain Blackman, is entertained at 10*l.* a year until such time as notice shall be given of his demeanour and ability. Thomas Hare is given permission to accompany the Captain in the place of one of his sons. The request of Captain Blackman to be allowed to take with him 1,000*l.* is refused, but the Court agrees to permit him to pay that sum into the Treasury here, for which he shall be given a bill of exchange on the Surat factors for payment to the value of 1,000*l.* upon the arrival of the *Eagle* at Surat, the Captain to bear the adventure; to this he agrees. He is also given permission to take with him one piece of 'scarlett'. (¾ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, March 11, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 39).

Captain Ryder, Captain Blackman, and Mr. Wyche are desired to see the money safely aboard the ships. A parcel of quicksilver for sale is ordered to be bought. Mr. Bayle is permitted to send some wine to Mr. Davidge, one of the Company's factors at Agra. Samuel Moyer is accepted as security for George Ivatt, Ralph Flower for his son Stephen, and Humphrey Rayment, a ropemaker at Ratcliff, for Gilbert Grimes. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock and Second General Voyage, March 12, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 86).

The request of William Langhorne that his bond given as security for John Collyer and Edward Rolt, two of the Company's factors at Leghorn now dead, may be delivered to him, is refused, as the said

bond is found to be security for Mr. Collyer and Company and an account of what has been consigned to the said factors has not yet come to hand ; but he is promised that no more goods shall be sent out upon his security. The sum of 11*l.* 10*s.* is allowed to Daniel Andrews on account of stores and timber for the *Farewell*, he to pay 900*l.* for the said ship and 100*l.* for stores. John Prowd, master of the *Eagle*, is allowed remission of freight on some calicoes, and Andrew Baines, minister, who came from Surat, is granted a like favour for his goods. Mr. Acton is directed to insert in the lease for Blackwall Yard the names of Anthony Bateman, Daniel Andrews, George Smith, Junior, and Thomas Cokayne. Walter Pell, an adventurer in the Second General Voyage, having lost his warrant of 112*l.* 10*s.* for his division, another is ordered to be supplied in which the said loss is to be mentioned. Edward Pearse, who has served a long time as a factor at Surat, desiring in a letter that 200*l.* of his wages may be paid to the Deputy for the benefit of his mother and sister, this is ordered to be done. The Court directs that the order, dated February 18th, received from the Commissioners for Compounding, requiring the Company to pay no more rent for their house to Lord Craven, be punctually obeyed. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, MARCH 14, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 40).

The *Eagle* is appointed admiral, the *Anne* vice-admiral, and the *Blessing* rear-admiral, and Sambrooke is directed to notify this. Certain Committees are desired to proceed to the Downs, attended by Samuel Calcott. The Court lets 300 acres of land on Assada to William Moore on the same conditions as formerly, and on hearing that he is a son-in-law of Colonel Thomson, 'to whome the Company was so much engaged', orders that, in case he does not like living at Assada, Captain Blackman shall have liberty to take him into the Company's service at Surat at a suitable salary. At the desire of Thomas Andrews, the Court orders it to be registered that he relinquishes his right to the share in the private plantation at Assada concerning which a deed was presented to the Court the 28th of February last, the said share to fall and accrue to the other persons named in the said deed. Captain Blackman is given 60*l.* for fresh provisions. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock and Second General Voyage, March 19, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 88).

The Governor intimates that Job Throgmorton and others are very willing to stand security in the room of Mr. Langhorne for the Leghorn factors. The ships for the year being all dispeeded, the accounts of Thomas Rilston, John Young, and Samuel Calcott are to be examined. On information that the Council of State is displeased concerning the cloth found packed among the Company's bales, thinking it their act, the Court again utterly denies the same and desires that the Council of State would question them about it. Being acquainted that divers goods have been shipped in the *Eagle* and *Blessing* in the names of the Deputy and Samuel Moyer, but that the latter denies this, while the Deputy asserts that he only shipped some scarlets and satins, which he had leave from the Court to send, and some 'snuffe tobacco' in the *Eagle* for which he has agreed to pay freight to the owners, the Court directs the Husband to obtain a note from the Customhouse of all goods laden in the said vessels. Tincal [borax] sold to Peter Vandermarsh at 7*l.* 10*s.* per cwt. at twelve months and two months in, from the 25th March next. Allowance to be made on cinnamon bought by Daniel Andrews and William Vincent. The poor-box being full, 20*l.* from it is ordered to be paid into the Treasury. (1¾ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, March 26, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 90).

The sum of 1,300*l.*, due last September, is demanded from John Frith; and he is also desired to seal a bill for payment of an additional 800*l.* for which he stands security for goods bought by Thomas Hanson and others. Certain Committees are desired to see about the delivery of the effects of the late Adam Bowen to his widow, and to examine his accounts. Anne, widow of Giles Shepheard[1], is given 30*s.* from the poor-box. Tomblings is ordered to have the wharf at Blackwall repaired, to sell the remaining stores and provisions, and to pay the almsmen from the money so obtained and from what he has already in hand. Payment of Mr. Wood's

[1] Porter at Blackwall Yard. He died in 1646.

bill for cordage to be deferred until the return of Captain Ryder from Dover. Allowances made to the Governor and Deputy for defective silk. On perusal of a letter from the President and Council at Bantam dated December 23, 1647, the Court orders payment to be made to John Yard of money disbursed by him at Balasore, with interest at the rate of six per cent. Richard Chambers's son, who was entertained five years ago for Surat, his father to pay for his diet, etc., having been given a salary last year by the United Joint Stock, the Court now resolves that Mr. Chambers, who when a Commissioner at the Customhouse was always ready and willing to do any office of courtesy for the Company, need only pay for his son's maintenance for the space of three years. Resolution concerning the disposal of the Company's servants in London and at Blackwall is deferred. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, APRIL 3, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 92).

A lease of 'this house' to be desired from the Commissioners sitting at Goldsmiths' Hall, it being under sequestration and in their power to dispose of. An account of everything in the Company's warehouses that is for sale is ordered to be made out, and a general court of sales to be held on Wednesday sennight. Defective calicoes to be examined and priced, and the old wrappers measured ready for sale. Sambrooke is directed to give in an account of all debts due to the Company, with the names of the debtors and the dates for payment; also an account of all goods sold but not delivered. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, APRIL 4, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 41).

Care to be had about renewing the lease for Leadenhall warehouse. A list is presented of several parcels of quicksilver, vermilion, and elephants' teeth shipped in the *Eagle* and *Blessing* for the account of private men; hereupon letters are ordered to be written to inform Captain Blackman and Messrs. Prowd and Grimes of this, and to advise them at their arrival at Surat to ascertain the names of the owners and detain the goods until the freight and penalty imposed by the Company have been paid; the dispatch of

these letters to the ships, which are supposed to be near the Isle of Wight, is entrusted to Messrs. Andrews and Ryder. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, APRIL 5, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 93).

Mr. Acton intimates that the Committees appointed to consider Alderman Fowke's business have resolved to report their opinion to Parliament; therefore he, conceiving that the Company should also have a petition ready, presents one now; this is read, approved, and the Governor and other Committees are desired to solicit members of Parliament that it may be read. Allowance is made to Mr. Martin for defective shellac. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK AND SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, APRIL 9, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 94).

Resolved that, as Captain Thomson has already been paid freight for the several parcels of calicoes brought home as private trade in the *Ruth*, the owners of the said calicoes shall pay the freight ordered the 4th December last, deducting from it what they have already paid to the Captain. The Secretary is allowed remission of freight on thirty pieces of longcloth. Thomas Rich moves for some insurance to be made upon behalf of the Fourth Joint Stock, in regard of the danger of sea pirates; this is approved, but no resolution is come to. James Martin's offer to buy all the Company's shellac at 40*s.* and 50*s.* the cwt. is refused, the price not being approved. Thomas Thetcher and John Frith desire forbearance for their great debt and promise to confer with Sir Thomas Soame and Mr. Hanson, and then to attend the court. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK AND SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, APRIL 16, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 95).

A list of the Company's debts and debtors is read; and it appearing that many debts have been incurred without the knowledge of the Treasurer, Sambrooke is directed in future to enter at the end of every sale in a separate book an account of all goods sold, and to deliver the said book to the Treasury for the Treasurer's use.

Acton is desired to enter an action in the Sheriff's court against Cuttler, formerly the City's Garbler, for recovery of 700*l.* Certain Committees to examine the accounts and ascertain how much is owing by Messrs. Handson, Thetcher, Soame, and Frith, and find out from them how they intend to give satisfaction to the Company for the same. Anthony Pantan, a poor minister who has been in India[1], is given 40*s.* from the poor-box. Calicoes sold to James Martin. Allowance to be made by the Second General Voyage to the Stock for 1,120 pieces of Sinda 'gumbutts', valued by mistake in the inventory at 10*s.* instead of at 8*s.* 6*d.* per piece. (1½ *pp.*)

A General Court of Sales, April 18, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 96).

Sale of cossaes, gurras, dustatois, sallampores, kersywale, Persia silk, pintado quilts, small quilts, coarse pintadoes, baftas, wrappers, striped stuffs, calicoes, cotton wool, bundles of rope, gunnells, wax cloth wrappers, sugar, Lahore and Sarkhej indigo, indigo skins and shirts, cloves, and seed-lac, with prices and names of purchasers. (1¾ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, April 18, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 42).

The present danger of the seas by French pirates and rovers being considered, it is resolved to insure the ships expected home this year for account of the United Joint Stock for 40,000*l.*, viz. the *Love* for 15,000*l.*, the *Aleppo Merchant* for 10,000*l.*, the *Bonito* for 7,500*l.*, and the *Lioness* for 7,500*l.*, accounting the rial at 7*s.* 6*d.*; the premium to be five per cent. and no man to write for more than one-third of his adventure. To avoid all friction Sambrooke, in whose custody the policies are to remain, is ordered 'to even' each sum underwritten; and that every adventurer may know of this, it is decided to call a general court of all adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock and in the United Joint Stock. Certain Committees for the United Joint Stock are desired to meet some to be appointed for the Fourth Joint Stock, to consider what part the former Stock is to bear of the Company's charges for salaries, rent of houses and warehouses, etc. Richard Bye's bill for travelling to Portsmouth

[1] See the 1640–43 volume, pp. 236, 336.

and the Isle of Wight with letters for the ships is ordered to be paid and he to be given an additional 30*s.* Mr. Thomson reports that the Council of State sent for him about a contract it desires to make with the Company about saltpetre, as mentioned in the Assada Articles; the Court replies that, in accordance with the commands of the Council, a good quantity of saltpetre has been sent for from India, which at the arrival of the ships it is hoped to sell at such reasonable price as will content the State. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock and Second General Voyage, April 23, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 98).

Two suits brought against the Company, one by the creditors of Sir John Wolstenholme, the other by the creditors of William Courteene, are referred to Acton, who is directed not to make any 'dilatory defence' to the former. Four Committees appointed on behalf of the United Joint Stock and four on behalf of the Fourth Joint Stock, with the Deputy as 'moderator', are desired to meet and consider what part the United Stock is to pay of the Company's charges for salaries, rent of houses, warehouses, etc. Two bags containing about 200*l.* in money, belonging to the late Adam Bowen and found in his office, to be delivered to his widow. Charles Blount to be paid 20*l.* towards the maintenance of his brother at Oxford from money belonging to him in the Company's hands. Philip Mead taking exception to some calicoes bought by him, he is released from his bargain. An order allowing the *Dolphin* (at the request of her owners) to be sheathed in one of the docks at Blackwall on payment of all charges, is referred for consideration. Mr. Knipe's business to be heard this day sennight. The request of Captain Thomas Steevens for mitigation of the fine of 100*l.* imposed upon him is refused. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, April 25, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 44).

The Fourth Joint and the United Joint Stock having each resolved to insure four ships expected home this summer, a general court of all adventurers in the said Stocks is appointed to be held next Wednesday, that notice may be given hereof. Mr. Thomson's

offer to buy all the saltpetre that shall be returned for account of the United Joint Stock this summer and during the continuance of the said Stock is referred for decision to the generality next Wednesday. The Committees chosen by the two Stocks to consider concerning the charges to be borne by the United Joint Stock present their opinions in writing to the following effect:—That the United Joint Stock should have a secretary (who should also take charge of the Exchange Cellar), an accountant, and a cashier subordinate to the Treasurer, 'a writer of letters upon all occasions' (who is also to take care of the calico warehouse), and some one to attend to the Customhouse affairs and take care of the other warehouse; and a housekeeper who is to warn Committees, present debtors, pay sailors on their return, and pay imprest, etc. Debate hereon is deferred. (1¼ *pp.*)

A General Court of the Adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock and the United Joint Stock, April 30, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 45 [1]).

The Governor intimates that the cause of the meeting is to acquaint the generality that the Committees for the two Stocks have resolved to insure eight ships expected home this summer, four for account of the Fourth Joint Stock for 50,000*l.*, viz. 15,000*l.* upon the *William*, 15,000*l.* upon the *Golden Fleece*, 10,000*l.* upon the *East India Merchant*, and 10,000*l.* upon the *Advice*; and four for account of the United Joint Stock for 40,000*l.*, viz. 15,000*l.* upon the *Love*, 10,000*l.* upon the *Aleppo Merchant*, 7,500*l.* upon the *Bonito*, and 7,500*l.* upon the *Lioness*, reckoning the mahmūdī at 18*d.* and the rial at 7*s.* 6*d.* for all goods laden at Surat and Bantam, and 12*s.* per pagoda [2] for goods laden in the Bay of Bengal or upon the Coast of Coromandel. Any adventurer who pleases may underwrite in these policies, for account of the Fourth Joint Stock for one-half of his adventure and for account of the United Joint Stock for one-third of his adventure. The Governor states that the reason for making these policies is that with them there will be sufficient to pay all debts. He then puts the proposal to the question and it is

[1] Entered also in vol. xxi. (p. 100).

[2] These rates, which were roughly 50 per cent. over the exchange value of the coins named, were evidently meant to include a proportion of profit on the cost price as given in the invoices.

unanimously agreed to by a general erection of hands. It is next resolved that the premium for both policies shall be six per cent., that they shall remain open until May 15, and if by then they are not completed an additional seven days shall be allowed. That every adventurer may be informed hereof, tickets are ordered to be left at the houses of any not now present. Only 'good men' are to be permitted to underwrite; and, to avoid friction, Sambrooke is directed 'to even' each man's subscription. The adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock having withdrawn, those in the United Joint Stock are told that an offer has been made by some gentlemen to buy all the saltpetre that shall arrive for account of this Stock and to make a contract for all that shall come during its continuance. The Deputy declares that the price offered is so considerable as to be an inducement. Debate ensues and it is resolved to accept the offer; therefore Alderman Dethick, Thomas Hodges, Richard Waring, Francis Ash, Anthony Bateman, George Smith, Thomas Brightwell, William Vincent, John Wood, and James Edwards are entreated to join with the standing committee appointed for the United Joint Stock and they, or any eleven of them, to meet the men making this offer and settle such a contract as they shall think fit. (2 *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock and Second General Voyage, May 7, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 103).

Calicoes sold to Rowland Wilson. James Martin's request for allowance on ginghams he bought is referred to the determination of certain Committees. Notice to be given to all men receiving salaries from the Fourth Joint Stock that nothing more will be paid by the said Stock after Midsummer next, but that they must apply to the United Joint Stock. Rebecca, daughter of John Blount, petitioning for what is due to her from her father's account, Sambrooke is directed to examine and report on it. ($1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, May 9, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 47).

Thomas Brightwell and Richard Hussey, Junior, are admitted to the freedom by redemption, each paying the customary fine of 5*l.*

Maurice Thomson presents a written proposal on behalf of himself, William Pennoyer, John Berrisford, and Daniel Judd for purchase of all the Company's saltpetre that shall arrive in England this year and the next, and also for 200 tons of refined or 400 tons of unrefined saltpetre for the next three years following. After some debate the following agreement is made between the contracting parties as to the rate of the several specie in India, viz. the mahmūdī to be valued at 1*s.*, the rupee at 2*s.* 3*d.*, the rial at 5*s.*, the old pagoda at 10*s.* and the new pagoda at 8*s.*, and it is agreed that Mr. Thomson and his partners shall be allowed to purchase all the Company's saltpetre for the time stated and pay for the same two for one according to the aforesaid valuation as it shall cost in India with all charges put aboard the ship (factors' 'provision' excepted) according to the invoice of each ship within eight months after arrival at the place of discharge in the Thames, eight months' discount to be allowed for ready money after the rate of 8 per cent. per annum; in the event of any difference arising, four Committees are appointed to act as arbitrators, and if they fail to settle the same, then William Cokayne is to be appointed 'moderator' and to conclude finally all matters in dispute; and in case any of those now nominated die, others shall be chosen by the major part of the committee appointed by the generality of adventurers in the United Joint Stock on the 7th of this present month [*sic*]. (1½ *pp.*)

PETITION OF THE EAST INDIA COMPANY TO THE COUNCIL OF STATE, MAY 9, 1651 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 16).

Having already petitioned Parliament for relief for the great losses and injuries sustained from the Dutch in Banda, Amboyna, and other parts of the East Indies, and their petition being referred to the consideration of this Council, the Company prays that, as ambassadors are sent from England to the States General of the United Provinces to negotiate such affairs as shall be communicated to them [1], satisfaction may be demanded on their behalf from the Dutch Company for the said losses, and such a reglement settled for the future as shall not only prevent further complaints, but render the East India trade advantageous to the honour and profit of the Commonwealth. *Signed by William Methwold.* (½ *p.*)

[1] The reference is to the mission of St. John and Strickland.

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock and Second General Voyage, May 15, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 104).

Calicoes sold to Signor Anthonio Fernandez de Calvaiar. Liberty is given to every adventurer in the Fourth Joint Stock to underwrite to the full amount of his subscription proportionably in the four policies taken out for the said Stock. The factors at Genoa to be instructed to advise the Company constantly what goods they have sold, at what price, and to whom; they are also to be told not to sell any pepper under 13*s.* and to send their account current every six months to the Company. The factors at Leghorn are also to be advised to send in their account every six months. Allowance made to James Martin for damaged ginghams. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock and Second General Voyage, May 28, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 105).

Sir Thomas Soame, Messrs. Hanson and Thetcher promise to inform the court next Wednesday how they and Mr. Frith intend to make satisfaction to the Company for their debt. John Case, who went out in the *Loyalty* and returned in the *Eagle*, having refused to pay the 20*l.* he promised for his own and his servant's diet and passage from the Red Sea to Surat, their diet ashore at Surat, and diet and passage back to England, Acton is directed to sue him for the same. An account is presented on behalf of Edward Barnard, late consul at Aleppo, for 199 dollars disbursed for the Company since September, 1647; hereupon 80*l.* is ordered to be paid to Mr. Barnard in satisfaction, and for 'his care and love in expediting the Company's busines in Aleppo'. James Martin is allowed for defective ginghams found amongst those he bought from the Company. Captain Ryder shows a letter he has received from Brest, in which it is intimated that there are six great ships with thirty-six guns and upwards apiece and 300 men aboard each ship set out to waylay and take the English East India homeward-bound ships; hereupon the Court, after serious consideration, and understanding also that Prince Rupert has left Toulon with five vessels

whose destination is unknown[1], resolves to petition and ask for assistance from the Council of State, and entreats certain Committees to be present this afternoon at the presentation of the said petition to beg Their Lordships' favour herein. An inventory to be made of all utensils in the East India House and in all the warehouses. Thomas, brother of Richard Fitch, deceased at Surat, to be paid 200*l.* from the latter's estate now in the Company's hands. Susan Wooder, sister of Robert Wooder, who died long ago in Persia, is given 20*s.* from the poor-box. (2 *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, MAY 30, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 49).

Messrs. Soane, Hanson, Thetcher, and Frith desire forbearance until Wednesday next, when they will inform the Company how they intend to pay their debt. The offer of Adam Lee to build a ship of 250 tons to be ready by the beginning of November, if the Court will engage to freight her to the Coast, is refused. In reply to a letter from Daniel Skinner, it is resolved that the coral taken out of the *Garland of Roses* in the Downs shall remain at Dover until further order. (¾ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK AND SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, JUNE 4, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 107).

The Committees appointed to examine Rilston and Calcott's accounts report them to be fair and just. After some dispute it is resolved that of the 80*l.* promised to Mr. Barnard, one-half shall be paid by the old Joint Stock, the other by the United Joint Stock. Seed-lac sold to James Martin, dust of pepper to Thomas Rich, and stick-lac to Peter Terrence. Several Committees for the United Joint Stock being present, they request that Mr. Pennoyer and Company may be desired to seal the contract for saltpetre expected from India this year; otherwise the Company will be absolved from the bargain. (1 *p.*)

[1] This was Rupert's ill-fated cruise to the Azores and West Indies, during which he lost his ship and was nearly drowned himself, while later in the same voyage the vessel commanded by his brother, Prince Maurice, was wrecked in a hurricane, all on board perishing.

A General Court of Sales, June 4, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 108).

Sale of pepper, defective twisted silk, sugar, cloves, sallampores, baftas, cossaes, sannoes, kersywale, book cloth, brown cloth, and white wrappers, with prices and names of purchasers. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, June 6, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 50).

Beresford, the powdermaker, desires a delay of fourteen days before the contract for saltpetre is sealed ; to this the Court consents and adds that there is no obligation on either side. Damaged pepper sold to William Bateman. An inventory is presented of goods and utensils in the Company's house and warehouses to be sold to the United Joint Stock, and certain Committees are requested to price these. The officers to be employed for this Stock to be chosen this day sennight. The Committee for the Fourth Joint Stock having ordered 80*l.* to be paid to Mr. Bernard [*sic*], late consul at Aleppo, for postage of letters to and from India, half whereof to be paid by the United Joint Stock, it is now resolved that this Stock shall pay one-third only, which is thought sufficient. Samuel Sambrooke having been ordered to draw up a letter to Surat to be sent overland, certain Committees are desired to read and sign the same. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock and Second General Voyage, June 11, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 110).

Richard Waring and Michael Herring accepted as securities for pepper bought by the former. George Tash is granted remission of freight on private trade. The United Joint Stock not being willing to pay more than one-third of the 80*l.* accorded to Mr. Barnard, the Fourth Joint Stock agrees to pay the remaining two-thirds. Calicoes sold to Messrs. Mead, Trotter, Knight, Griffen, Barron, and Martin. At the request of Mr. Knipe, the Court resolves to hear his business this day fortnight. Captain East, a grocer, to be returned certain money paid by him for pepper over and above the cost. ($1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, JUNE 13, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 51).

The following men are entertained for the service of the United Joint Stock: Richard Swinglehurst as secretary, to keep account of all pepper, take bills for all goods in his charge when sold, and perform any other service required, at a salary of 120*l.* per annum, and as this next year there will be business for him to do for the Fourth Joint Stock he shall be given a gratuity for the same from that Stock. Jeremy Sambrooke to be accountant and present a yearly balance of the books the last day in May, to be allowed a salary of 160*l.* per annum and, as he will be employed for the Fourth Joint Stock also, to be given a gratuity of 80*l.* by the latter Stock for that service. Samuel Sambrooke to write all foreign letters and keep account of all calicoes and other goods housed in the calico warehouse, and do whatever else shall be required at a salary of 100*l.* per annum. It is also resolved that a cashier, subordinate to the Treasurer, shall be chosen by the latter. Samuel Calcott is entertained as husband, to enter and ship all goods and keep the Company's warehouses at the waterside, to be careful to discover any private trade and do all else required of him, for a salary of 80*l.* per annum, he to give good security for the performance of these duties. Thomas Tomblings to be entrusted with the care of all other warehouses and cellars, and do what else shall be required of him, at a salary of 80*l.* per annum; he also to give good security for performance of the same. Percival Aungeir to be housekeeper, give warning of all courts, call upon debtors, pay imprest and wages to mariners, and do whatever else is required of him, at a salary of 40*l.* per annum, and to give good security for performance of his duties. James Acton is chosen as attorney and solicitor; to be allowed 20*l.* for this next year with promise of a gratification according as occasion shall require. All these men are to be entertained from midsummer; and being informed hereof they promise to serve with diligence and integrity. Messrs. Markham, Rilston, Younge, and Spiller are called in and told that the Company has no further need of their services and therefore they are dismissed; as likewise all the officers employed at Blackwall except the porter, who is to be kept on. ($2\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock and Second General Voyage, June 18, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 111).

A letter is read, which the Court had intended to send overland by Mr. Tavernier[1], who 'purposed to travell into India' and had informed the Company of the intention of the King of Scotland[2] to send 'a Messinger to obstruct their trade in Persia'; after some dispute it is resolved not to send the letter by Mr. Tavernier, but to direct Sambrooke to write and thank him for his civility in giving the said information. Mr. Hanson is granted a further respite before making his propositions concerning his debt. The Committees appointed to examine Younge's accounts report satisfactorily and state that 43*l.* is due to him. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, June 20, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 53).

The Governor reports that some adventurers take exception to the election of officers made at the last court; after debate this court not seeing fit to alter anything then resolved on, the matter is referred for consideration. All servants employed by this Stock to give security to be approved by the Court for the discharge of their duties. Thomas Burnell transfers to Gualter Frost, Senior, 600*l.* adventure and profits in the United Joint Stock; Peter Midleton transfers to Gualter Frost, Junior, 300*l.* adventure and profits in the same Stock; and Adam Bowen transfers to his mother, Elizabeth Bowen, administratrix to his late father, 100*l.* adventure and profits in the said Stock. Intelligence being received that there is a design to send some one from the King of Scotland or from the late Queen of England to Persia to obstruct the Company's trade, Sambrooke is directed to write to the President and Council at Surat and require them, if any Englishman or other shall

[1] The celebrated traveller, Jean-Baptiste Tavernier, who had just left Paris on his fourth journey to the East.

[2] This was of course the young King Charles, afterwards Charles II. Though the Parliamentarians denied him the title of King of England, they could not but recognize that he had been actually crowned King of Scotland in January, 1651. The mission referred to (the main purpose of which was to borrow money from the Persian monarch) was that of Henry Bard, Viscount Bellomont (see Irvine's *Manucci*, vol. i, p. 72).

arrive with any letter or commission from the King of Scotland or his mother purporting to interrupt the Company's trade, to seize him and send him back to England by the first opportunity. The factors at Leghorn and Genoa to remit all money that they have occasion to send to Venice to the care of Signor Paul de Sera. Richard Bateman to buy 'Messy canvas' to make pepper bags. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock and Second General Voyage, June 25, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 112).

All freemen and adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock to be summoned to attend a general court of election. Sir Thomas Soame offering a considerable sum to clear himself and Mr. Thetcher from their debt for sugar, certain Committees and Mr. Acton are requested to settle with him. Samuel Calcott is given 25*l.* for his services from June, 1648 to June, 1649. The heads of a bill exhibited in Chancery against Knipe are read, with entries from the black book concerning him, and his answers to all; Knipe submitting himself to the Court, certain Committees are desired to examine and report on his said answers. (1¼ *pp.*)

A General Court of Election, July 2, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 117).

William Cokayne vacates the chair as Governor; but it being necessary 'to continue the government as yett as it is, untill the State bee pleased to alter it, for hereafter there wilbee little use of any Governour, in regard they are to sett noe shipps out, nor much other busines but to pay their debts', he is nominated with William Ashwell and Rowland Wilson and by general erection of hands re-elected Governor. William Methwold and Thomas Andrews are next named for the post of Deputy, and the former unanimously re-elected. John Massingberd and Thomas Burnell are nominated for the post of Treasurer and the former re-elected. It is next resolved that no man shall be a Committee who has not 500*l.* adventured in the Fourth Joint Stock; and, six new men having to be elected, the choice falls upon Messrs. Gold, Edwards, Wilde, Bludworth, Spurstow, and Thomas Cokayne. And because

William Ashwell, James Martin, James Mann, and George Smith are not adventurers to the required amount, and Richard Bateman and Ozias Churchman had 'fewest hands', these retire, leaving the following to act as Committees for the ensuing year: Sir Jacob Garrad, Rowland Wilson, Thomas Burnell, Thomas Jennings, Gilbert Keate, Thomas Kerridge, Thomas Mann, Robert Abdy, John Langly, Thomas and Daniel Andrews, Thomas Rich, Andrew Riccard, Thomas Hodges, Nicholas Gould, William Meggs, Richard Davies, William Williams, Anthony Bateman, Richard Wyld, Henry Spurstowe, Thomas Bludworth, Thomas Cokayne, and James Edwards. (2 *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, JULY 4, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 54).

The petition of Messrs. Rilston and Spiller to be employed in their former positions by this Stock is referred for consideration. Certain Committees are desired to examine and value the husband's stores and consider what will be necessary for this Stock to buy of them. A court of election to be held for this Stock. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK AND SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, JULY 9, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 119).

The Governor presents a paper, subscribed by several merchants, in which a Frenchman, Monsieur de la Bord, undertakes to procure restitution for goods and ships belonging to 'this Commonwealth' and taken by the French; the Governor alleges that he has sustained loss in this way, and that the Company has also lost six bales of silk in the *Greyhound*, that ship having been taken by the French; hereupon he is desired to subscribe the said paper on behalf of the Company. The Committees appointed to consider Mr. Knipe's affairs make their report; Knipe is asked what private trade he brought home and, not giving a satisfactory answer, he is told to present an exact account of the same at the next court, when his business shall be further considered. A parcel of calicoes bought by the Deputy in 1649 being in excess of the number he bargained for, he is allowed to leave the surplus. Mr. Pennoyer refusing to pay for pepper he bought, the same is ordered to be weighed and

its value put to his account. Calicoes sold to Thomas Hill. Spiller is directed to sue Mr. Brett and others for their debt for indigo, if payment for the same be not made within the week. Certain warehouses found to be useless are given up and the stores sent to Blackwall. A poor 'Grecian' is given 10*s.* Consideration of Markham's request for a gratuity is deferred. (2 *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, July 11, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 55).

Confirmation of the election of officers to be employed for this Stock having been referred to this court, a petition from Markham, the Company's auditor, is read, and after some debate he is appointed auditor for the United Joint Stock at a salary of 80*l.* per annum for one year from last midsummer, and is told that he must assist in perfecting the books of the Fourth Joint Stock and those of the Second General Voyage, to which he willingly agrees. The choice of Swinglehurst as secretary and of Jeremy Sambrooke as accountant is confirmed. Samuel Sambrooke is appointed warehousekeeper at Leadenhall, and Thomas Tomblings warehousekeeper at Crosby House. The appointment of Acton as attorney and solicitor is also confirmed, and that of Samuel Calcott as husband. Spiller is entertained as housekeeper at 30*l.* per annum, to call in debts when due, to give notice of all courts and perform any other service required of him; while Percival Aungeir is entertained as the Company's servant at 30*l.* per annum to pay wages and imprest to mariners and to undertake such other duties as he shall be directed to perform. Swinglehurst, Samuel Sambrooke, Tomblings, Calcott, and Aungeir are each required to give security in 1,000*l.* for the performance of their several duties. ($1\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*)

A General Court of Election for the United Joint Stock, July 16, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 59).

After some dispute it is generally agreed that fifteen Committees shall be chosen to manage the affairs of this Stock this year, seven of whom shall form a court, no man to be elected unless he has adventured 1,000*l.* in the said Stock. Decision as to whether the Committees who acted last year and those appointed to act this shall be given any gratuity is deferred until the return of some

of the ships. It is next moved whether the oath shall be taken by every Committee or not, and debate ensues concerning the debt of 95,000*l.* owing by this Stock. It is argued that as the seal of the Fourth Joint Stock 'goes for all debts', and only those free of the Company who have taken the oath are liable to be sued in case of any call, so it is only right that it should be known who is liable for payment of this debt, for it is thought that the Fourth Joint Stock should not be liable for the United Joint Stock nor the United Joint Stock for the Fourth Joint Stock; therefore it is generally agreed that no division shall be made of any of the estate of this Stock until the said debt of 95,000*l.* and whatever else shall be taken up for this Stock's account shall be paid; also that all the Committees for this Stock shall be exempted from taking the oath. The following men are chosen as Committees to manage all affairs appertaining to this Stock this next year: William Cokayne, William Methwold, John Massingberd, Maurice Thomson, Samuel Moyer, William Ashwell, Thomas Jennings, Thomas Andrews, Gualter Frost, Thomas Hodges, Nathaniel Wyche, William Ryder, Andrew Riccard, George Smith, and John Robinson. John Massingberd is chosen treasurer for the ensuing year. (2¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, JULY 16, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 121).

Elizabeth, widow of John Cartwright, is given 3*l.* from the poor-box. Knipe presents an account of his private trade, but it is not thought satisfactory and he is told to bring 'a more perfect noate' to the next court. George Forbesse, 'the onely surviving wittnes of the sadd and fatall tragedy by the Dutch committed against the English at Amboyna', is admitted to the Company's almshouse, where he is to be allowed two rooms and 5*s.* a week (double the usual sum), and to read prayers morning and evening to the other almsmen and see that good order is kept. Longcloth sold to Thomas Chamberleyne. Certain Committees are entreated to settle what utensils and stores belonging to the Fourth Joint Stock will be required by the United Joint Stock, and to dispose of such warehouses as will not be needed. Resolution concerning Markham's request for a gratuity is again deferred. (1¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, JULY 18, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 61).

Certain Committees are desired to decide concerning the purchase of utensils and stores from the East India House and the Company's warehouses for this Stock. Friday next is appointed for tender of securities by all employed for this Stock. An officer is sent from the Committee of Sequestrations sitting at Armourers' Hall to ascertain the Court's answer concerning this house; reply is promised by Friday, and meanwhile certain Committees are requested to attend the Committee at Haberdashers' Hall about this business. (1 *p.*)

THE COUNCIL OF STATE TO THE COMMISSIONERS FOR SEQUESTRATIONS AND COMPOSITIONS AT HABERDASHERS' HALL, JULY 24, 1651 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 96, p. 307).

. . . Having met with some packets of letters from the East Indies to that Company here, one of which appears to be written by Fenne[1], a malignant, to Sir Andrew Cogan, a delinquent, to whom he consigned some goods, we send you that letter, but have returned the packets to the Company, with an order to send you such letters, advices, invoices, and papers as may concern Cogan, Fenne, or any other delinquents, that you may use them on behalf of the State. . . .

THE COUNCIL OF STATE TO THE GOVERNOR AND COMPANY TRADING TO EAST INDIA, JULY 24, 1651 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 96, p. 307).

. . . Your letters coming from the Downs being visited by Colonel Gibbons, we found one directed to Sir Andrew Cogan, delinquent. We return you the letters; but let all concerning Fenne or Cogan be sent to the Sequestration Commissioners, and advertise them of any goods coming over from the Indies or elsewhere to delinquents.

[1] Apparently Thomas Fenn, a factor in the Bantam presidency.

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, July 30, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 122).

Of the ships returned, the *Love*, the *Lioness*, and the *East India Merchant* are to be unladen first. Upon intimation that certain goods have been taken out of the Company's ships and put aboard the *Lion*, a vessel belonging to the State, the Court directs that the assistance of the Commissioners of Customs be invoked in the search for and seizure of these goods. Captain Ryder's request that the *Love* may enter one of the Company's docks and a warehouse to deposit her stores may be lent to him, is left unanswered. A friend of Mr. Jennings, who wishes either to buy the Company's interest in Blackwall or to hire the place by the year, is to be desired to attend the next court. The Exchange cellar and other places under charge of the Secretary to be inspected. Order is given that all goods belonging to private men in the Company's warehouses are to be taken away, and if this is not done the said goods are to be removed to some other warehouses and all charges put to the account of their owners. On the motion of the Governor, it is resolved to summon the Committees for the United Joint Stock to meet next Wednesday to decide on the shipping to be dispeeded next year. Richard Clutterbucke and Thomas Andrews accepted as security for pepper bought by the former. Thomas Winter, who returned in the *William* after having served twenty years as a factor in India, is to be given 100*l.* on account of his salary. A great cable belonging to the *Mary* is ordered to be made into small ropes. The Company's warehouse-keepers are directed to take an allowance of 3 lb. for freight upon every draught. The bill of Mr. Budd, the proctor, to be paid. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, August 1, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 62).

The Governor reports that he and some Committees went to Haberdashers' Hall about the rent of the Company's house, and the committee then sitting promised that none shall be demanded until after the 3rd of September next. Thomas Thomblings is accepted as security for Richard Swinglehurst, Jeremy Sambrooke for Samuel Sambrooke, and Henry Grimston and William Madox for Samuel

Calcott, 'they being his wives brothers'. Thomas Thomblings is permitted to deposit 1,000*l.* as security and is to be allowed 5 per cent. for the same. 'One Mr. Peapes, dwelling in Wood Streete', is tendered as security for Percival Aungeir [1], 'his wives brother', but, none of the Court knowing him, inquiry is ordered to be made. Captain John Millett to be paid 200*l.* on account of freight for the *Aleppo Merchant.* Bills of exchange payable to William Swanley, Thomas Hill, and Thomas Tomblings, all charged from the President and Council at Bantam upon this Stock, are ordered to be accepted and paid as they become due. Deputy Hobson, on information that the Company intends to quit some of the warehouses at the Customhouse, desires that the former contract may be made good; whereupon he is told that, if he can show any contract, this shall be done, and he is advised to inform himself upon what conditions the said warehouses were taken. The Secretary to be given 100*l.* and the Husband 150*l.* for account of this Stock, they to render an account of the same. The letters to Bantam to be examined for particulars concerning a bill of exchange for 17,000*l.* now sent home. The petition of John Harbert, who has been employed for the last six months as assistant to Samuel Sambrooke, for a settled salary is referred. A court is appointed to be held next Wednesday afternoon to consider what shipping this Stock shall send out. (1¾ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock and Second General Voyage, August 6, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 124).

A division of fifteen per cent. in money is ordered to be made to every adventurer in the Second General Voyage. A box containing jewels, sent home in the *Love* and consigned to the Fourth Joint Stock, is opened, the contents examined, and the inventory read, after which it is sealed with the Governor's seal and delivered to the Treasurer. (½ *p*).

[1] Aungeir is often mentioned in Pepys's *Diary*. His security was Thomas Pepys (see the minutes for August 20, 1652), who was probably the diarist's cousin of that name, a turner by trade. Samuel repeatedly calls Aungeir his cousin.

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, AUGUST 8, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 64).

Gifford Beale is to have delivered to him sundry quilts and 'some pearle ware' sent from Agra by Mr. Davidge, but the rhubarb sent with them is to be detained. After inquiring concerning Mr. Peapes, Mr. Robinson reports that 'hee heares very well of him, being a man of good sufficiency'; hereupon he is accepted as security for Aungeir. Private trade brought home in the *Love* and *Lioness* to be examined by certain Committees, who are to decide concerning its delivery. The Treasurer is desired to buy gold and silver to the value of 20,000*l.* A bill of exchange drawn upon the Governor, for 100*l.* paid to Lord Willoughby at Leghorn by Collyer and Company, to be paid at the rate of 4*s.* 8*d.* the rial. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, AUGUST 14, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 125).

Damaged calicoes and ginghams brought home in the *Lioness* to be examined. Philip Wild, a factor returned from India, where he has been for fourteen or fifteen years, to be given 100*l.* on account of his wages. Red earth brought home in the *Love* to be delivered to the owners. Dust of pepper sold to Thomas Rich. The Committee of the Ordnance to be desired to appoint some one to examine the Company's saltpetre, when a price for it shall be settled which it is hoped will content the State. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, AUGUST 15, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 65).

Mr. Vandepitt to be treated with about the purchase of fifty bullions of quicksilver. Cloths, elephants' teeth, lead, and vermilion to be bought for dispatch to India this year; it is also resolved to send out stock to the value of 30,000*l.* or 35,000*l.* The charterparty of the *Lioness* to be examined, that it may be decided who is responsible for the damaged cloth brought home in her. Gregory Clement desires that the money due to him for his share in the freight of the *Golden Fleece* may be paid to Mr. Methwold. Mr. Thomson acquaints the court that for an experiment the Guinea Company intends to buy for transportation 2,000 or 2,500

of the 14,000 pieces of longcloth in the Company's hands; and Captain Ryder reports that a certain merchant is desirous of buying all their fine cloth, about 20,000 pieces. Mr. Mead, or any other linendraper, to be treated with about the damaged cloth returned in the *Lioness*. Saltpetre to be sold to the State, the fine sort for 4*l.* 10*s.* the cwt., and the coarse for 3*l.* 10*s.* the cwt., payment for the same to be deducted from the custom of the goods now returned; but if the State wishes the coarse refined, this shall be done and it shall then be sold at 4*l.* 10*s.* the cwt. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, August 20, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 126).

It is resolved to defend the suit brought against the Company by John Guilford, waterman, for the wages of his servant, Robert Collins, who died in India. Calicoes returned for account of the United Joint Stock to be examined and priced. Captain Blackwell is allowed remission of freight on some of the calicoes brought home in the *Love* by his son Joshua. Samuel Sambrooke to be given 40*l.* for services performed in the 'blew warehouse' from last Christmas to Midsummer. Blount's children desiring that their father's account may be cleared, the Court consents to the same on a receipt being given by Charles Blount, the administrator, and orders that, of the 123*l.* 10*s.* 5*d.* due, 120*l.* be given to the daughter, the remainder to the administrator; to this all three children consent. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock and the Fourth Joint Stock, August 22, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 66).

A petition, presented on behalf of Alice Spavyn and the other executors of Robert Spavyn, who died in India, for delivery of his estate now in the Company's hands, is referred to certain Committees to examine and report upon. Mr. Vandepitt asking 3*s.* 6*d.* per lb. for his quicksilver, this is thought too high a price; therefore purchase is deferred. Calicoes bought by Messrs. Chivall, Hampson, Sartillyon, and Peremont. (1 *p.*)

A General Court of Sales, August 27, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 68).

Sale of 'sannoes adatoy[1]', ginghams, sallampores, morees, tapseils, niccanees, Guinea stuffs, quilts, brown dutties, chintz, longcloth, one Persia silk carpet, cardamoms, gum-lac, shellac, seed-lac, olibanum, cotton yarn, raw silk, defective pepper, and Jambi pepper, with prices and names of purchasers. ($3\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, August 27, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 127).

Charles Blount doubting the correctness of his late father's account, certain Committees are desired to peruse and report on it. George Carleton, who returned in the *William*, petitions for his wages, which are claimed by William Knightsbridge, his late master; the Court, learning that Carleton sued out his indentures in the Lord Mayor's court, orders his wages to be paid to him. The bill of exchange for 17,000*l.* sent by the President and Council of Bantam not having been accepted by the United Joint Stock, Messrs. Langly and Rich are entreated to attend the court to be held by that Stock next Wednesday and desire that the said bill may be accepted or an absolute answer given concerning it. ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, August 29, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 71).

All paying in money before Michaelmas for goods bought of the Company are to be allowed discount at the rate of 8 per cent. A letter to be written to the President and Council of Bantam and sent by the ships leaving Holland. Calicoes sold to Roger Kilvert. Edmund Sleigh, who bought twenty-six bales of Bengal silk returned in the *Lioness*, is allowed the wrappers used for the same. The Treasurer is desired to accept a bill of exchange for 17,000*l.* from Bantam, and to pay it when due. Tincal sold to John Vandermarsh, and calicoes to John Bathurst. Quilts bought by some of the Committees to be paid for at the rate of 3*l.* each. The sister of the late Henry Olton to be given 25*l.*, half the sum left to her by her brother. (1 *p.*)

[1] According to Sir Richard Temple (*Diaries of Streynsham Master*, vol. i, p. 401) this word is *adhotar*, meaning a loosely woven material used for loin-cloths.

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, SEPTEMBER 3, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 128).

At the request of Captain Mynors, commander of the *William*, now returned from Bantam, his ship's orlop is ordered to be examined before she is unladen, and the Captain to be paid for fresh provisions bought since his arrival in the Downs. The Committees appointed to treat concerning the Company's saltpetre report that they set the price at 4*l*. 10*s*. the cwt., but were desired by Alderman Allen to abate it; hereupon discussion ensues and it is decided that the saltpetre shall be offered to the State at 4*l*. 8*s*. the cwt. The owners of the *Advice* and of the *East India Merchant* to be paid 2,000*l*. each on account of freight. Gilbert Keate buys the sugar returned in the *Lioness* for 4*l*. per cwt. at three six months, to be allowed discount at the rate of 8 per cent. for all money paid in before Michaelmas next. Calicoes bought by the Fourth Joint Stock from the Second General Voyage to be offered to the United Joint Stock at the original price and time. Edward Steevens, the Company's late shipwright, to be allowed to buy all the timber in Blackwall Yard and to enter ships of 300 tons and upwards in the docks for repair, on making the masters or owners agree to pay the Company 5*l*. for every vessel, and all other charges. Calicoes sent home in the *East India Merchant* to Barbara Kelly by Mrs. Baker and Mrs. Dacrees to be delivered on payment of freight. Upon reading the account made out by Markham of freight due from Knipe for his private trade, amounting to 525*l*., the Court orders Knipe to pay 500*l*. and a fine of 20*l*. for breach of his bond for 1,000*l*. given on his departure for the Indies, and then he to receive what remains due to him and his bond to be delivered up. (1¾ *pp*.)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, SEPTEMBER 5, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 73).

Calicoes sold to Signor Anthonio Fernandez. This Stock buys all the calicoes bought by the Fourth Joint Stock from the Second General Voyage. The sum of 182*l*. 17*s*. due, according to the Bantam books, to the estate of Peter Wightwick, is ordered to be

paid. This day sennight is appointed to consider what shipping to dispatch this year. The owners of the *East India Merchant* to be paid an additional 1,000*l.* on account of freight. (1 *p.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, SEPTEMBER 8, 1651 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 22, pp. 34–36).

. . . Alderman Allein, Colonel Thompson, and Colonel Purefoy to send to Colonel Berkstead, Maurice Thomson, and Mr. Pennoyer and consider how the Scottish prisoners [1] may be bestowed, either at the Tiltyard at Greenwich, or at the East India house and yard at Blackwall, if they can be had; and to speak with some of the East India Company for that purpose. . . .

PASS FROM THE COUNCIL OF STATE, SEPTEMBER 10, 1651 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. cxi, no. 25).

For William Methwold and one servant beyond seas.

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, SEPTEMBER 10, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 130).

The sale of calicoes to the United Joint Stock is approved. Signor Anthonio Fernandez buys calicoes. Robert Lewys, who served many years in India and received a dangerous wound from a tiger coming home in the *Mary* [2], is admitted to the Company's almshouse. The estate of Edward Heningway, deceased in India, to be paid to his mother as executrix. Forty pieces of calicoes to be delivered to Philip Wild for his own use. Henry Newton and Richard Hunt accepted as securities for silk bought by Joas Everson. The damage done to the *William* not being attributed to her men, they are to be paid all wages and debts due to them. (1¼ *pp.*)

[1] Taken at the battle of Worcester.

[2] This occurred in 1639. Methwold was bringing home a tiger cub, probably as a present for King Charles. During the voyage, the animal bit Methwold's right hand severely, but was forced off; and on June 15 it attacked a sailor (no doubt the present applicant), fastening on his leg with such tenacity that he could only be released by killing the tiger, which was accordingly done. The sailor, who was sixty-three years old, was so injured that his life was for some time in danger, and it was two months before he recovered. (Mandelslo's *Morgenländische Reyse Beschreibung*, ed. 1658, pp. 165, 166.)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, September 12, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 74).

Tare to be apportioned to Edmund Sleigh for the silk he bought. The following ships are offered for the Company's service: the *Smyrna Merchant*, burden 450 tons, Captain Hurlestone master, the *Advice*, 350 tons, Robert May master, the *East India Merchant*, 300 tons, Captain Newport master, the *Love*, 450 tons, John Day master, the *Dolphin*, 300 tons, Captain Bodilow master, the *Merchant's Delight*, 350 tons, Captain Harman master, the *Elizabeth and Anne*, 300 tons, Richard Langford master, the *Mayflower*, 250 tons, Captain Bell master, the *Roebuck*, 250 tons, William Hargrave master, the *Endymion*, 300 tons, Jarvis Couchman master, the *Golden Fleece*, 450 tons, Thomas Hill master, the *Fairfax*, 300 tons, Captain Marvell master, and the *London*, 380 tons, Captain John Steevens master. Choice is made of the *Smyrna Merchant* to go to Surat, her owners to be paid 17*l.* per ton for pepper and saltpetre, and 21*l.* per ton for finer goods, Captain Nicholas Hurlestone to go as commander in her: the *East India Merchant* to go to Bantam by the end of February or beginning of March on the same conditions as she went formerly, with Captain Newport as commander: the *Roebuck* to go to Bantam, take Mr. Baker to the Coast, and from thence go on a freighting voyage to Persia. Hargrave, her commander, is to be paid 6*l.* per month; the Court also agrees to give at the rate of 80*l.* per month for her hull, and to victual and man her; but as Hargrave has never been to the East before, he is to be accompanied by a pilot and three mates, the pilot to be paid 5*l.* per month. The *Love* is chosen to go to the Coast and return direct to England, with Captain John Brookehaven as commander, her owners to be paid 19*l.* per ton for pepper and saltpetre and 23*l.* per ton for all other goods. Owners and masters of the said vessels to seal such covenants by charterparty as shall be thought just and fitting. Gifford Beale transfers to John Hobby 500*l.* adventure and profits in the United Joint Stock. (2 *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, September 17, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 131).

No security to be accepted for goods bought unless the buyer stands security also. Mr. Keate to be allowed tare on the sugar he

bought. Goods to be delivered to Captain Mynors on his promise to pay the required freight. Certain Committees are requested to wait upon the Lord General [Cromwell] with the Company's petition, and others to examine and report on Mr. Trumball's business. Lady Wild to be paid 300*l.* for the addition of four lives to the Company's interest on their lands and houses at Blackwall, her man to be given 30*l.*, and Mr. Acton 10*l.*, for which he is to account. Calicoes sold to Signor Anthonio Fernandez and Philip Mead. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock and the United Joint Stock, September 19, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 76).

Some demur being made by the owners of the *Smyrna Merchant* to the rate of pay to be made to them as compared with that to be made to the owners of the *Love*, the Governor intimates that, if they will undertake the voyage to the Coast, payment shall be made to them at a similar rate. The wife of John Leigh, a factor at the Coast, to be paid 20*l.* yearly of her husband's wages, if Mr. Burnell will stand security. The *William* to be docked at Blackwall. Tare for silk allowed to Edmund Sleigh. Richard Hill proposing to buy 300 bags of pepper for transportation, it is offered to him at 11½*d.* per lb. at three six months. The Council of State to be desired to give its decision as to the purchase of the Company's saltpetre now returned from the Indies. Certain Committees are requested to give instructions for the drawing up of a letter to be sent overland to Persia and Surat. Adam Lee, late master in the *Greyhound*, is entertained as pilot for the *Roebuck* at 6*l.* per month. Some of the Committees to see to the victualling of the *Roebuck*; others to the manning of the four ships intended for the East this year. Timothy Sutton, who went to India some years ago, to be sent home. Calicoes sold to Signor Anthonio Fernandez and John Bathurst. (2¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, September 24, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 132).

Sir Thomas Dacres to have delivered to him free of freight a jar of nutmegs sent from India by his son. Certain Committees to meet the officers of the Customhouse and determine the tare to be imposed on the goods now returned from India. Warrants for

payment of all insurances to be made out. All the remaining calicoes to be priced. The Committees appointed to wait upon the Lord General report that upon conference with him, His Lordship said that 'hee had soe much busines for the publick as hee neither could nor would meddle with any private busines'. Determination concerning the sale of the Company's pepper is deferred. Thomas Andrews allowed tare for cotton yarn. A bill of exchange is presented for payment of 600*l.* to the estate of the late Richard Wallis, but the Court resolves to confer with Captain Mynors before meeting the same. All goods in the custody of Tomblings to be valued in readiness for the court of sales. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK AND THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, SEPTEMBER 26, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 78).

Captain Hurleston and Captain Read, part-owners of the *Smyrna Merchant*, signify that all the owners of the said vessel are willing to accept the Company's terms for freighting her to Surat. Calicoes sold to Henry Hampson, Anthonio Fernandez, and Philip Mead. A bill of exchange for 611*l.* [*sic*] to be paid to the estate of the late Richard Wallis (a like amount having been paid into the Company's cash at Bantam) is ordered to be met. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, OCTOBER 1, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 133).

Hearing that some desire to treat for the Company's sugar, the Court, after some dispute, orders that, as a court of sales is to be held the first Wednesday afternoon in every month, no goods whatever are to be sold by treaty, except for transportation, until next Midsummer, and then not less than one thousand pieces of calicoes. The owners of the *Golden Fleece* to be paid 2,400*l.* on account of freight in addition to what they have already received, and the owners of the *East India Merchant* 1,000*l.* Edward Steevens agrees to buy all the timber, plank, etc., at Blackwall. Mr. Bateman and the other three men, whose names have been added to the lease for Blackwall, opining that they could save the Company 500*l.* by letting the lands there for thirty-one years, this is left to them to arrange. Jeremy Sambrooke is given a gratuity of 100*l.* (1 *p.*)

A General Court of Sales, October 1, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 134).

Sale of sugar, benzoin, dust of cloves, long pepper, defective pepper, dust of wet pepper, Jambi and Malabar pepper, 'Keele[1]' pepper, morees, 'sarsnetts', longcloth, sallampores, and pintadoe hangings, with prices and names of purchasers. (2 *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, October 3, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 79).

It being found inconvenient at present to sell goods by treaty, the Court orders that none be sold, except for transportation, between this and Midsummer; but for the convenience of those who wish to buy, a general court of sales is to be held the first Wednesday afternoon in every month. Samuel Browne is entertained as purser in the *Roebuck* and charged to note the number, mark, quantity and quality of all goods shipped in her both in England and in India, with the names of those who ship them and of those to whom they are delivered, as well for account of the Company as for private men, and to render up an account of the same on his return; the boatswain to attend the next court to receive similar instructions. Certain goods from the Customhouse to be delivered to Mr. Trumball. Those mariners and others (officers excepted) who brought home calicoes as private trade this year are to be allowed the same, if they do not exceed forty pieces in a parcel, on payment of the freight agreed upon at a court held the 4th December last. Private trade brought home by Thomas Winter in the *William* to be delivered, with the exception of any calicoes exceeding the number allowed, which are to be sent to Leadenhall. A Dutchman, who presented to the Court a written relation concerning some part of the East India trade, is given 40*s*. The owners of the *Love* to be paid 2,000*l.* on account of freight. On information that there are some refractory men in India who refuse to yield obedience to the President and Council, the Court orders the commission under the great seal of England formerly sent to Surat[2] to be looked up, and resolves to present a short petition to

[1] Possibly Kāyal, near Tuticorin.

[2] See a note on this subject at p. 65 of *The English Factories in India*, 1624–29.

the Council of State to desire the grant of such a commission under the great seal to empower the President and Council to command obedience from all English people in India and to make them conform to the laws of the Commonwealth and to the orders of the President and Council. (1¾ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, OCTOBER 8, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 136).

The Governor desires some decision as to the disposal of the large parcel of pepper; judging from the account made out by Sambrooke, which shows that when all debts are paid there will be here and in Italy a surplus of 64,000*l.*, he thinks that a division of twenty or twenty-five per cent. in pepper at 12*d.* per lb. might be made to all the adventurers at three six months. Various objections are raised, but finally it is decided that a division shall be made to all adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock in pepper, four-fifths of which is to be paid for at 12*d.* per lb. at three six months with two months in from the 25th of December next, every man to bring in his money between this and Midsummer, no security to be accepted, nor any pepper delivered till the money is paid, a book for subscriptions to remain open until 'Allhollandtide[1]'. The generality are to be informed that the Court is willing to treat with any one who is ready to take all the said pepper on the same terms. The owners of the *Advice* to be paid 1,500*l.* on account of freight, and the owners of the *East India Merchant* 600*l.* Samuel Sambrooke reporting that some morees are missing from a bale which does not appear to have been opened since it was first packed, the Court orders that all deficiencies in calicoes, where there is no sign of any having been taken out, shall be charged to the account of the factor who embaled them at the price they are sold. James Anfosse is allowed to buy fifty bags of sifted pepper for transportation at 11½*d.* per lb. (1½ *pp.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF ADVENTURERS IN THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, OCTOBER 8, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 138).

The Governor informs the generality that their pepper now returned is equal in value to their whole capital in the Fourth Joint

[1] A corruption of 'Allhallowtide', i.e. November 1.

Stock, which if they please, they can take out in that commodity at 12*d.* per lb. at three six months from the 25th December with two months in, to bring in money towards payment of the Company's debts for four-fifth parts and receive the other one-fifth upon division, and for this purpose a book is to remain open a month for subscriptions; he assures them that this division may safely be made as 'there is in the land and in Italy 64,000*l.* to spare, if the debts bee all good; besides they have good estate in the South Seas to the vallue of 32,000*l.*, and in the United Joint Stock 26,000*l.* adventure'. An objection is raised that this Stock has a very large debt at interest and that until all debts are paid it is not safe to divide. The Governor replies that there are but two ways in which to dispose of the pepper, either by division or by sale. Hereupon Richard Clutterbucke offers to buy it all at 12*d.* per lb. at three six months from the 1st December, and promises to pay 10,000*l.* within three months, not to take any away without payment, and to leave all that he does not take away at his own risk. This is considered a fair offer, but it is thought that the adventurers should reap the benefit rather than a private man, and therefore it is unanimously resolved that each adventurer shall, if he pleases, take out the full proportion of his adventure in pepper at 12*d.* per lb. at three six months with two months in from the 1st December, and that a book shall remain open for subscriptions until the 25th of this month, and all the pepper belonging to this Stock not underwritten for by then may be bought by Mr. Clutterbucke on his proposed conditions; to this the latter agrees, and in confirmation of his contract places 40*s.* in the poor-box. It is next resolved that every adventurer so underwriting must pay for his full share of pepper before Michaelmas next, no security to be accepted, and no pepper to be delivered without payment. Consideration of the disposal of the indigo is deferred to another general court. ($1\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, OCTOBER 10, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 81).

Resolved that three or four chests of rials be sent in the *Roebuck.* The father of Peter Whitewick, deceased at Bantam, desiring to be allowed at the rate of 5*s.* 6*d.* the rial for property left by his son, amounting to 743 rials, he is told that even the Committees, when

sending out anything with consent of the Court, are only allowed 5*s.* the rial. Sambrooke is directed to present a list of the factors now employed in the East. The Husband is ordered to attend the next court to answer concerning the loss of a parcel of pepper sent by Mr. Skynner at Bantam to his father at Dover, and concerning complaints made by the 'guardians' of non-payment for attendance aboard the ships, with refusal of diet. The Committees appointed to decide concerning Andrew Trumball's affairs are desired to meet next Thursday morning to hear certain papers read. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, OCTOBER 15, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 140).

Permission is given to the Governor and the other owners of the *Ulysses*, she having been lately cast away upon the Isle of Wight, to stow certain guns, etc., belonging to her in Blackwall Yard. The request of the 'guardians' who attended aboard the several ships returned this year from India, for allowance for diet, is refused, but they are promised that it shall be given to them next year as usual. After examination and consideration of the claim for 170*l.* with interest for the same made by Humphrey Weston, who returned from India five or six years ago, and now freely submits himself to the decision of the Court, acknowledging that he can give no account of what is become of the 'screete' given by the Mataran for the money lent to him by Ralph Cartwright[1], the Committees decide to give him 120*l.* in full of all his claims. John Culmer, a pilot at Deal, petitions for satisfaction for a boat borrowed from his father at the return of Captain Steevens in the *Eagle*; he is promised 5*l.* down, and a similar sum if he will find the two great anchors and an old longboat which have been for many years buried in the beach before his door, the Company to pay all charges of their recovery, and the said boat, if not worth more than 40*s.*, to be given to Culmer. The owners of the *Advice* and of the *East India Merchant* are informed that, because of the damage done to the pepper returned in their ships, an abatement of one ton of their freight is expected; and, as twice as much pepper was found to be damaged in the *Golden Fleece*, her owners will be expected to abate two tons of their freight. (2 *pp.*)

[1] See the 1644-49 volume, p. 174, etc.

A General Court of Adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock, October 15, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 142).

This meeting is summoned for consideration as to the disposal of the indigo, there being seventy-seven barrels of Sarkhej and Sinda, and sixty barrels of Lahore. A motion is made to sell it all by the candle, the present being a dead time for sale of any goods, though it is hoped that before long trade will quicken, as 'it is likely wee may have peace with the Portugalls'. After some debate, it is agreed that all the indigo shall be sold by the candle, ten barrels of each sort in a parcel, the Sarkhej at 3*s.* 8*d.* the lb. and the Lahore at 4*s.* 6*d.* the lb. at three six months from the 1st December, and to divide all that is not sold to the adventurers in this Stock. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, October 17, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 82).

Resolved that only one chest of rials shall be sent in the *Roebuck*. The boatswain in the said ship is charged to give an account on his return of all goods entered in and delivered from her both in England and the East. On consideration of the great abuse suffered by the Company through private trade, one of the Committees promises to endeavour to find a trusty man to go in the *Roebuck*, and give account of all goods shipped in and delivered from her. A Galilean perspective glass[1] to be provided for the King of Macassar, and saddles for the King of Bantam. Mr. Wightwick again requesting to be allowed at the rate of 5*s.* 6*d.* the rial for his son's estate, he is told that he must be content with the usual allowance, and his son's bond is given up to him. Certain Committees to examine the charges of the *William* and the account presented by Mr. Young concerning the *Blessing*. The increase of salary from 40*l.* to 100*l.* given to Mr. Dacres, principal at Jambi, by the President and Council at Bantam is confirmed; also the salary of 30*l.* per annum accorded to Isaac Holditch. The accounts of the *Lioness*, presented by Captain Gosling, to be examined. Mr. Keeble, a merchant, applying for passage to India for some Armenians, he is told that much prejudice has been

[1] The form of telescope invented by Galileo.

received by such men; therefore he is advised to persuade them to return by the way they came. Resolved that no factors be entertained this year for India. ($1\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*)

PETITION OF THE EAST INDIA COMPANY TO THE COUNCIL OF STATE, OCTOBER 22, 1651 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 18).

Stating that they employ many English in the East Indies, some of whom are so refractory as to refuse obedience to the orders of the Company's representatives, the President and Council, who as yet have no power from the State to enforce the same; the petitioners therefore pray that power and authority under the Great Seal of England may be granted to their said President and Council in India to enable them to enforce obedience from Englishmen and all others under their jurisdiction and oblige them to conform to the government of the Commonwealth and obey the orders of the President and Council, and that the latter may also have power to punish offenders according to the laws of England. *Signed by William Cokayne.* ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

STATEMENT BY RICHARD SWINGLEHURST CONCERNING THE DETENTION OF THREE DUTCH SHIPS AT PORTSMOUTH, OCTOBER 23, 1651 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 19).

In September [1627] the ships *London* and *Reformation*, belonging to the English East India Company, were forced by contrary winds into Portsmouth. They reported that three ships belonging to the Dutch East India Company, the *Lion*, the *Orange*, and the *Walcheren*, had accompanied them part of the way, and it being supposed that, on account of contrary winds, the said three ships might put into some English harbour, the English Company applied to the Lords of the Council for a warrant to detain them. This was granted, and Edward Sherburne, then secretary to the Company, was sent with it to Dover or Deal, another of the Company's servants went to Harwich, and Swinglehurst to Portsmouth, to look out for the three vessels. Swinglehurst found the three Dutch ships at Portsmouth and obtaining a warrant from the Lords of the Council he went, accompanied by Captain Towerson, Vice-Admiral, and delivered it to Sir John Jephson, Governor of Portsmouth, who

thereupon gave order to the son of Sir Henry Mervyn in the *Happy Entrance* (a ship belonging to the late King), to stay the said three ships. Captain Mervyn with the assistance of three men-of-war, under command of Captain Burly, effected this and the three Dutch ships remained under restraint at Portsmouth about ten months. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, OCTOBER 23, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 84).

The owners of the *Lioness* to be paid 600*l.*, over and above the 1,200*l.* already paid, in full for freight. Upon the petition of Lucy, wife of James Bearblock, master in the *Supply*, for one month's pay extraordinary of her husband's wages, the Court orders that, as the said vessel has not been heard of since her departure, nothing shall be paid to any of the women whose husbands went out in her. Young to give an account at the next court of what stores and provisions there are at Sandwich and Dover. The account of Mr. Lumley, a surgeon who died at Masulipatam, to be examined. Hester Rowse, whose husband died in the *William*, to be given 40*s.* (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, OCTOBER 23, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 143).

Calicoes sold to Signor Ferdinandez de Calvaiar. Philip Wilde to be paid all wages due to him. The account of the customs on goods returned this year to be examined. George Clarke, who accepted a bill of exchange drawn by the Vandervorts at Venice and then refused to pay it, now begs that the suit in Chancery against him may be stayed, and submits himself to the decision of the court; hereupon he is ordered to pay 108*l.* and so settle the matter. Elizabeth, widow of Nathaniel Lumley, to be paid all wages due to her late husband. Anne, widow of Giles Shepheard, to be allowed 2*s.* 6*d.* a week on account of her poverty and age. What is due to the late Richard Wallis to be paid to his widow, except his salary for the three years he served the Governor of Masulipatam, who paid him for his services. William Hooker offering to buy the defective pepper, he is told of the order forbidding any goods to be sold except for transportation, and

reminded that he owes for some calicoes, for which he is desired to pay and to remove them from the Company's warehouse; he asserts that he bought these calicoes at the desire of another man, and requests that they may be sold by the candle, promising to bear any loss that may ensue. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, October 30, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 145).

Mr. Holloway, having subscribed to take out his proportion of pepper according to the conditions agreed upon at the last general court, wishes to know if his subscription may stand, 'in regard of his present condition'; some of the Committees think that counsel should be consulted, while others opine that 'lawyers doe not well understand merchants affaires'; finally it is put to the vote and decided that the said subscription shall be made void. William Honnywood, an adventurer in this Stock, who, being out of town, had not heard the resolution for disposal of the pepper, now desires to be allowed to underwrite for his proportion; he is told that this court has no power in the matter, as according to the order of the general court all pepper not underwritten for before the 25th instant was sold to another man. After some dispute as to what prosecution has been made for recovery of the great debt for pepper for which the late Farmers of the Customs stand engaged, certain Committees are entreated to see what Mr. Acton has done in the matter and to make such further prosecution as they shall see cause. An additional 5,000*l.* to be paid to the Commissioners of Customs for goods returned this year. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, October 31, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 85).

It appearing from the account of Nathaniel Lumley that 1,572 pagodas at 8*s.* the pagoda have been paid into the United Joint Stock's cash at Madraspatan, the Court, knowing well that this sum could only have been obtained from private trade, for which no freight or custom is paid in India, orders 10 per cent. to be deducted and the remainder to be paid to the widow. Mr. Frost acquainting the Court that My Lord Commissioner Whitlock has seen the commission under the former Great Seal of England authorizing the President

and Council of India to cause obedience and conformity in all men to their lawful commands, and to punish offenders according to the law of this land, and has directed an exemplification of that patent to be drawn up, to which he will put the Great Seal of England ; hereupon Acton is requested to draw up the required exemplification. Mr. Frost moves that the Company's sailors may have liberty to bring home nutmegs and mace as private trade, as none can be obtained as yet by the English Company, and there is an Act of Parliament prohibiting the same being brought over in any but English ships[1]; on consideration of this request, the Court agrees that the freight formerly charged for these commodities shall be lessened. Certain Committees are desired to examine the account of the freight of the ships returned this year; others to confer with a gentleman who is willing to buy or lease the Company's interest in Blackwall Yard, docks, and warehouses; and others to examine and report upon the business of William Fairfax, who went out and returned in the *Lioness*. (1½ *pp.*)

A General Court of Sales, November 6, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 90).

Sale of pepper, bezoar stones, indigo from Sarkhej and Lahore, cloves and packing skins, with prices and names of purchasers. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, November 7, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 87).

Richard Bateman is permitted to transfer his adventure of 1,200*l.* in the United Joint Stock, 400*l.* of which is paid in, to Colonel Thomson, who engages to pay in the remainder, on condition that the Colonel will undertake to save the Company harmless from Bateman's creditors for the said 400*l.* Maurice Thomson promises to speak with his brother about this. The Deputy reports that the commission given to William Fairfax by the United Joint Stock, appointing him second to Mr. Spaven, has been examined, also the Company's letters to the Agent and Council at Fort St. George, in which Bridgeman is placed next to Spaven, and

[1] The reference is to the Navigation Act, which had been passed on October 9.

Fairfax after the latter; but Spaven dying before arriving at the Coast, Bridgeman was sent as principal to Hugli, and Fairfax was offered the post of second; this the latter refused, and desired to return to England; the Committees think that Fairfax should be given a gratification of 100 marks for loss of time and expenses and be offered re-entertainment; this is unanimously agreed to by the Court. Elizabeth Cartwright, mother of Mrs. Baker, wife of the President at Bantam, is allowed to send a small quantity of provisions in the *Roebuck* to her daughter. The Deputy's offer to sell the Company twenty bullions of quicksilver at 3*s*. 6*d*. per lb. is referred for consideration. Richard Davies transfers to Thomas Rich 300*l*. adventure and profits in the United Joint Stock, all of which is paid in, and Robert Berrisford transfers to Rowland Berrisford 300*l*. adventure and profits in the same Stock, 250*l*. of which is paid in. Calicoes sold to Monsieur Perremont. (1½ *pp*.)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, NOVEMBER 12, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 146).

Rowland Wilson desiring to buy longcloth for transportation, he is offered 1,200 pieces at 31*s*. per piece at three six months; he requests time for consideration. An account is ordered to be made out of the freight of all the ships returned from India this year. Calicoes sold to Signor Fernandez de Calvajar. Edward Steevens desiring a further abatement of the price of the timber at Blackwall, because of its bad condition, certain Committees are requested to come to some agreement with him. Sir John Wolstenholme's creditors and some of his friends inquire of the Court what plea they shall put in for Sir John to-morrow, the creditors desiring a special plea and the friends a 'demurrer'; this being considered a matter of great importance by the Court, Messrs. Bateman and Edwards, accompanied by Mr. Acton, are entreated to wait upon Serjeant Glynn and Mr. Hales[1], and ascertain what course the Company had better take. Thomas Handson and his companion debtors are granted a further respite for payment of their debt. (1¾ *pp*.)

[1] See a note on p. 317 of the preceding volume.

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, NOVEMBER 13, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 148).

This meeting being summoned for consideration of Sir John Wolstenholme's business, the Committees appointed to wait upon Serjeant Glynn report that he and Mr. Adams consider the best thing for the Company to do is to put in a demurrer to Sir John's creditors, as by so doing they would not 'bee brought to an action of accompt hereafter'; this advice is unanimously accepted, and Mr. Acton is directed to act accordingly. The quantity of indigo remaining being too small for division, the Court resolves that it shall be sold, but refuses Mr. Edwards' offer to buy it at 4*s.* the lb., this price being thought too low. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, NOVEMBER 14, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 89).

Colonel Gower and Messrs. Ashurst and Cullum are allowed 23 lb. tare per bale for sugar bought in skins. Certain calicoes belonging to George Oxenden, a factor at Surat, are allowed to be delivered to his friends, part of their freight being remitted, the remainder put to Oxenden's account. Calicoes to be delivered free of freight to Jeremy, son of Captain Blackman, who came home master's mate in the *Love*. The sum of 2,000*l.* to be paid to the Commissioners of Customs. Calicoes sold to Signor Fernandez. (1 *p.*)

PROPOSITION MADE BY THOMAS VIOLET[1], NOVEMBER 18, 1651 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, vol. xvi, no. 97).

. . . To have the examination of all gold and silver transported into foreign parts, and by warrant or otherwise to seize it, with the allowance of one halfpenny the lb. for all silver coined in the Tower. Several warrants have been obtained by the East India Company for the transportation of great quantities of gold and silver, and the like is sometimes granted to merchants and others, upon their petitions and suggestions; and under colour of these warrants, divers other great sums of money, both English and foreign, are transported, which might be prevented if the State appointed a sworn comptroller skilled in these affairs, to view and

[1] See the 1635–9 volume, p. 290.

search all bags and cases of treasure that are transported, and see to the packing up of the same, that no more is transported than is licensed, and to be allowed 2*s.* upon every hundred pounds by tale, or the value of every 100*l.* sterling; and that it shall not be lawful to transport the same before it is so viewed and examined by myself or my deputy, and registered. This to be done only in the ports of London and Dover, by which means the former abuses will be prevented. . . . (2 *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, November 19, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 149).

An abatement for timber made to Edward Steevens is approved, and he is granted permission to receive ships for repair into the Company's docks upon stated conditions. Rowland Wilson and John Wood accepted as securities for longcloth bought by the former. Indigo sold at 4*s.* 6*d.* per lb. to Robert Dycer and Isaac Foster, on their own security. The Court consents to pay for the cure, if it does not exceed 40*s.*, of Thomas Monmouth, who was injured in Blackwall Yard. The Committees appointed to treat concerning the sale of the Yard report that nothing has been concluded, they not knowing what price to ask; after some debate it is resolved to put the price of the Yard at 6,000*l.* (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, November 21, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 92).

On information of the seizure at Rochester of twenty-five bales of calicoes, which it is pretended belong to Bartholomew Hill, a master's mate in the *Lioness*, and that Hill is endeavouring to take them secretly from the Customhouse, the Secretary is desired to apply to the Admiralty that the said calicoes may be detained until the owners are ascertained and the freight paid. Ten bales of Persia silk sent by Mr. Merry to Robert Cranmore to be delivered to the latter, he paying 5 per cent. for the customs at Gombroon and the usual freight. There being great quantities of calicoes in the warehouses at the Customhouse, some of which it is feared are carried away secretly, the Husband, in order to prevent this abuse, is directed to enter them all at sight, give promise to clear the duties of the State, and have them brought

to Leadenhall, there to be kept by Sambrooke until further notice. Lahore indigo bought by Messrs. Dycer, Foster, Riccard, Robinson, and Smith for transportation at 4*s.* 11*d.* per lb. at three six months; order is given for this indigo to be shipped direct from the warehouse and not to be sent to either of the Company's houses. Calicoes, longcloth, and 'booke' cloth bought by Messrs. Martin and Bathurst. William Becks, 'a silkethroster', is entertained to go in this capacity to the Coast in the *Love*, at a salary of 10*l.* per annum, he to be given a year's pay in advance and promised an increase of wages if he is found deserving. The wife of Christopher Blaxton to be paid yearly one-third of her husband's salary during his absence, John Gould giving bond to save the Company harmless. (1¾ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, November 26, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 150).

The Committees appointed to treat concerning Blackwall Yard report that an offer of 4,500*l.* has been made for it, but, they having no power to decide, nothing has been concluded; hereupon the Treasurer is desired to join with them and sell the Yard or not, as they shall think best; but, if they decide to sell, not to do so until Lady Day, in order that there may be time to dispose of the timber and stores and of any ships that may be in the docks. Captain Hurleston desires leave to bring his ship, the *Smyrna Merchant*, into one of the Company's docks; hereupon Steevens is requested to give an answer as to his contract for the timber and use of the docks, but he only insisting that it would be a losing business, the Court, thinking him very fickle and wrong to shuffle with them as he has done, warns him to leave the Yard and his house between this and Lady Day; and wishing to accommodate the Captain and any other masters, they resolve to allow ships to enter the docks on payment of 5*l.* the first spring [tide] and 50*s.* every succeeding spring, with all other charges incurred. Captain Hurleston and Captain Newport are given permission to bring their vessels in upon the above conditions. Tomblings is directed to dispose of all stores remaining in the Yard. Captain Ryder and Mr. Thomson are entreated to settle with Sir Thomas Soame and his co-debtors, who offer to pay the Company 13*s.* 6*d.*

in the pound. The usual gratuity of spice is ordered to be given to the Governor and other officers of the Company. The Governor and the Deputy are accepted as security for calicoes bought by Messrs. Martin and Bathurst. Certain Committees are desired to go to Dover and examine the coral sent there from Leghorn. John Sallus, formerly in the Company's service, is given 40*s*., he promising not to trouble again. The sister-in-law and administratrix of the late William Gibson, who died in Persia, presents herself, attended by some gentlemen, and requests to see Gibson's account; this being produced, it appears that 400*l*. is due to the Company from the said Gibson, who committed many wrongs and injuries against the Company; the gentlemen desiring to have the said account and have it examined with the books, the Court willingly grants them permission to do so. (2 *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, November 28, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 94).

Resolved that Mr. Cranmore must pay the Company for the silk received from Mr. Merry at the rate of 12*d*. the great pound for the Gombroon customs, and also satisfy the owners of the *Love* for freight. Damaged taffetas and calicoes to be examined. Mr. Delavall of Dover expresses his regret that the Company should have been obliged to sue him for buying silk out of the *Lioness*; he promises not to buy goods from sailors again, and undertakes to pay the 14*l*. demanded by the Company for freight, if the suit against him is stopped. After some dispute it is decided not to send any money in the *Roebuck*. Hooker, a grocer, rather than pay for the calicoes he bought, desires that an action may be entered against him. William Hargrave, master of the *Roebuck*, to be paid 20*l*. in lieu of primage and average, and 23*l*. 12*s*. 9*d*. disbursed by him for necessaries for his ship. ($1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, December 3, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 152).

Certain Committees are entreated to attend the Committee of the Navy with the Company's petition for taking away the fifteen per cent. deducted for impost from every man's adventure upon

transportation of goods.[1] Mr. Cuttler to be warned that, if he does not clear his debt of 80*l.*, proceedings will be taken against him. A sum of 15*l.*, owing by the Secretary for sugar, which was disposed of to friends of the Company, is to be put to the account of both the Stocks and of the Second General Voyage in equal parts. Peter Perkyns, a carpenter at Redruth, to be sued for recovery of some timber. Edward Steevens expressing regret for his behaviour and requesting to be allowed longer time before leaving Blackwall Yard, he is told that the Yard is about to be sold, but that what favour is possible with the convenience of the Company shall be accorded him. (1 *p.*)

A General Court of Sales, December 3, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 154).

Sale of packing wool, Sinda indigo, indigo shirts and skins from Lahore and Sarkhej, Malabar pepper, defective pepper, dust of pepper, sallampores, baftas, and longcloth, with prices and names of purchasers. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, December 5, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 95).

Sir Thomas Dacres requesting that his son, now a scholar at Cambridge, may be entertained by the Company next year, he is told that, as this Stock will only continue another year, the Committees, though willing to do him any favour in their power, cannot pledge their successors. The owners of the *Love* to be paid an additional 1,000*l.* on account of freight. Mr. Skynner to furnish Captain Hargrave with money, not exceeding 30*l.*, to buy fresh provisions, and the Captain to be told to apply to him for the same. Richard and Thomas Allen and Nicholas Alvey accepted as securities for pepper bought by the former. The request of Colonel Shepheard, Colonel Gower, and Mr. Cullum for some allowance for damaged sugar in the parcel they bought is refused. William Blake, who went out in the *Lioness* and is now steward at Hūglī, to be given a salary of 15*l.* per annum, but from what date is not determined. (1 *p.*)

[1] This appears to have been done under the authority of an Act passed on October 31, 1650, levying an additional fifteen per cent. on the customs, for the purpose of paying the expenses of men-of-war employed to convoy merchantmen.

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, December 10, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 155).

Thomas Andrews reports that he with Messrs. Jennings and Bateman met Benjamin Worsley last Saturday and agreed to sell Blackwall Yard to him for 5,600*l.*; Andrews presents the terms of the agreement, which are read and approved, and the Court thanks the Committees for their service in this matter. The passage of Gilbert Gardner, who came home in the *Love*, is ordered to be paid, but no wages to be allowed him, as he performed no service for the Company on the homeward voyage. The master and men in the *William* to be paid. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, December 12, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 97).

Resolved that William Blake's salary shall begin from the time of his arrival at Madraspatan. Mr. Dycer and Lieutenant-Colonel Brett desiring to buy dust of indigo, it is decided that the same shall be sold by the candle and not by treaty. The *Lioness* having been let to the Company for 350 tons and having brought back only 240 tons, after some dispute Captain Brookehaven is called in and questioned. He declares that 300 tons of goods were laden aboard his ship in the Bay, but the Agent at Madraspatan caused him to unlade 100 tons of saltpetre to take in some calicoes, besides which she carried 50 tons of provisions; he adds that, being a Dutch-built ship, these had to be stowed in the hold, and that Mr. Thomson promised to give 100*l.* a month for the said vessel, to take her at 350 tons, and send her to Guinea. Hereupon the Court resolves never to employ a Dutch-built ship again. Mr. Pennoyer offers to buy all the Company's saltpetre at 4*l.* 8*s.* per cwt., payment for the same to be deducted from what is due to the State for customs on goods returned in this year's shipping (7,000*l.* being still unpaid), the rest to be deducted from the next customs payable to the State; the Court accepts these terms, but on Pennoyer demanding that all the saltpetre shall be 'Amsterdam proofe', he is told that, if he will give Amsterdam price, this shall be done, and at the same time he is assured that the saltpetre coming from the Coast shall be refined as much as that coming from Surat; nothing is arranged. Richard

Chambers transfers to Stephen Langham 1,200*l.* adventure and profits in the United Joint Stock, 1,000*l.* of which is paid in. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, DECEMBER 17, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 157).

Upon receipt of a message from the Committee of Sequestrations sitting at Armourers' Hall for the half-yearly rent of the East India House (which house lately belonged to Lord Craven), the same is ordered to be sent, after all taxes paid have been deducted. James and Nathaniel Wyche accepted as security for benzoin. The customary annual donation of 10*l.* to be distributed to 'poore East India widowes', and 3*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* to the poor of Poplar; half of this money to be paid by the Fourth Joint Stock and half by the United Joint Stock. The late Henry Olton's account to be examined and perfected. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, DECEMBER 19, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 99).

Debate concerning the disposal of the saltpetre is resumed, and Pennoyer offers to take all the coarse, if the 'Surat' is sold by the candle. It being conceived prejudicial to the adventurers that they are not at liberty to sell the saltpetre they have caused to be brought into the country, Mr. Frost opines that it is fit the State should be gratified in this particular, 'considering what busines is now in hand for the Company', and that, whatever is done with the present parcel, 'they might bee at a certaynety for the future'. An adventurer in the Fourth Joint Stock reports the willingness of a friend of his to take all or half of the saltpetre and to serve the State with powder; but no resolution concerning the matter is come to. Henry Boone, the Company's surgeon, to be given 100*l.* for the supply of chirurgery stores and chests for India this year. Captain Brookehaven desires a gratification for making the Downs his first port and for 'extraordinary service hee performed for the Company in the Bay of Bengalla'; the Court, considering that no gratification has ever been bestowed upon the commander of a freighted vessel, that other ships returned at the same time as Brookehaven's and the admiral was given a gratuity, also that

Brookehaven has been receiving 10*l.* per month as commander and merchant, which is considered 'a faire compensation', resolves, on account of his past services and in the hope of similar good service in his next voyage, to give him 50*l.* Certain of the Committees are desired to present a petition on Monday to the Council of State about the wrongs done the Company by the Dutch. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock, December 23, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 101).

The sum of 84*l.* being demanded from John Cuttler in payment for his long outstanding debt, he alleges that the Company is in his debt for the cinnamon he bought and never received. Upon this he is reminded that in October, 1648, he was allowed 7*l.* in compensation for his pretended loss, with which he appeared content; hereupon he submits his claim to the court and is allowed 10*l.* and remission of the interest of his debt. A petition to Parliament is ordered to be drawn up for license to ship 25,000*l.* in foreign coin and bullion in the three ships now going out. The following stock to be laden in the *Love*: 1,200*l.*, 300 pigs of lead, 30 bullions of quicksilver, 10 chests of coral, and 50 broadcloths. It being resolved to spend 100*l.* on a present for the Nabob[1], the Court, hearing that 'Mr. Greene in Coleharbour' has a very rich saddle to sell, orders that he be desired to bring the same to the next court; direction is also given for a letter to be drawn up to be sent to the Nabob. The sum of 40*l.* to be given to some men at the Customhouse for care in the discovery of private trade, and 40*s.* to the person who gave information about the silk taken from the *Lioness* and sold to Mr. Delavall. A clerk from the Committee of the Ordnance acquaints the Court that the Company is expected to wait three six months for payment for the saltpetre; reply is made that the saltpetre was sold under its value, that six months have already been lost in its sale, and therefore it is hoped that the State will not wish the Company to incur any further loss. (1¾ *pp.*)

[1] The Nawāb Mīr Jumla, the generalissimo of the King of Golconda and virtual ruler of the kingdom.

Petition from the East India Company to the Parliament, [December, 1651] (*Factory Records, Java*, vol. ii, part iv, p. 370).

The petitioners have for the last twenty-eight years been humble suitors for redress of many insupportable and insufferable wrongs, injuries, damages, losses, and indignities inflicted by the Netherlands East India Company, especially by the murder of their Agent and factors at Amboyna, and their people at Pulo Run. For all these during the reign of the late King no redress could be obtained, and since the change of Government more important affairs have hindered further application. They now pray that, in the present transactions with the ambassadors from the United Provinces, effectual care may be taken that the honour of the nation be vindicated, and the islands of Pulo Run and 'Poloway' [Pulo Ai] be restored to the Company, with just satisfaction for the damages they have received, a statement of which is annexed. (½ *p.*)

A Remonstrance of the English East India Company against divers wrongs, losses, and damages sustained from the Netherlands East India Company, [December, 1651][1] (*Factory Records, Java*, vol. ii, part. iv, p. 372).

1. Being expelled by the Dutch from the third part of the spice trade in the Moluccas, Banda, and Amboyna, contrary to the eighth article of the treaty of 1619; and the murder by them of the English Agent and factors at Amboyna after publication of the said treaty. 2. Being expelled by the Dutch from the islands, forts, and blockhouses built for the security of the English factors upon the island of Pulo Run (which island was subject to the King of England by the voluntary submission of the natives), contrary to the twenty-third article of the treaty of 1619; also the cutting down and spoiling of the spice trees by the Dutch, who refuse to restore the said island, though they have been desired to do so many times. 3. The violent taking of the island of Lantore by the Dutch and their barbarous cruelties to the English factors there, in contempt of the said twenty-third article, the island having been

[1] This seems to be the statement referred to in the previous entry. It is largely repeated from a document calendared at p. 52 of the 1640–43 volume.

given to the English by the natives in the name of the King of England. 4. The Dutch usurpation of sovereignty over the English factors at Jakatra [Batavia], contrary to the thirtieth article of the said treaty of 1619, whereby the English were forced to settle upon the island called Pullagundee [Pulo Lagundy], which proved so unhealthy that in a short time 120 lost their lives to the great detriment and charge of the English Company; also the unjust and merciless whipping with split rattans of one of the English factors in the public market-place. 5. Their exactions from the English at Jakatra of impositions, customs, tolls, and excise. 6. Their forcible taking from the English warehouses of goods to the value of 16,182 rials of eight, in execution of an unjust sentence on behalf of certain Chinese, notwithstanding the appeal to Europe of the English President. 7. Their forcible extraction from the warehouses at Jakatra of 7,242 rials to pay John Maria Moretti, an Italian. 8. Their malicious firing of the English dwelling-house, warehouses, stores and provisions at Jakatra, to the value of 200,000 rials. 9. Their blocking Bantam for six years, to the great damage of the English Company. 10. Their hindering the English from recovering their debts at Jambi, and enhancing the price of pepper so that double value had to be paid for it, contrary to the twenty-seventh article of the said treaty. 11. Their protection of the Great Mogul's shipping and subjects, after the latter had wrongfully taken from the English money and goods to the value of 102,952 rials. 12. Their refusing to pay the English half-custom upon their wares landed at Gombroon, and practising with the King of Persia to dispossess them of the profits of the same, to the value of 80,000 rials, and their desperate attempt to murder the chief English factor there. 13. Their outrages committed in the Red Sea upon the subjects of the Great Turk under English colours, whereby the English Ambassador was much troubled. 14. Their seizing, in the year 1649, the Company's ship *Endymion* during her trading at Andrapora [Indrapura], with two great ships of 1,200 tons apiece and four sloops violently boarding the *Endymion*, forcibly breaking open her hold and hatches and taking her pepper aboard their own ships. The Dutch General being asked the reason of these proceedings, 'hee fell into high termes and swore all Englishmen were rogues and traytors, and that hee would not esteem theme as hee had

formerly, they haveing noe king, and withall threatned to doe the English all the injuries hee could, and for the President and Councell, hee would kick them upp and downe if they were in his presence'. (1¾ *pp.*)

Proceedings of the Committee for Trade and Foreign Affairs, Whitehall, December 24, 1651 (*Factory Records, Java*, vol. ii, part iv, p. 371).

Upon reading the petition of the East India Company referred to them by the Council of State, the Committee orders that the said Company prepare and present this day week at eight o'clock in the morning a particular and succinct narrative of the state of affairs between them and the Dutch in the Indies, proof of which can be given if necessary. *Signed*, Gualter Frost, Secretary. (¼ *p.*)

Particulars of the Grievances of the East India Company against the Dutch [December, 1651] (*Factory Records, Java*, vol. ii, part iv, p. 375).

Narrating at length the misdeeds of the Dutch in relation to Pulo Run, Lantore, the Moluccas, Jakatra, Bantam, Jambi, Surat, and Persia; with further injuries received from Governors-General Koen and Carpentier. (*Copy.* 9 *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, December 31, 1651 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 158).

Mr. Worsley's request that his counsel may see all the papers concerning the Company's interest in Blackwall Yard is granted, but on his further request to be allowed to place some timber in the said Yard the Court stipulates for some part of the purchase money to be paid in first. Captain Mynors is granted remission of freight on part of his private trade and promised a gratuity of 50*l.* for making the Downs his first port with the *William*, if it is proved that he landed no goods from her there. Benzoin sold to Edward Biggs. Certain Committees are entreated to procure a lease of this (Lord Craven's) house from the Committee of Sequestration. Calicoes sold to Signor Fernandez. Upon reading an order from the Commissioners of the Great Seal, in which

Humphrey Phelstead, who married the widow of Richard Wallis, is appointed guardian (in the room of Captain Mynors) to Wallis's daughter and also to another daughter of the said widow, by Prince a former husband, the Court orders 100*l.* of the money in its keeping to be paid to Phelstead and expresses its willingness to allow five per cent. on the remainder, or to give it up upon receipt of an order from the Prerogative Court. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, January 7, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 159).

On reading an order made at the last court for payment of 100*l.* to Humphrey Phelstead, the Court, finding that there is not sufficient belonging to the estate to pay the debts and legacies, thinks fit to deduct 80*l.* of the 100*l.* paid to Phelstead from the 300*l.* left to Wallis's daughter, and 20*l.* from the 100*l.* left to Prince's daughter, and agrees, with Phelstead's consent[1], to keep the remaining 400*l.* for the use of the said two children, according to the desire expressed in the will, and to allow interest for the same at the rate of five per cent. towards their education. Edward Biggs and Walter Ilford are accepted as security for benzoin sold to the former. The Committees appointed to examine the account of the late Henry Olton report that he appears to have left about 1,900*l.*, including his wages; the Court, conceiving that in the space of five years he could only have amassed so much by private trading, resolves to impose a fine of 300*l.* upon his estate. Interest on money paid for calicoes is returned to William Hooker, he having lost considerably by their sale. The business for the Fourth Joint Stock not requiring so many courts as formerly, it is resolved to have a court for that Stock only on the first Wednesday in every month; but the Committees for the said Stock are to be allowed, if they please, to attend the courts held for the United Joint Stock.[2] A motion is made for the settlement of Andrew

[1] Signified in the margin, as also his wife's agreement.

[2] From this point all the courts held are to be understood to be for the United Joint Stock, unless otherwise specified. It should be noted, however, that business relating to one Stock was often transacted at a meeting held on account of the other. The Committees of the Fourth Joint Stock seem to have looked also after all business relating to the Second General Voyage.

Trumball's affairs, he having been home six months; whereupon the Deputy declares that Trumball has given him what he thinks to be good and true information concerning private trading in India, which is a very acceptable service to the Company, yet he thinks that Francis Day should have his promised hearing before Trumball is settled with; hereupon it is agreed that Day shall be heard this day fortnight. Philip Wylde, who returned in the *Love*, is granted remission of freight by the Company on some calicoes he brought home, and advised to apply to the owners of the said vessel to see what they will do for their part. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JANUARY 9, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 103).

In answer to a letter received from the Coast, the Court directs that if Mr. Baker takes Mr. Thomson, the minister, from Bantam to the Coast, then Mr. Winchester shall return to England and be given a gratuity of 100 rials for his care in the factory; but if Mr. Thomson does not accompany Mr. Baker, or if he should be dead before the arrival of the *Love*, then Mr. Winchester shall be detained as minister, with the promise of a gratuity on his return home. Understanding that James Bridgeman [a factor at Hūglī] is entertained at 100*l.* per annum to go and return in the *Lioness*, the Court thinks fit to allow him 150*l.* for that employment, and to instruct the President or Agent and Council to send Bridgeman to England, on the arrival of the *Love*, in that ship. Thomas Taylor, who was taken out by Mr. Spavyn, is to be allowed at the rate of 15*l.* per annum from the time of his arrival at the Coast. John Smith and Job Throgmorton, two feoffees entrusted by the creditors of the late Roger Vivian, transfer to Richard Clutterbucke 600*l.* adventure and profits in the United Joint Stock, 300*l.* of which is paid in, and Mr. Clutterbucke promises to pay in the remainder. George Gawton, late purser in the *Lioness*, is entertained to go in the *Love* as assistant to Captain Brookehaven, at a salary of 50*l.* per annum, and is ordered to give, on his return, an exact account of all goods laden in and taken out of the said ship, with their several numbers and marks. (1½ *pp.*)

Proceedings of the Council of State, January 9, 1652 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 66, pp. 182–189).

. . . The petition of . . . to be referred to the Committee for Foreign Affairs, who are to consider the same; as also the representation from the East India Company concerning the business of Amboyna. . . .

A Court of Committees, January 10, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 105).

Captain Brookehaven desires to know what private trade he is allowed to take with him, as he fears he has infringed the Company's orders by providing himself with certain cloths; the Court allows him to take these and, as a further encouragement, promises that, if on his return it is found that he has refrained from any other private trade and performed the good service expected of him, he shall be rewarded with 100*l.* (¾ *p.*)

The Governor and Company of the East India Merchants to the Ordnance Committee, January 12, 1652 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, vol. xxiii, no. 2).

We do not find in the transactions of our court any commission given to our agents to make sale of the Company's saltpetre for less than 4*l.* 8*s.* ready money, to be discounted out of our own customs, neitl er can we understand that our agents who attended you made any offer but for ready money, and to deliver the refined saltpetre as we received it, which has always been our custom. We do not, however, refuse to refine the unrefined, and hope it is not your intention that, having lost six months already, we should be put to a longer time, except at a higher price. Let the powder merchants conclude the bargain with us without loss of time, that we may dispose of the rest, as we expect a far greater quantity this summer. (1 *p.*)

Order of Parliament, January 14, 1652 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 14[1]).

The East India Company to have leave to transport five and twenty thousand pounds in foreign coin and bullion. *Signed*, Henry Scobell, Clerk. (¼ *p.*)

[1] See also *Commons' Journal*, vol. vii, p. 71.

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JANUARY 16, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 106).

Captain Day, late commander of the *Love*, and John Looker, her chief mate, are granted remission of freight on cloths and spice, and advised to apply to the owners of the said ship for remission of the freight due to them. Two of the Sequestrators sitting at Armourers' Hall appear to treat about a new lease to be taken of Lord Craven's house from the State, and certain Committees are entreated to come to some agreement with them. On being informed in a letter received from the Agent and Council at Fort St. George of the entertainment of Walter Littleton at twelve rials per month, he knowing the country language and having been employed in the present negotiation with the Nabob, the Court is pleased to confirm this salary. Saltpetre is sold to Messrs. Judd and Freeman for 4*l.* 8*s.* the cwt. at three six months' discount, and certain Committees are requested to see to the refining and delivery of the same. The request of Sir Thomas Dacres that his son may go to Bantam at his charge is refused, the United Joint Stock being almost at an end. (1¾ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, JANUARY 21, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 161).

Resolved that a division in money of 12*l.* 10*s.* shall be made at the beginning of next February to the adventurers in the Second General Voyage. Francis Day states his accusations against Trumball, and the latter answers the same; the Court, being satisfied with the said answers and thinking that the accusations have been brought before, tells Day that, if he has anything new of which to accuse Trumball, he must present the same in writing. Both men are dismissed, and after they have gone the Court desires to be reminded to ask satisfaction from each for the Gombroon customs. (¾ *p.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, JANUARY 22, 1652 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 66, pp. 242–49).

. . . Sir Arthur Hesilrigge to report to Parliament that the Council has contracted with Mr. Pennoyer, Daniel Judd, John

Freeman, Thomas Steventon, John Semaine, and George Bowerman, powder merchants, to serve the State with 5,000 barrels of English gunpowder at 4*l.* per barrel, Tower proof, to be delivered by 1,000 barrels a month, and paid for out of the money remaining in the hands of the East India Company due for customs, and out of customs arising on arrival of the ships from India in the spring; and if Parliament approve hereof, that order may be given for payment.[1]

A Court of Committees, January 23, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 108).

Maurice Thomson presents a clause from a letter concerning the seizure of some of the *Ruth*'s cargo by the King of Deccan's people, and desires that it may be inserted in the general letter to Surat; hereupon certain Committees are entreated to compose a clause on behalf of those interested in the *Ruth*'s voyage for insertion in that letter. John Ramsy and Richard Allen are accepted as security for Sarkhej indigo. Mr. Lewen, 'the glasseman', appears on behalf of Mr. Thetcher and promises that the latter's debt shall be paid next Friday; the Court, understanding that Lewen is an able and honest man, consents to wait until that time. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, January 28, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 162).

Richard Allen to be allowed for shortage in weight of pepper sold to him; and Signor Fernandez for money disbursed in shipping calicoes he bought of the Company. The Deputy reports that William Nokes, who returned this year from India, told him that the money pretended to have been seized by the King of Deccan's people was delivered by Capt. Thomson to Mr. Hicks at Rājāpur in exchange for promise of saltpetre, and Hicks with that money paid part of the debt owing there by Mr. Courteen; the Court, wishing to know the truth of this business, directs that Nokes be summoned to appear at next Friday's court. (1 *p.*)

[1] Report was made, and the contract approved, on February 10, 1652 (*Commons' Journals*, vol. vii, p. 85).

Petition of the East India Company to the Council of State, January 29, 1652 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 20[1]).

Setting forth that, by the treaty of 1619 made between the English and Dutch, the English Company were accorded the third part of all spices grown on the islands of Molucca, Banda, and Amboyna; that the Dutch Company, envying the good the English would reap from this, tried to elude its execution and imposed most exorbitant and intolerable burdens on the English, under colour of their paying one-third part of the charges incident to the defence of the said islands. But finding the petitioners 'indefatigable in their sufferance abroad, in expectation to finde releife in Europe', the Dutch resolved upon a speedy way and shortly after perpetrated 'that horrid massacre' upon the English at Amboyna. By this and many other injuries and damages caused by the Dutch in other parts of the East, the English have sustained irreparable loss, for which they have constantly sought, and as often been promised, redress from the State, the Dutch even offering a sum of money by way of accommodation. Therefore the petitioners pray that whilst the ambassadors for the Dutch nation are negotiating the conclusion of all national differences, this business of so much concern may be considered, and such effectual relief vouchsafed as may conduce to their satisfaction and the honour and benefit of the whole nation. *Signed*, William Cokayne. (1 *p.*)

Petition of the East India Company to the Council of State, January, 1652 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 21).

Showing that for the last twenty-eight years the Company has petitioned for redress for the many insupportable wrongs, injuries, damages, losses and indignities sustained from the Dutch Company, more especially for the murder of the English Agent and factors at Amboyna, and their people at Pulo Run; but during the reign of the late King no relief could be procured, and since the change of government affairs of State have prevented. The petitioners pray

[1] There is a copy at the India Office, in *Factory Records, Java*, vol. ii, part iv, p. 384.

that, in the impending transactions with the States ambassadors, effectual care may be taken that the honour of this nation may be vindicated and the Company receive such satisfaction as is agreeable to justice and equity. *Signed*, William Cokayne, Governor. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, January 30, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 109).

Ordered that of the twenty chests of coral in the care of Mr. Skynner at Dover, ten be shipped in the *Love*, two of those remaining sent to London, and the rest kept at Dover until the arrival of the *Smyrna Merchant*; also that the 12,000*l.*, rated at 4*s.* the rial, and all the cloth and quicksilver be entered this day in the Customhouse and shipped the next morning. Captain Brookehaven appearing to take his leave, he is desired to proceed with his ship to the Downs as soon as the treasure is aboard. Certain of the Committees are requested to attend Parliament next Wednesday [1] about Alderman Fowke's business. William Noaks, being questioned, asserts he heard that Mr. Thomson had delivered to Mr. Hicks some of the cargo of the *Ruth*, in exchange for which he was promised saltpetre, and that Hicks had given the same towards satisfaction of part of Mr. Courteen's debts. Mr. Thomson reports his unsuccessful endeavours to procure an Act of Parliament for payment to the Company in part for their saltpetre, and his expectation of effecting this shortly; meanwhile his request to be supplied with ten tons of this commodity, so that 'the mills may not stand still', is granted. William Peirce, purser, and Thomas Jackett, second mate in the *Love*, are allowed remission of freight on nutmegs and mace they brought home as private trade, and John Hinson, late surgeon in the same ship, is allowed a similar favour for his private trade. Robert Doughty and William Winter to be sent home in the *Love*; also Jeremy Roote, who went to India about twelve years ago and is now a gunner with the Nabob. Mr. Thomson is given permission to send 'five yards of scarlett' to Henry Greenehill, Agent at the Coast. (2¼ *pp.*)

[1] The matter was adjourned until February 6, and then from time to time until February 27. On that day an Act for 'relieving' Fowke 'against' the Company was read the first and second time and referred to a Committee, together with a petition presented by the Company (*Commons' Journals*, vol. vii, pp. 84, 85, 96, 99).

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, February 4, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 163).

At the request of George Gawton, who is employed aboard the *Love* as assistant to Captain Brookehaven, the Court orders *6l. 5s.* to be paid every six months from Gawton's salary of 50*l.* per annum to his wife for her maintenance. ($\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*)

A General Court of Sales, February 4, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 164).

Sale of Lahore indigo, cloves, mace, brass 'sheeves' and 'brasse coaktes', with prices and names of purchasers. ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

Proceedings of the Council of State, February 10, 1652 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 66, pp. 316–20).

. . . The Irish and Scotch Committee to consider how the 20,000*l.* mentioned in the order of Parliament may be provided for the Navy, in place of the money of the East India customs, appointed to pay for powder. . . .

A Court of Committees, February 13, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 111).

Messrs. Mead, Bathurst, and Thorowgood are refused any abatement in the price of calicoes they wish to buy; but on their departure from the court it is resolved that, if they apply to the Governor on the Exchange, a bargain shall be concluded with them. Captain Hurleston to be given 800*l.* imprest upon account of the *Smyrna Merchant*, and Captain Newport a like sum upon account of the *East India Merchant*. Colonel Harvy, on behalf of himself and the rest of the Commissioners of the Customs, desires payment of the customs for the ships arrived last summer, though he is aware that the Council of State ordered payment to be made in another way; for the Commissioners must be paid, that the same may be entered in their books, which have to be taken to the Exchequer; Mr. Thomson is entreated to settle this matter. Mr. Davies, wishing to buy six tons of saltpetre, offers 4*l.* 8*s.* per cwt., and the Company refusing to sell under 4*l.* 10*s.*, he desires time for consideration. Mr. Vandermarsh to be allowed for

damaged cassia lignum. William Fairefax, who came home in the *Lioness*, is entertained as a factor for Surat for five years at 40*l.* per annum, his wages to begin the day he lands at Surat and cease on his boarding the ship for his return. At the request of Signor Fernandez, the Court agrees to pay the 'Citty duties' amounting to about 7*l.* on calicoes he bought for exportation, Fernandez promising to repay the same if he is made to pay a like duty at the Custom-house for goods he ships out by certificate. Calicoes sold to John Chevall, Thomas Trotter, and Thomas Blenkinsopp. (1¾ *pp.*)

Council of State to the Navy Committee, Whitehall, February 16, 1652 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 97, p. 132).

We have contracted with William Pennoyer, Daniel Judd, John Freeman, Thomas Steventon, John Semaine and George Bowerman, for 5,000 barrels of powder at 4*l.* a barrel, to be paid for out of the remainder of the customs due from the East India Company, being 7,000*l.*, and 13,000*l.* out of the customs upon the East India ships that shall next arrive. Parliament has confirmed this contract, and referred it to us to perfect it, but as the money of the customs is to be disposed of by you, we desire you to give a warrant for payment as aforesaid.

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, February 18, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 165).

The Deputy acquaints the Court that he received a surplus of 240 lb. of pepper upon his division of twenty-five per cent. in the Second General Voyage and that his warrant for money is stopped until he has paid for the same; he conceives it unjust that he should now pay 12*d.* per lb. for the pepper, when he bought some at the time at twenty-four months' discount; the Secretary is entreated to look into the matter. Messrs. Freeman and Steeventon to have five tons of saltpetre delivered to them at the price formerly agreed upon with the powder merchants, they to seal bills for payment this day month, but if in the meantime they can procure security from the State for the 120 tons bought of the Company, the Court promises that their bills shall be cancelled. Anthony Taylor, who lodged information in the Exchequer against the Company for

selling ungarbled cloves to some Dutchmen, being approached is found to be 'very civill', and is now given 200*l*. Andrew Trumball to be heard and his business settled this day sennight. All stores remaining at Blackwall to be valued. Mr. Tranckmore, who has agreed with Mr. Worseley for all the docks at Blackwall, desires leave to place some timber in the Yard, but this the Court refuses to allow until the contractors for the Yard have paid in 1,000*l*. upon the contract. The request of Thomas Tomblings for a gratuity is referred until the sale of the Yard is completed. William Noaks, who came from Surat in the *Love*, petitions for the 10*l*. demanded by the owners for his passage, as he has served nine years in India for 8*s*. per month; he is told that, as he went to India without the Company's permission and amassed a large estate in their service, he must pay for his passage himself. A good report having been received of John Naylor, who went out as attendant to Grimes, master of the *Greyhound*, and lived four years at Surat, the Court consents to the money for his passage home in the *Love* being deducted from what he owes the Company, but at the same time orders that all other passengers shall pay for their own passages. Elizabeth, widow of Henry Olton, petitions for remission of part of the fine imposed on her late husband's estate; this is refused, as Olton, besides indulging in private trade, was partner with Peniston and Winter in freighting one of the Company's ships to their great prejudice. Messrs. Bathurst, Mead, and Thorowgood, having bought 900 pieces of red 'guzees' and finding other colours among them, desire some allowance; this is promised, if many of a different colour are found in the bales. ($2\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, February 20, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 113).

Mr. Davies renews his offer for saltpetre; but it being understood that the State wishes to provide the powder merchants with a further supply and therefore desires the Company to forbear selling what they have remaining, the Committees refuse to treat with him. Malabar pepper sold to John Cuttler. A note is presented concerning some wants at Surat, and certain of the Committees are desired to provide what they conceive fitting; also to send three pipes of Canary, three butts of beer, a quarter cask of Alicant, and a quarter

cask of oil, and such tapestries as the factors desire. The owners of the *Love* to be paid 800*l.* imprest upon account of freight. Longcloth and ginghams sold to John Chevall and Thomas Trotter. Henry Wooleston and George and John Brett accepted as security for indigo bought by the lastnamed. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, February 25, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 167).

Mr. Moyer reports that he has contracted for a lease of seven years at 140*l.* per annum for the present East India House (lately belonging to Lord Craven), including the house at the back gate; the Court approves of this and requests the Secretary to go to Haberdashers' Hall and have the said lease drawn up. The Deputy is to pay 12*d.* per lb. at twenty-four months' discount for the surplus pepper delivered to him. Tomblings is ordered to have the saltpetre at Blackwall sorted. A gratuity of 50*l.* is given to Captain Mynors for bringing the *William* into the Downs as her first port, and his wages are ordered to be paid. Nicholas Smith, who went out with Captain Slade in the *Blessing*, is admitted to the Company's almshouse. Calicoes sold to Thomas Trotter. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, February 27, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 115).

The Deputy reports that 500*l.* is due from the State for Algier duty, and that several gentlemen, 'creditors upon that perticuler accompt', intend to appeal to Parliament to obtain their rights and desire the help of the Company; hereupon certain of the Committees are appointed to assist in this matter. Samuel Moyer is given permission to send 100 rials to Captain Blackman, President at Surat, 'to buy him some toyes for his house'; and the Deputy is allowed to send twelve yards of 'scarlett' to Surat for presents. Alderman Chambers, however, is refused permission to send cloth to his son towards his maintenance, as it is a prohibited commodity. William Hopkyns, late master's mate in the *Love*, is allowed remission of freight on spice brought home as private trade, and is promised delivery of his goods when he shall have cleared with the owners of the said ship for their freight. Colonel West, Lieutenant of the Tower, appeals on behalf of Augustine

Swallow, who was entertained two years since to go to India without salary as an under-factor; Swallow now desires a salary, but he having been entertained to serve for three years without one, the Court resolves to abide by its former decision, but to allow him 10*l.* per annum, as was done last year. Captain Hurleston takes exception to the clause in the charter-party of his ship the *Smyrna Merchant*, by which he is to leave one-fifth part of his men at Surat, as this would cost the owners of the vessel a great deal; so the Committees agree to the said clause being omitted, provided that the Captain covenants under his hand and seal to leave the said number if the President and Council desire it. (1¾ *pp.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, FEBRUARY 27, 1652 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 66, pp. 389–97).

. . . The Committee for Foreign Affairs to make their report to Council next Friday, concerning the desires of the Turkey Company for sending Mr. Methwold Ambassador to Constantinople.[1] . . .

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, FEBRUARY 28, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 169).

This court being called to consult about Alderman Fowke's business, the Act of Parliament presented yesterday and read twice in the House is now read, with the order for its commitment; the Committees to whom it was referred having adjourned their meeting until Tuesday afternoon, the Governor desires all the Committees to be present at their debate. Benjamin Worseley makes some difficulty about the surrender of Blackwall Yard, and confesses that he forgot to speak about the fine which will be demanded from him; he is told that the Company is ready to perform their part of the contract and expects that he will do the same; he promises to take counsel's advice and is assured that, if there is 'any stick in the busines', Mr. Acton and the Company's counsel will be ready to meet and satisfy his counsel. (¾ *p.*)

[1] Evidently this project came to nothing, for Methwold continued to attend the Court meetings. In September, 1653, Richard Lawrence was dispatched to Constantinople as Agent (*S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 70, pp. 322–23).

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, March 3, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 170).

Andrew Trumball's affairs are again considered, and he is acquitted of all charges previous to his voyage as master in the *Falcon*. After hearing the report of the Committees appointed to look into his business, the Court resolves that he shall be fined 106*l.* for reported misdoings unless he can clear himself upon the arrival of the next ships. On consideration of his service in giving information concerning private trade and other misdemeanours going on lately in India, he is granted remission of freight by the Company on private trade brought home in the *Love* and, when he has satisfied the owners of the said ship for their share of his freight, his goods are to be delivered to him; his passage money is also to be paid, and whatever else is due; for all this he returns his humble thanks. The offer of Mr. Wood to buy all the stores at Blackwall at a certain abatement of the stipulated price is accepted. The Company's lighter to be sold to Mr. Gould for 40*l.* Mr. Tufton, the linendraper, to be sued for money owing for calicoes. (1¾ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, March 5, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 117).

Prothesia, wife of James Bridgeman, to be given 50*l.* on account of her husband's wages, her father, William Gurny, standing security for payment of the same. Ordered that a like quantity of elephants' teeth be sent this year to Surat as was sent last year. The President and Council of Surat having raised the wages of Robert Whicherly and Walter Gullipher to 25*l.* per annum, this increase is confirmed, and the augmentation of the wages of William Jesson and John Burnell, with the question as to whether three or four factors should be kept constantly at Basra, is referred to the discretion of the said President and Council. Mr. Judd presents an order from the Committee of the Navy for allowance to the Company of 7,000*l.* due from them to the State for custom on their goods returned last year; hereupon Mr. Judd is paid 4,000*l.* and the remainder kept in satisfaction for saltpetre sold to him and others. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock and the United Joint Stock, March 10, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 172).

The shipping of the Company's treasure is postponed, 'in regard of some disturbance which is feared might happen by the Hollanders'. The Treasurer reports that the owners of the *Love* have entered 2,000 rials of eight upon the Company's licence; the Court allows this to pass, but orders that it is not to be looked upon as a precedent and not to be done again without their consent. Benjamin Worseley, in a letter to Thomas Andrews, offers to take a twenty-two years' lease of Blackwall at a yearly rental of 320*l.* and a fine of 600*l.*, but failing acceptance of this he wishes to be released from his contract, as one who undertook to share Blackwall with him is unable to do so; after some debate the Court decides to relinquish the bargain and orders Mr. Worseley's contract to be given back to him when he delivers up the contract signed by Messrs. Jennings, Andrews, and Bateman. Calicoes to be priced. The request of James Cox to be paid 100*l.* upon account of what is due to him is refused, he having promised in November, 1645, not to ask for any more money until his account should be settled; certain Committees are entreated to look into this matter and when Cox presents himself to settle with him. (1¾ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, March 12, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 118).

The treasure designed for India is ordered to be shipped aboard the *Smyrna Merchant*. Thomas Rich desiring to buy 400 bags of Jambi pepper, it is offered to him at 12¼*d.* per lb., but he thinks this price too high and refuses to treat. Thomas Burnell to be given 40*l.* to buy a present for Signor Helverio, who sent the Galilean perspective glass which the Company presented to the King of Macassar; Burnell is also desired, out of the said sum, to give his kinsman, who lives at Danzig, a tun of English beer for his pains in this business. Kerebauds[1] sold to Messrs. Mead and Thorowgood. (1 *p.*)

[1] Cotton-goods from Khairābād (United Provinces).

A Court of Committees for the United Joint Stock and the Fourth Joint Stock, March 16, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 120).

This court is summoned to consider what further care should be taken about Alderman Fowke's dispute with the Company. The Governor relates how matters stand: and the Court considering how hardly the Company is dealt with, some think it would be well to present a short petition to the Committee of Parliament to obtain leave for the Company's counsel to present the merits of the case; hereupon certain Committees are entreated to interview counsel at eight o'clock to-morrow morning and act according to what is advised. William Fairefax is given 10*l.* for fresh provisions. One of Mr. Keightly's sons is allowed to take passage out and home in the *Smyrna Merchant*, his father promising to pay all charges, and engaging that his son shall forbear all trade whatsoever. Permission is given for John Swinnerton, a factor at Surat, to return home in the *Smyrna Merchant*, if he wishes to do so and can be spared. ($1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*)

A General Court of Sales, March 17, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 123).

Sale of dust of flat indigo, kerebauds, longcloth, white ginghams, sallampores, pieces of kersywale, several sorts of cloth, and cotton wool, with prices and names of purchasers. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, March 17, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 174).

Another request made by James Cox to be paid 50*l.* upon account is refused. Upon receipt of a note from Maurice Thomson, Tomblings is ordered to have delivered to Josias Dewye ten tons of 'ruffe peeter in sorts', Thomson promising that, as soon as Messrs. Judd and Freeman shall have approved of the same, he will see that it is paid for; the Court at the same time orders that no more saltpetre be delivered until the contract for it has been signed. Henry Robinson applies for the proceeds of a chest of coral which, with the Court's permission, he sent some ten years ago in the *Aleppo Merchant* to Surat; no account of its sale

appearing in the Company's books, Robinson is advised to inquire of Mr. Knipe or others, and is promised that when any account of its sale does appear he shall be treated justly. Mrs. Olton's repeated request for some mitigation of the fine imposed on her late husband's estate is again refused. Sarah, daughter of John Osborne, who is in India, to be given 3*l.* from her father's estate towards her maintenance. Edward Steevens petitions for some allowance for his expenses incurred in travelling about to inspect and buy timber; these he estimates at about 400*l.*, and asserts that towards them he has only received 75*l.*; it is ascertained that this 75*l.* was paid in 1641, and it is thought to have covered all his charges up to then; therefore he is desired to give in an account of what timber he has bought since, when his claim shall be considered. (1¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, March 19, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 121).

Thomas Andrews and Richard Clutterbuck buy all the Jambi pepper belonging to the United Joint Stock at 12¼*d.* per lb., at three six months and two months in from the 1st of January last; also all the garbled Malabar pepper belonging to the same Stock at 13¼*d.* per lb., at three six months and two months in from the 1st of April next. A motion is made for James Anfosse to have 1,000*l.* worth of the goods he formerly bought, upon the security of Silvanus Hide and John Chaworth; hereupon an account of all that Anfosse owes the Company is ordered to be presented. A lease is read, sealed by three of the Sequestrators sitting at Armourers' Hall, of the present East India House and the house adjoining the back gate (in the possession of Mrs. Macro), by which the said two houses are let to the Company for seven years at 140*l.* per annum from Lady Day next; the Court approves, and desires the Treasurer to seal the counterpart, and orders that the clerk attending the Sequestrators be given 20*s.* for drawing up and engrossing the said lease. A petition, drawn up with the advice of counsel for presentation to the Committee of Parliament, to hear the dispute between the Company and Alderman Fowke, is read, and the Governor is requested to sign the same. 'Matchavore bafts'[1] and 'kersywale calicoes' sold to Thomas Hodges. (1¼ *pp.*)

[1] Piece-goods from Māchhīwāra, in the Punjab.

PETITION OF ELIZABETH SALMON TO THE COUNCIL OF STATE, MARCH 25, 1652 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, vol. xxiii, no. 31 ; *also* I. 66, p. 503).

For satisfaction for the death of her former husband, Captain Robert Bonner, who in 1619, peace being made with the Dutch as to the East India trade, was treacherously taken, and barbarously slain by them, with his ship, the *Dragon*, lying at Tiku, worth 100,000*l.*, of which 7,000*l.* belonged to her husband. Is informed of a treaty of peace with the Dutch, and therefore begs reparation of her losses. With reference thereon to the Committee for Foreign Affairs, and some of the East India Company to attend. (1 *p.* ; *note by Bradshaw.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MARCH 26, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 124).

Calicoes sold to John Bathurst. James Anfosse renews his request to be allowed to have some of his goods delivered to him ; he having a great quantity lying in the Company's warehouse unpaid for, certain Committees are desired to examine and report on his affairs with the Company. John and George Brett and Henry Wollestone are accepted as security for dust of indigo bought by John Day ; and Thomas Gould and John Taylor for shot bought by the former. All the ships designed this year for India having left the Downs, and there being little business to be transacted either for the Fourth Joint Stock or for the United Joint Stock, it is decided to have only one court a week, and that on Fridays. All the Company's officers are desired to perfect their accounts of money received and disbursed. Spiller is ordered to see to the repair of a decayed beam in the house of Mrs. Macroe, the Company's tenant. Elizabeth May and Bridget Higgenson, wives of men serving in the *Lioness*, desiring allowance for sugar sent to them but used in the said ship ; they are told to present an account of the weight of the sugar. A court to be summoned for next Monday in order to satisfy some gentlemen of the justness of the cause between the Company and Alderman Fowke, and Messrs. Moyer, Thomson, and Pennoyer are desired to attend the same. Mr. Mead is granted allowance for some 'guzees', those supplied being of a different colour from his given sample. (2¼ *pp.*)

Proceedings of the Council of State, April 1, 1652 (*Public Record Office*: *S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 66, pp. 527–531).

. . . The Admiralty Judges and Dr. Walker to attend Council this day week, concerning the *salvo conducto* granted by the Duke of Florence to Mr. Courteene, whereby he is protected. . . .

A Court of Committees, April 2, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 126).

The Governor reporting that Sir John Jacob, Sir Job Harby, and the rest of the late Farmers of the Customs have some proposition to make respecting payment of the great debt due for pepper from Lord Cottington, themselves, and others, a general court of all adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock is ordered to be held next Wednesday. Mr. Vandepitt asks for the kettles [1] in which the fifty bullions of quicksilver he sold to the Company were packed; he is told that these are considered the property of the Company. Elizabeth, wife of John May, and Bridget, wife of Samuel Higgenson, are given allowance for sugar. Messrs. Oyles and Shuite to be desired to pay their long outstanding debt. Mr. Ferrara begging that no rigorous action may be taken against Anfosse, as it is their intention to pay 500*l.* as soon as possible, he is told that the Company has no desire to prejudice them, but desires payment of part of their great debt, and that Anfosse would remove some of his goods, as ships are expected shortly and then the room in the warehouses will be wanted. Thomas Gould offers 1,100*l.* at three six months for all the ordnance in Blackwall Yard, excepting those guns reserved for the *William*; this price is thought 'to meane', the Court demanding 1,300*l.*, but after Gould has left Tomblings is commissioned to treat with him and, if he can get no advance on the price offered, then to close with him. A petition from the inhabitants of Blackwall is read, wherein they state that because of the great distance from Stepney Church, in wet and cold weather few of them can attend, and in summer there is no room, and therefore they pray that the Company will help towards the completion of the chapel by the almshouse at Poplar, for which they have already laid a good foundation; after some

[1] On p. 169 these are termed 'copper pots'.

consideration the Committees decide to contribute 200*l.* for this object, out of the money lying at interest for the maintenance of the hospital, which amounts to over 2,000*l.*; but the generality must first be told of this and their resolution in the matter taken. Sallampores sold to Mr. Chevall. (2½ *pp.*)

A General Court of the Adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock, April 7, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 176).

The petition presented last Friday by the inhabitants of Blackwall and Poplar to the Court of Committees is read. The Court of Committees, thinking this a pious and charitable work, considers that, with the consent of the generality, 200*l.* out of the money lying at interest for the maintenance of the Hospital should be given towards the finishing of the said chapel, 100*l.* to be paid when the walls are erected to the roof, and the other 100*l.* when the roof is added. The Deputy declares that this may be done with much facility and without any prejudice or charge, for the 2,000*l.* lying at interest has been long since contributed by mariners paying 2*d.* in the pound. Hereupon it is unanimously agreed that the said sum shall be given, and at the same time the Court orders that a place on purpose shall be reserved in the chapel for the almsmen 'to sitt in constantly to heare God's word preached'. Sir John Jacob and the rest of the late Farmers of the Customs attending to make some proposition to the Court concerning the great debt they owe with others to the Company, Sir John Jacob declares that they have made some proposals to the Committee of the Navy and hope to procure an order for the sale of three forests belonging to the late King to enable them to pay all the debts they stand engaged for and also to satisfy the money due to themselves, which is as much as they stand bound to others for; yet they are resolved not to receive one penny before their engagements are discharged; therefore they desire that some Committees may be appointed to confer with them about this business. In answer to a question put by the Deputy, they acknowledge their fear that 'nothing wilbe done without some new mony', but as yet they know not how much. Hereupon they, by request, withdraw to the parlour; and the Governor remarks that as yet these men can propose nothing, for they know not how the State

will deal with them. Mr. Acton reports what he has done in the matter and desires to know whether he is to go on or to let the business rest as it is; and then the Governor moves that a Committee be appointed to meet with and ascertain from the Farmers from time to time what progress they make, but to conclude nothing, to give directions to Mr. Acton, and inform the Court from time to time of their proceedings. Hereupon sixteen Committees are appointed, and they or any five of them desired to meet with Sir John Jacob, Sir Job Harby, Sir Nicholas Crispe, and Sir John Nulls about this business. The sale of the *William*, valued with her provisions at 2,400*l.*, is deferred. On a motion that the business concerning Amboyna and other wrongs perpetrated by the Dutch may be seen to while the States Ambassadors are in England, the Governor replies that the Council of State has been fully informed of all damages sustained by the Company, and the Deputy declares that he and others are doing all in their power to settle this business. (2½ *pp.*)

Petition of Jane Webber to the Council of State, April 7, 1652 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 23).

Stating that her late husband, William Webber, and George Sharrock, whose executor he was (both miraculously preserved from the barbarous butchery committed by the Dutch agents at Amboyna), were innocent of the treason of which they were accused, as has been proved by the depositions of many witnesses, and praying that some considerable recompense and satisfaction may be obtained from the Dutch Ambassadors now in England for the great losses and sufferings they incurred for so long. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, April 9, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 129).

The Court debates whether to raise any assurance upon this United Joint Stock. Sambrooke being questioned states that it is indebted 34,000*l.* more than there is stock in the land to pay; therefore as it is thought that there is no fear of Prince Rupert, he being in the west of France and willing to serve the King of France, and that the difference between the English and the Dutch will be 'fairely composed', it is agreed by a general erection of

hands to make no assurance. James Cox renews his request to be paid 50*l.* upon account, and is told that if he presents his account it shall be examined and settled. Mr. Pepper, who is not content with the 7*l.* already paid him for refining saltpetre, is to be given another 3*l.* (1 *p.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF ADVENTURERS IN THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, APRIL 14, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 179).

This court being called to consider about the disposal of the *William*, after some debate it is decided to have her repaired, as the water leaks into her hull at every tide, and it is thought that if employment can be promised for her it may add 500*l.* to her value; therefore some Committees are requested to take the 'best husbandly course' they can in the matter. (1¼ *pp*)

PETITION OF DIVERS SEA COMMANDERS, MARINERS, WIDOWS AND ORPHANS TO THE COUNCIL OF STATE, MAY 5, 1652 (*Public Record Office*: *C.O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 24 [1]).

Setting forth that several of the present petitioners and the deceased husbands and fathers of the rest were employed by the East India Company between the years 1616 and 1620, and in that time treacherously surprised and taken by the Dutch, robbed and pillaged of their estates, several wounded and murdered, others (with many since dead) kept several years in prison in irons and chains, which 'did eate their flesh and entred into their soules', and after barbarous usage and cruel mockings, being carried up and down in chains from place to place in order to bring scorn and infamy upon the English nation in their persons, several were starved to death; others with much difficulty and hardship escaped;

[1] There is a duplicate under 24 II. At the end of this is written a reference to the Committee of Foreign Affairs, 'to putt a way to state it and report to the Councell, to the end the Dutch Embassadors may be made acquainted with it at the treatie'.

Separate petitions from many of those who sign this document are included in the same volume; the references to these have been placed in brackets against their names above. There are also individual petitions from Joan Battiche [no. 38], William Coulson [no. 35], Rachael Fletcher [no. 45], and Richard Newland [nos. 31 and 36], none of whom signs the general petition. Most of these petitions are followed by depositions made by the actual sufferers. Nos. 25–27 consist of an undated petition from William Powle, and a copy of another (with deposition) addressed to the Council of State in October, 1620, by Thomas Hewes.

particulars of all which can be produced. The petitioners and many other sufferers, since dead, have often applied for redress, but could never obtain any either from the late King or his father, but now being encouraged by the famous proceedings of this present Parliament in promoting the glory of God, pursuing impartial justice, relieving the oppressed, judging the cause of the widow and fatherless, and asserting the honour of the English nation, they humbly pray that in the present treaty with the Dutch such reparation may be obtained for them as in wisdom and equity shall seem meet.

Edmond Grove, for the widow and two children of Thomas Hackwell, master of the *Sampson* [No. 29]. Robert Hackwell, master's mate of the *Sampson* [No. 42]. Arnold Browne, son to Arnold Browne, master's mate of the *Sampson*. Sarah Lane, for her husband Jacob Lane, commander of the *Solomon* [No. 53]. Sarah Willes, for her husband Joseph Willes, master's mate of the *Attendance* [No. 41]. Margery Willman, widow to Thomas Willman or Woolman [No. 40]. The mark of Joan Battonson, widow, whose husband was boatswain of the *Sampson*. The mark of Joan Buttler, widow to Guilliom [*sic*] Buttler [No. 47]. The mark of Pleasance Payne, widow to Michael Payne, carpenter of the *Sampson* [No. 32]. The mark of Widow Vittener, whose husband was boatswain's mate of the *Sampson* [No. 51]. Adnea Tucker's mark, wife to John Tucker, gunner of the *Expedition* [No. 33]. The mark of Barbara Cowley, widow to Hugh Cowley, boatswain of the *Expedition* [No. 28]. The mark of Joan Cotteriell, widow to William Cotteriell, quartermaster of the *Sampson* [No. 50]. The name of Margaret Anstey, widow to John Anstey, cooper of the *Swan* [No. 30]. The mark of Marie Meade, for her father, Valentine Meade, master caulker of the *Dragon*. The mark of Elizabeth Wood, widow to Gregory Wood, commander of the *Rose*. Katherine Rockwell, widow to William Rockwell, mariner in the *Defence* [No. 44]. Katherine Rockwell, widow to William Rockwell and sister to Hugh Wollock, mariner in the *Defence* [44 I]. The mark of Jane Stanten, widow to Robert Stanten, gunner's mate of the *Dragon* [No. 37]. The mark of Constance Griffen, widow to Richard Griffen, mariner in the *Solomon*. Elizabeth Swanley, widow, late wife and executrix to Richard Swanley, master's mate of the *Swan*, for her late husband, and also for Walter

Stacey, master's mate of the *Attendance* [No. 54]. Matthew Wills, administrator to his uncle, Matthew Wills, master of the *Attendance* [No. 52]. The mark of Ellen Mason, widow to John Mason, carpenter of the *Solomon.* The mark of Mary Churchman, widow to Bartholomew Churchman, master's mate of the *Solomon* [No. 27]. The mark of Elizabeth, wife of William Barnaby, boatswain's mate of the *Swan.* The mark of Nicholas Smith, quartermaster of the *Hound* [No. 49]. Thomas Roswell, carpenter's mate of the *Attendance* [No. 43]. Widow Browne, wife to George Browne, carpenter's mate in the *Attendance.* Mary Hiet her mark, widow to William Hiet, quartermaster of the *Sampson* [No. 39]. Margaret Piccott, sister to Anthony Piccott in the *Sampson.* The mark of Elizabeth Abdy, widow of Philip Abdy in the *Solomon* [No. 46]. (2 *pp.*)

ORDER OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, MAY 5, 1652 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 24 I).

Upon reading the petition of divers sea commanders, mariners, widows and orphans, order is given for the same to be referred to the consideration of the Committee for Foreign Affairs, who are to arrange for the several cases to be stated and reported, that such use as shall be thought fit may be made of them in the treaty with the Dutch ambassadors. *Signed* John Thurloe, Clerk of the Council. (½ *p.*)

ORDER OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, WHITEHALL, MAY 6, 1652 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 55).

The petition of Thomas May, merchant, and the petition of divers sea commanders, mariners, and orphans, sufferers by the Dutch, to be referred to the consideration of the Committee for Foreign Affairs. (¼ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK AND THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, MAY 7, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 180).

The Committees appointed to see about the repair of the *William* report that after examining her they desired Steevens, Tranckmore, and Johnson, a shipwright at Deptford, to give their written opinions

of her with estimates for her repair; these are presented and read, and the Court agrees not to have the said ship repaired but to sell her as she is; but since her repair was ordered by a general court, another must be summoned to decide finally in this matter. Certain Committees are entreated to consider and decide which Stock shall pay the rent of the warehouses used for housing the goods returned this summer for account of the Fourth Joint Stock, that Stock having paid up to last Midsummer for warehousing goods belonging to the United Joint Stock. Signor Ferrara and Mr. Chaworth appear on behalf of Mr. Anfosse and desire that he may be released from his bargains for goods yet in the Company's custody on payment of 200*l.*; to this the Court consents, on Mr. Anfosse signing an agreement to this effect. Robert Dycer and William Foster are accepted as securities for Lahore indigo. Solomon Hougham, storekeeper at Sandwich, presenting a list of stores at Deal, Margate, and Sandwich, and desiring to be allowed a salary, the Court grants him 6*l.* a year, and is inclined to send Tomblings to Sandwich to bring the stores in a hired hoy to Blackwall. There appearing in a list of the Company's debtors an entry of 475 rials paid by Mr. Skinner of Dover to Captain Blackman, by desire of Nathaniel Andrews, being in part of an Assada adventure with Maurice Thomson and others, this sum is to be demanded from Andrews and Thomson, and if they refuse payment then it is to be put to Captain Blackman's account. Mr. Pepper, who refined the Company's saltpetre, not being content with 10*l.* in payment, is to be offered another 2*l.* Copper pots, in which the quicksilver was sent, to be returned to Mr. Vandepitt and he to be allowed the same tare as his father was. (2 *pp.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COMMITTEE OF TRADE AND FOREIGN AFFAIRS, MAY 12, 1652 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 131, pp. 2–3).

. . . The East India Company to be again sent to, for particulars of the depredations committed by the Dutch and complained of by Mr. Salmon, and whether any satisfaction has been made, and if so, to whom. . . .

Nine Propositions submitted to the Committee for the Mint, May 14, 1652 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, vol. xxiv, no. 16).

. . . That an officer be appointed to search for and keep an account of all bullion imported free of customs, and to see that it is brought into the Mint, and that the East India Company and others do not carry out more than their just allowance, as they have done in years past. With order by the Mint Committee that Sir James Harrington report the same to the Council of State, for their further consideration. (1¾ *pp.*)

A General Court of Adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock, May 14, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 183).

After consideration of the opinion given by the shipwrights of the *William*, and of the estimates for her repair, the Court resolves that she shall be sold, and appoints a court of sales to be held for that purpose and for sale of goods remaining on hand. White pepper sent from India to Thomas Hanson is ordered to be delivered on his promising to pay what it is worth in settlement of his debt to the Company; he is also to pay for its freight. William Langhorne transfers to Maurice Thomson 600*l.* adventure in the United Joint Stock, 400*l.* of which is paid in. Benjamin Morewood, administrator to Gilbert Morewood, transfers to Thomas Rich 1,000*l.* adventure in the United Joint Stock, all of which is paid in. Jonathan Prickman transfers to Edmund Sleigh 300*l.* adventure in the same Stock, all of which is paid in, and Richard Bateman transfers to Maurice Thomson 1,200*l.* adventure in the same Stock, 400*l.* of which is paid in. (2 *pp.*)

A General Court of Sales, May 20, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 130).

Sale of defective pepper, dust of pepper, cotton yarn, and 160 pieces of kersywale, with prices and names of purchasers. The ship *William* with her stores is sold to the Deputy for 1,610*l.* (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, May 21, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 185).

James Cox, who is a prisoner in the Fleet, sends a messenger to desire the Court to let him have 100*l.* or 120*l.* upon account of what

is due to him; his request is referred for consideration. Thomas Winter, a factor returned from Bantam, desiring that the goods he brought home may be delivered to him, the Court calls to mind how he and others freighted a ship with rice (wholly on their own account) from Bantam to Madraspatan, and that Winter went in her, leaving the Company's business until his return, and made 4,000*l.* in amonth's time; hereupon it is conceived fit that Winter should answer for this and other objections laid to his charge before his goods are delivered to him, and it is also decided that he must sign an undertaking to submit to whatever fine the Company shall think fit to impose upon him for any charges which may be proved against him, and leave in their custody what money they have of his; certain Committees are requested to examine and report on his affairs. The petition of John Harbert for a settled salary is referred for determination until the election of officers in July next. (1½ *pp.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, MAY 25, 1652 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 67, pp. 133–139).

. . . The Ordnance Committee to consider the best way for speedily converting the saltpetre bought of the East India Company into powder, and for contracting for such saltpetre as remains with the East India Company, and converting that also with all possible speed; also to consider the present usefulness of powder, and report what they shall do therein. . . .

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK AND THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, MAY 28, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 187).

The Governor acquaints the Court that he and some Committees yesterday attended the Committee of the Ordnance at Whitehall, and on being questioned informed them that the Company expected about 300 tons of saltpetre from India this year sent for expressly for the State; on this the Committee desired to know what would be the price of that saltpetre and also of what the Company has already in hand. Hereupon the Court decides to offer the 80 tons in hand for 4*l.* 8*s.* per cwt. at three six months' discount, or for 4*l.* 2*s.* 6*d.* ready money; for that expected home this summer the State, on contracting for all, can have it at the former price, 'Suratt

proofe', and if it is wanted 'Tower proofe', then it will cost 4*s.* or 5*s.* per cwt. more. The accounts of the Company's officers to be examined. Cloves sold to John Lane, and he and James Edwards accepted as security for them. At the request of the Victuallers of the Navy, they are granted the use of the Company's slaughter-house, on agreeing to pay for all damage they may cause. Nathaniel Andrews being asked to make good the 475 rials paid by Mr. Skinner to Captain Blackman, he promises to speak to those concerned in this matter. Thomas Gould's request to be released from his bargain for guns lately bought of the Company is refused. Resolved that if James Cox will write to the Company, promising not to trouble again for money until he has made up his account, he shall be paid the 100*l.* he desires at once. Thomas Rowse transfers to John Fredericke 500*l.* adventure and profits in the United Joint Stock, all of which is paid in. (2½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JUNE 4, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 131).

Cloves sold to Thomas Hodges at 7*s.* 4*d.* per lb. at three six months from the 1st of July next. All the remaining saltpetre sold to the Committee of the Ordnance at 4*l.* per cwt., the money to be paid out of the Excise Office and the saltpetre to be refined as much as the last which came from Surat. John Tanner, a brick-layer, who is now building the chapel behind the Company's almshouse at Poplar, to be paid 100*l.*, half the sum promised by the Company. James Cox to be paid 100*l.*, he promising to ask for no more until his account is perfected. Certain Committees are appointed to dispose of Blackwall Yard with all the buildings and docks. The Committees desired to examine the accounts of the Company's officers report that all are satisfactory, that Mr. Calcott has promised to bring in his to-morrow, and that 280*l.* 1*s.* 2*d.* is due to the Secretary; a warrant is ordered to be made out for payment of this sum. (1½ *pp.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, JUNE 8, 1652 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 67, pp. 225–232).

. . . Colonel Wauton to represent to Parliament that the Ordnance Committee having treated with the East India Company, they will

deliver seventy or eighty tons of saltpetre refined at 4*l.* 8*s.* per cwt., and allow three six months' discount, to be paid out of the customs in July or August next; and the powdermakers will supply powder at 4*l.* a barrel; but if Parliament assign payment out of the 100,000*l.* growing due to the army on the excise, after the 100,000*l.* is paid to the navy, the Company will sell their petre at 4*l.* a barrel, and the powdermakers will supply the powder at 3*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.* a barrel[1]. . . .

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JUNE 11, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 133).

There appearing some arrears in the account presented by Mr. Calcott, he is given another day to perfect it. The Governor deplores the want of care in the discovery of private trade, he understanding that about forty cwt. of quicksilver, and cloth to the same value, went in the *Smyrna Merchant*; these were entered to go in one vessel but shipped in another, so cannot be traced. Notice is taken of the great debt for indigo long since due from Messrs. Oiles and Shute, but upon the intervention of Mr. Andrews a further respite for payment of the same is granted. (1¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JUNE 18, 1652 (*Court Book,* vol. xxiii, p. 136).

The Court, noting 'the present danger of the seas, etc., and that they are likely to increase', and considering what to do to avoid the great loss which may happen to the Company, directs Samuel Sambrooke to send letters overland by all conveyances with instructions for the securing and employing of the estate and shipping remaining in the East; it is also thought that a small pinnace of about forty or fifty tons should be sent to Bantam with like advice. This Stock being indebted '30,000*l.* [*sic*] more then is in this land to satisfy', it is resolved that a policy of insurance for 40,000*l.* shall be drawn up upon the five ships, viz. the *Eagle*, *Aleppo Merchant*, *Anne*, *Bonito*, and the *Welcome* frigate, expected from India this year; that only adventurers in the United Joint Stock shall underwrite in this for what they please up to one-third of their

[1] Report was made accordingly on June 18 and order taken for payment of the money (*Commons' Journals*, vol. vii, p. 143).

adventure until next Friday night; the premium to be five per cent. Coloured ginghams and 'Machavore bafts' sold to Mr. Trotter. (1 *p.*)

PETITION OF THE EAST INDIA COMPANY TO THE COUNCIL OF STATE, JUNE 21, 1652 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 56).

The time of year approaching when their shipping usually arrives from India, and five vessels laden with saltpetre and other valuable merchandise being expected, the Company prays that order may be given for such men-of-war as shall be thought expedient to cruise about Land's End and the Scilly Isles, in order to prevent their ships being intercepted by the Dutch or others, that they may be encouraged to continue and enlarge the trade, on which so many families depend and which tends to the increase of customs and other duties. *Signed* William Cokaine, Governor. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JUNE 23, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 137).

The premium for assurance of the 40,000*l.* is fixed at five per cent., and the time for subscription extended to this day sennight. ($\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JUNE 25, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 134).

The Court, noting the smallness of the subscription to the policy and the shortness of the time limited for underwriting in the same, orders tickets to be left at the house of every adventurer in the United Joint Stock to inform them that they may underwrite one-third of their adventure in the said Stock between this and Wednesday next at noon. It is resolved that no assurance shall be made for the Fourth Joint Stock. The Committee of the Ordnance desiring to know the price of the Company's saltpetre, the Secretary is directed to inform them that the Company is willing to sell it to the State for 4*l.* per cwt. ready money, though if they were allowed to sell it abroad they could get an advance of 40*s.* per cwt. Thomas Gould desiring some abatement on the price of the guns he bought lately, they not answering his expectation, he is told that if he pays

200*l.* and gives security for the rest of the money, due consideration shall be had of his request. Jodooco Mawes buys cardamoms at 5s. 1*d.* per lb. at three six months from the 1st July; he and Francis Clarke are accepted as security for the same. Mr. Calcott's account showing that he owes the Company 180*l.* 15*s.* 8*d.*, and that he has omitted to charge for any freight, he is directed to repair this omission and to make his account clear in all respects. (1¾ *pp.*)

Proceedings of the Council of State, June 28, 1652 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 29, pp. 50–57).

. . . To write to the Mayor of Plymouth that the Council is informed that the East India ships, the Barbadoes fleet, and several other ships from Turkey, the Straits, and Spanish coasts, and also some Guinea ships, are expected in the Channel daily and, being ignorant of the present affairs in reference to the Dutch, may be in danger of being surprised by them, ten Dutch men-of-war being on those coasts; and therefore to desire him to give order to the two small vessels formerly sent out to ply up and down off the Land's End, and to give notice to any English ships that they meet, to go into the most convenient port, and stay there until convoys can be appointed. . . .

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, June 30, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 190).

Although the time for underwritting in the policy of assurance has been extended until this day at noon, yet 15,000*l.* is still wanted to complete the desired sum; therefore a further extension to Saturday night is granted, up to which time any 'good man' may underwrite for any sum not exceeding 500*l.*, and any adventurer in the United Joint Stock may underwrite for what he pleases, provided it does not exceed his adventure. As the Fourth Joint Stock cannot decline the 'old government' until their debts are paid, a court of election for that Stock is appointed to be held next Friday. The Secretary reports that yesterday he attended the Committee of the Ordnance and informed them that the price set by the Company on their saltpetre is so cheap that it cannot be abated, for if it were sold to any private man 6*l.* per cwt. would be charged. Sir Arthur Haselrigge hereupon offered ready money, if the Com-

pany would discount for three months. After some dispute the Court desires Mr. Thomson to acquaint the Committee that the Company resolves to adhere to the price of 4*l.* per cwt. ready money. The powdermakers appear concerning refining the saltpetre to Tower proof, and are told that an agreement has been made with the Committee of the Ordnance to refine it to Surat proof only ; on hearing this they are much dissatisfied, pretending that their loss will be great. The Court, fearing that they may complain to the State, desires some Committees to treat with them on the Exchange for some satisfactory allowance. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, JULY 2, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 192).

Certain Committees are desired to petition the State for payment of 500*l.* owing for Algiers duty, and 'to enquire of Captain Cranlys successe in the like condition'. The constant charge of Blackwall Yard being noted, the Court desires the Committees formerly appointed to dispose of it to see that in the meantime it is made the most advantageous use of, and to order Steevens, if he stays in the Company's house, to pay rent for the same. (¾ *p.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF ELECTION FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, JULY 2, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 195).

The Deputy, in the absence of the Governor, announces that, though the United Joint Stock 'bee in another government', yet the Fourth Joint Stock must, according to the Company's charter, have a governing body, because it still has debts to pay, moneys to receive, and factors returning from India to settle with, and though there is no further trade for it, yet there is business to be transacted ; therefore it is hoped that the Committees about to be elected for the ensuing year will expect no gratuity for their pains. By a general erection of hands William Cokayne (though absent) is re-elected Governor, William Methwold, who observes that as 'hee had served from tyme to tyme when there was some thing to bee gott, by reason whereof hee will not totally excuse himselfe because there is nothing to bee gott now', is re-elected Deputy, and John Massingberd Treasurer. Messrs. Ashwell, Churchman, Howland,

Mann, Smith, and Oldfield are appointed Committees in the place of Messrs. Thomas Mann, Gould, Meggs, Langly, Spurstowe and Cokayne; so that the Committees for the ensuing year are: Sir Jacob Garrad, Andrew Riccard, William Ashwell, Rowland Wilson, Thomas Burnell, Thomas Jennings, Gilbert Keate, John Oldfield, Geoffrey Howland, Robert Abdy, Thomas and Daniel Andrews, Thomas Kerridge, James Mann, Thomas Rich, Thomas Hodges, Ozias Churchman, William Williams, Robert Smith, Richard Wyld, Richard Davies, Anthony Bateman, Thomas Bludworth, and James Edwards. A motion is made for the disposal of Blackwall Yard; whereupon the Committees formerly appointed to see to this are desired to dispose of the Yard to the greatest advantage possible for the benefit of the Fourth Joint Stock. (3 *pp.*)

PETITION OF THE EAST INDIA COMPANY TO THE COUNCIL OF STATE, [JULY,] 1652 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 22).

Repeating their petition presented in January last, stating that they are ready to produce particulars of their said losses, etc., and praying that the islands of Pulo Run and Pulo Ai may be restored to them as the rightful owners. *Signed*, William Cokayne, Governor. (1 *p.*)

PETITION OF THE EAST INDIA COMPANY TO THE COUNCIL OF STATE, JULY 4, 1652 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 57).

The petitioners have waited long and patiently in hopes of obtaining satisfaction from the Dutch East India Company for the many losses sustained by them and for the restoration of the Spice Islands, according to the agreement made by the treaty in 1619; but understanding that the Dutch, 'contrary to equity and good contience', are endeavouring to bring in an account to over-balance their demands, they pray for a copy of the Dutch accounts, that they may answer the same and 'make the right appeare'. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock and the United Joint Stock, July 9, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 198).

A dispute arises as to whether the contract for saltpetre has been finally settled, and Thomas Andrews gives some details of the difference that has arisen between the Company and the powdermakers, the latter expecting a greater allowance than the Company is willing to make ; nothing is concluded. Mr. Tutchyn to be granted some allowance on defective cotton yarn. The Committees appointed to examine the affairs of Thomas Winter report that he went in the *Falcon* from Madraspatan to Mesulapatan, that ship being laden with rice for the account of himself and others, whereby they gained 'a good estate' and only paid 500 rials freight, and the Company's money was allowed to lie idle during his absence ; that the *Falcon* was afterwards sent to Gombroon with a great quantity of calicoes as private trade, and yet only 68*l.* was paid to the Company for freight; that Winter allowed a great part of the Company's estate to lie dead at the Coast when it would have yielded two per cent. per month interest, and also permitted goods to be constantly transported from the Coast to Bantam without payment of one penny. After consideration of the foregoing charges, the Court imposes a fine of 1,000*l.* upon Winter, but he pleading for some mitigation this is reduced to 800*l.*, which he is to pay in full of all claims against him. Winter then declares that about seven years ago he sent a bale of morees to his father, who was made to pay 50*l.* for their freight and they only sold for 80*l.* ; hereupon the said 50*l.* is ordered to be returned to him. William Watson and Richard Bridgeman, merchants of Amsterdam, are appointed correspondents to the Company in the place of Henry Whittaker, who has returned to England. (2½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, July 13, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 138).

The time approaching for the arrival of the ships from India, and it being known that the Dutch have many hostile men-of-war in the Channel, this court is summoned to consider how best to

prevent the surprise of the expected ships. After large debate the Committees resolve that a letter shall be written to William Newland of Newport to desire him to send a small nimble vessel to lie about three or four leagues off Portland; and another letter to John Madock of Plymouth to request him to hire two small vessels to ply off the Land's End and notify the Company's ships of the danger awaiting them from the Dutch. For the better performance of this service Thomas Chapman, late gunner in the *William*, is ordered to post to Plymouth and take his passage in the better of the two vessels provided there and follow the instructions of this Court. A third letter is also ordered to be written to Joseph Jackson of Bristol to direct him to hire a small vessel to lie about fifteen or twenty leagues to the westward of Scilly. It is further resolved, for the better encouragement of the said vessels in the performance of this service and to induce a sharp look-out for the East India ships, that a reward of 50*l.* shall be given, over and above the weekly pay, to the first vessel that shall board the homeward-bound ships. A letter is likewise to be sent in each of the said vessels to the commander-in-chief of the East India ships to give notice of the danger of the seas and to advise them to put into the first port they come to. Certain Committees are appointed to draw up these letters and to see that the instructions of the Court are given. (1½ *pp.*)

INSTRUCTIONS TO SIR GEORGE AYSCUE, APPOINTED TO COMMAND THE FLEET DESIGNED FOR THE PRESENT GUARD OF THE CHANNEL AND THOSE SEAS, JULY 20, 1652 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 30, pp. 57–58).

You are to dispose of the fleet under your command in such manner and to such stations that you may thereby secure the English trade from the southward, and especially the ships homeward-bound from the Indies, Straits, Guinea, Spain, Portugal, etc., daily expected; and to that end, if need be, you are hereby authorized to send such part of the fleet as you think fit to ply off the Land's End and the Scilly Islands, and further to sea, if necessary. . . .

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock and the United Joint Stock, July 21, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 200).

The Deputy reports that Alderman Fowke has presented a petition to Parliament against the Company, which has been read with the Company's petition, and the House ordered the committee formerly appointed for this business to report their proceedings[1]; but since then Parliament, for some important reasons, has refused to hear any private business for a month. One of the said committee inquired if the Company would refer this matter to arbitration; therefore the Deputy desires to know the Court's resolution. Much debate ensues, and finally Mr. Acton is directed to draw up a suitable answer and present at the next court. At the request of Messrs. Judd and Steeventon, powdermakers, all the Company's saltpetre is ordered to be delivered to them and their partners, and payment for the same to be made according to the order of the Council of State, with an abatement of 100*l.* by way of interest and an allowance of 13 lb. per cwt. demanded by the powdermakers. Messrs. Gould, Taylor, and Roach are accepted as security for 900*l.* due for ordnance sold to Gould; the latter petitions for some abatement of this sum in regard of the defective and broken condition of some of the guns; he is told that when the bills are sealed for payment of the 900*l.* his petition shall be considered. Francisco Cordozo and John Roderiges, two Portuguese who were taken at sea, pillaged and set ashore at Bristol, are given 4*l.* from the poor-box. (2 *pp.*)

Proceedings of the Council of State, July 22, 1652 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 30, pp. 66–68).

. . . The Committee for Foreign Affairs to draw up a letter to the East India Company, the Turkish Company, and others, expressing the sense Council have of affairs as they relate to the present difference with the Dutch, and how much the matter of trade in their apprehension is concerned herein. . . .

[1] *Commons' Journals*, vol. vii, p. 154. For subsequent proceedings see pp. 172, 175, 177.

A General Court of the Adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock, July 28, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 203).

The Governor intimates that they have been called together to give an answer to a letter received from the Council of State, desiring the Company 'to sett out shipps of warr against the Hollanders for defence of the right and honour of this nation'. Hereupon it is resolved to move the Council for Sir George Askew to go further out to the westward to bring in the Company's expected ships, for until their arrival no help can be given, the Company having neither stock nor ships in England, and being indebted 30,000*l.* The Deputy declares that it is a national war, not concerning them as the East India Company, though the latter is in a worse condition than any other merchants, its estate being in the East, its ships expected from thence, and the stock raised to manage the trade so far engaged that the Company is indebted, as has been said, 30,000*l.* This being generally assented to, the Secretary is desired to draw up a letter to this effect and present it to the Council this afternoon. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, July 29, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 139).

The sum of 10*l.* is given to two men who were taken in a Guinea ship by Prince Rupert, carried to the Isle of May and there put aboard a Dane; they having given notice to the two outward-bound ships, the *Smyrna Merchant* and the *East India Merchant*, of the danger of their being taken by Prince Rupert and of the intention of the natives to destroy any who should come ashore. (¼ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, July 30, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 140).

A court of election for the United Joint Stock is ordered to be held next Wednesday. On consideration of the danger of the Company's estate in India by reason of the open difference between the English and the Dutch, the Court orders a copy of the last letter to India to be sent overland, with additional information of what has passed between the two nations since. George Smith and William Vincent accepted as security for indigo. Messrs. Andrews

and Hodges are desired to examine and report on the guns at Blackwall bought by Thomas Gould. (1 *p.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, AUGUST 2, 1652 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 33, pp. 5–9).

. . . To write to Sir George Ayscue, leaving to him the season of convoying to Portsmouth the East India and other merchant ships now at Plymouth. . . .

A GENERAL COURT OF ELECTION FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, AUGUST 4, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 143).

Governor Cokayne desires to know whether the Committees appointed last year are to serve again, and whether their past services meet with the approval of the generality. Their services are unanimously approved, and the Court resolves to elect fifteen men to direct the business of this Stock, seven of whom are to form a committee, but no one to be chosen who has not adventured 1,000*l.* or more in this Stock. Resolution on a motion for some allowance to be made to those who have served or shall serve this Stock is deferred. The following men are elected Committees for the ensuing year: William Cokayne, William Methwold, John Massingberd, Sir Jacob Garrad, Sheriff Riccard, Maurice Thomson, Samuel Moyer, Thomas Jennings, Thomas Andrews, Thomas Hodges, John Robinson, William Ryder, George Smith, Nathaniel Wych, and Anthony Bateman. John Massingberd is elected Treasurer. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, AUGUST 6, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 145).

The following men are chosen to serve the United Joint Stock: Richard Swinglehurst, as secretary and keeper of the Exchange Cellar and other pepper warehouses at a salary of 120*l.* per annum; for his services on behalf of the Fourth Joint Stock this past year he is given a gratuity of 50*l.* Jeremy Sambrooke is appointed accountant at 160*l.* per annum; and Samuel Sambrooke writer of foreign letters and keeper of the calico warehouse at 100*l.* per annum; he is also given a gratuity of 30*l.* Valentine Markham is chosen auditor at 80*l.* per annum; James Acton, solicitor at 20*l.* per

annum; and Thomas Tomblings, keeper of 'the blewhouse', and other warehouses for drugs, indigo, and spices at a salary of 80*l.* per annum. Percival Aungeir is chosen as paymaster of the mariners at a salary of 30*l.* per annum, John Spiller as beadle and porter at 30*l.* per annum, and John Harbert as assistant to Samuel Sambrooke at 20*l.* per annum; he is also given a gratuity of 20*l.* for former services. The choice of a Husband is deferred. All these officers, with the exception of Jeremy Sambrooke, Messrs. Markham and Acton, are required to tender their several securities this day week. Certain Committees are requested to wait on the Commissioners of Assessment at the Guildhall next Wednesday and desire some abatement of the 6*l.* per month assessed upon the Company, besides what is charged for the house, seeing that every man pays for his own personal estate. Anthony and Robert Penniston, executors of the late Thomas Penniston, present a bill of exchange for payment of 5,500*l.* to them as assigns of the deceased; they are promised an answer concerning this matter this day fortnight, and meanwhile Samuel Sambrooke is directed to look up the Company's letters to Bantam on the subject. It is proposed that a general court shall be summoned to ascertain whether any gratuity shall be given to the Committees who have managed the affairs of the United Joint Stock, and also to move the generality to make an allowance for the future of two per cent. upon the sale of all goods to defray the said gratuities and the salary of the officers, this being 'noe more then all merchants doe allowe'; but no resolution is come to. (2¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, AUGUST 13, 1652 (*Court Book,* vol. xxiii, p. 147).

A letter is received from aboard the *Eagle* and other ships returned from India and now at Plymouth, in which the commanders desire leave to unlade the goods from the orlop of the said ship, in order that, if she is attacked by an enemy on her way to London and receives any shot near the water, she may be repaired more easily; hereupon the Court orders a vessel or two of about 100 or 80 tons to be hired to unlade some of the coarse goods from the *Eagle* and *Aleppo Merchant* to enable them to go with the other ships over the flats, and that two careful men from the

said two ships embark with the goods to see that the Company receives no damage; Mr. Madock is to be desired to render his assistance in this matter. It being considered how 'very fatall' the port of Plymouth has been formerly to the Company's ships, that the autumn season is approaching, and that the Company is at a great charge by the long stay there of the ships, certain Committees are entreated to petition the Council of State for assistance. The proposal is renewed to move the generality concerning the allowance of two per cent. on all goods sold, in order to defray the charge of gratuities to be given to the Committees and the salaries of officers appointed for this Stock, and it is resolved to put the same before the generality when the goods now returned from the East are landed and housed. William and John Tutchin are accepted as security for cotton yarn. The Husband is allowed another week to perfect his accounts, and the election to his office is deferred. All stores from the warehouses at the Customhouse to be sent to Blackwall and the said warehouses to be given up, and no porter to be paid where no work has been performed. A motion is made for a Committee to be appointed to oversee the Company's officers, but nothing is resolved. Debate ensues upon several bills of exchange received from India, and the books of accounts also received are ordered to be dispatched by land from Plymouth to London. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, AUGUST 18, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 205).

Understanding from a letter received from Amsterdam that the Netherlands East India Company have lately sent an 'adviser' to India to give the Dutch notice concerning the affairs between England and Holland, which it is thought may prove very prejudicial to this Company, the Court thinks it would give great satisfaction to the factors, etc., at Bantam to send them information on this head, and Captain Ryder is therefore desired to inquire for a small vessel about 50 tons to be sent to Bantam within fourteen days. Mr. Gould to be allowed for defective guns, and Mr. Trotter for damaged ginghams. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, August 20, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 149).

One of the executors of the late Thomas Penniston presents a bill of exchange for 5,500*l.*; the Court, considering that the deceased made a large fortune by private trade and wronged the Company both in freight and customs, asks the executor if he will bind himself in writing to pay such a fine as they shall see fit to impose; whereupon he desires time to consider. A bill of exchange from Captain Blackman, President at Surat, is presented for payment to Captain Ryder; this is ordered to be accepted after the deduction of a certain amount paid to Daniel Skinner at Dover. A further extension of time is allowed the Husband, who has been prevented through sickness from giving in his accounts. Thomas Tomblings is accepted as security for Richard Swinglehurst, Christopher Willoughby for Samuel Sambrooke, Richard Swinglehurst for Thomas Tomblings, and Thomas Peaps for Percival Aungeir, and each officer is ordered to enter with his security into a bond of 1,000*l.* Understanding from a letter received from aboard the *Eagle* that both coarse and fine goods are laden in her orlop, the Court directs that all goods from the orlops of the *Eagle* and *Aleppo Merchant* shall be shipped in two vessels to be hired for this purpose. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, August 27, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 151).

The Husband states that, by reason of the sickness of his father and his wife 'lyeing a dyeing', he has not yet made up his accounts; hereupon sundry questions are put to him, and his answers not giving satisfaction, Captain Ryder and Mr. Bateman are desired to take an inventory of all things that have been committed to his charge, and to give notice to the landlords of the several warehouses that the latter will not be wanted after next Christmas. Calcott is allowed one more week, but no longer, to perfect his accounts. A letter, with a copy of the last dispatched, is ordered to be sent to India via Basra, to advise the factors that 'the breach still groweth wider betweene us and the Hollanders,

and that there is noe appearance of reconsiliation', and to desire them, if it is possible without danger of the ships being surprised by the Dutch, to send to England what estate they can by the shipping they have, in silk, red earth, or what else is procurable. The ships still continuing at Plymouth, the Channel being 'indifferent cleere' of Dutch men-of-war, certain Committees are desired to present a petition to the Council of State for a convoy to bring them to such a port as shall be thought fit; until they arrive, courts for the United Joint Stock are ordered to be held every Tuesday at 10 o'clock and every Friday at 8 o'clock in the morning. One of the executors of the late Thomas Penniston promises that he and his brother executor will sign an obligation to allow the Company such a fine as they think fit to impose on the estate of their late brother. Captain Ryder is given permission to garble at his own cost the cinnamon he bought from the Company for transportation. (1¾ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, September 1, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 206).

A list of debtors to the Company being read, the debt due for pepper, sold many years ago to Lord Cottington, for which Sir John Jacob, Sir Job Harby, Sir John Nulls, Sir John Harrison and others stand security in several bonds of great value, is noted, and the Court, seeing that notwithstanding the proposals lately made by some of the said men for satisfying this debt nothing has been heard from them since, resolves that Mr. Acton shall prosecute Sir John Jacob, by 'extending' his lands, also the Lady Wyche 'soe farr as the law will permitt', and sue Sir John Harrison 'afresh to a new outlawry upon a bond of 14,000*l.*' Acton is further directed to confer with the undersheriffs of Essex and Hertfordshire about 'extending' Sir John Jacob's lands, or for 'taking the body' of Sir John Harrison, it being thought that the said sheriffs will accept some reasonable sum of money for performance of this service, in regard they are to quit their several offices. Sir Job Harby and Sir John Nulls are to be notified that a statute of bankruptcy will be issued against them. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, September 3, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 153).

Calcott having given satisfaction for the freight, etc., due from him, he is nominated with Rilston for the post of Husband and elected to fill the same until next Lady Day, at a salary of 20*l.* per quarter, upon condition that his brother-in-law, Henry Grimston, enters into a bond of 500*l.* for his fidelity and due performance of his office. A former bond, entered into by Calcott and his friends when he was appointed paymaster of the mariners, is ordered to be given up to be cancelled. On the motion of the Treasurer, the Court directs that no money be paid out of the Treasury, except for interest, unless a warrant fully signed by the Court is shown. The Court resolves to appoint Committees to oversee the warehouses and the officers' accounts. The question what goods shall be taken out of the *Eagle* on her arrival in the Downs is left to the discretion of her commander, Captain Prowd. Mr. Thomson, minister at Bantam, having allowed his father 10*l.* per annum from his salary and the father dying, Thomson's sister, on application, is allowed 5*l.* from the same source until her brother's pleasure is known. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, September 8, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 207).

Sir Job Harby and Sir John Nulls being told of the Company's intention to issue a statute of bankruptcy against them, Sir Nicholas Crispe attends the court and, after thanking the Committees for the great favour shown towards himself, informs them that since he and some of his co-debtors presented their proposals to the Court nothing has been done in the matter, only the Act for sale of the late King's lands drawn up by Mr. Mainard has been passed by the Committee of the Navy and Customs, and the report is ready to be made to the House, but if the Company proceeds in the manner lately resolved on, everything may be overthrown, for the delay has been caused only by 'difficulty of Parliament'. On hearing this, some of the Committees are inclined to defer the intended prosecutions, while others think that it was 'the Companys patience that had lost their debt'; finally it is resolved to defer issuing the statute of bankruptcy against Sir Job Harby and Sir John Nulls

until the 1st of January next. Hereupon Sir Nicholas returns his hearty thanks and promises to do his utmost to satisfy the Company, not doubting but that before expiration of the time limited the Act for sale of the said lands will be passed. Resolved that the proceedings formerly ordered to be taken against the rest of the debtors shall be continued. Richard Waring and Thomas Harris are accepted as security for indigo. Mr. Acton is presented with a gratuity of 100*l.* for his services in connexion with Alderman Fowke's business and other matters, and the Secretary is given 20*l.* for his care in the same. (1¾ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, SEPTEMBER 10, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 155).

The Company applying for some mitigation of the assessment of 6*l.* per month on their house, the Commissioners reply that there are several men who have stock in the Company who live out of town and do not pay as those who live in the city, and therefore they desire a list of all adventurers with the Company; this is ordered to be furnished, but the amounts adventured are not to be given. Resolution as to the shipping to be supplied for next year is deferred; also resolution concerning the proposals to be made to the Portuguese Ambassador about their ports in India. The sum of 34*l.* 10*s.* to be paid to Mr. Merry for several things presented to Sir George Askew at the arrival of the ships; and a bill of exchange payable to Mr. Merry and charged upon the Company by the President and Council at Bantam is ordered to be accepted. Instructions are given concerning certain bales of silk taken out of the *Aleppo Merchant*, brought to London, and consigned to Hugh Wood. Jeremy Sambrooke is directed to present an estimate of the estate of the Fourth Joint Stock. Duties allotted to the several Committees. (3½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, SEPTEMBER 15, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 209).

Messrs. Smith and Bateman are desired to accompany Mr. Acton to-morrow morning to the house of the steward of the manor of 'Stebonheath' [Stepney] at Old Ford, to show the Company's title to Blackwall. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, September 17, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 159).

Captain John Millett to be paid 2,400*l.* upon account of freight and demurrage due to the owners of the *Aleppo Merchant.* On a proposal to buy 'this house, lately belonging to the Lord Craven', with the 'poores stocke' now lying at interest, it is resolved to summon a court of all the adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock to acquaint them with the motion. The Deputy and certain Committees are desired to consider what stock and shipping shall be sent out next year, the Court thinking it will be very prejudicial to the Company if the same is not kept very secret. John Smith, William Benson, and Thomas Mitton, porters, lately employed by the Husband, are refused half pay since they ceased work, but they are given 20*s.* each as a gratuity, they having been dismissed without warning. Nicholas Smith, a sick almsman, is given 20*s.* The bill of exchange for 5,500*l.* presented by the executors of the late Thomas Penniston is ordered to be accepted on Anthony Penniston agreeing to give his bond to deposit 3,000*l.* for payment of whatever fine the Company shall think fit to impose upon the estate of the deceased. Resolved that of all the money obtained from fines imposed for private trade, freight, or custom, one-fourth part shall be paid to the United Joint Stock, and three-fourths to the Fourth Joint Stock. (2 *pp.*)

A General Court of the Adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock, September 22, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 210).

The Governor reports that by an Act of Parliament dated August the 4th[1] lately issued, the estates of many delinquents are ordered to be sold, Lord Craven's among the number, and any one having any interest in His Lordship's estate is to claim the same by the 1st October next. Some Committees think that this house, which lately belonged to Lord Craven, should be purchased with the 2,000*l.* now at interest for account of the almsmen at Poplar, towards the maintenance of the Hospital; and debate ensues whether, if this house is bought, it shall be by the Fourth Joint Stock or by the United Joint Stock. As the money at interest

[1] *Commons' Journals*, vol. vii, p. 160.

was procured by the former Stock, it is thought just that that Stock should have the disposal of it; it is also conceived that as the said sum is to be held in perpetuity for the poor it should not be spent in 'candle rents[1]' but in the purchase of some land. The Governor hereupon puts it to the question, and by unanimous consent certain Committees are entreated to look out for a piece of land in Essex or elsewhere at about 120*l.* per annum, fit for the use of the poor of the almshouse. Mr. Acton to be directed to endeavour to make Blackwall 'free land', which it is thought may be done for about 100*l.* The Committees formerly appointed to sell the Yard are desired to do so, and if it is not disposed of before the next court of sales, then to put a price upon it and sell it by the candle. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, SEPTEMBER 24, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 161).

The ships, 'by the blessing of God', having now anchored on this side of Gravesend, the Husband is ordered to get the *Unity* to the Customhouse and unlade her first; then the *Anne* and the *Welcome*. Aungeir is to board the latter and Spiller the former; while the commanders of the *Eagle* and the *Aleppo Merchant* are to be told to stay at Erith and come no higher. The Secretary is given 100*l.* to defray the expenses of carmen, porters, etc. Thomas Chapman, who went out to warn the homeward-bound ships, is given twenty nobles over and above his expenses, and his bill, amounting to 18*l.*, is ordered to be paid. The Court directs that the waterside porters, who have been accused of purloining goods, shall only be employed at the Customhouse and be paid 2*d.* a bag for pepper, and half what they used to get for landing, piling, and housing other goods; the Company's own porters to do all other work. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, SEPTEMBER 30, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 212).

Captain Ryder desiring to house some stores at Blackwall Yard and to use one of the docks for the *Eagle*, this request and the

[1] An obsolete term for revenue derived from house property, which was looked upon as continually wasting, like a candle.

housing at Blackwall of saltpetre belonging to the United Joint Stock are referred to the committee appointed for the care of the Yard. Certain Committees are entreated to examine and report on damaged pepper in the Exchange Cellar, and others to settle the accounts between the Fourth Joint Stock and the United Joint Stock; and that the books of the former Stock may be fully perfected, each officer is desired to present at the next court an inventory of what he has belonging to the said Stock. All stores at Blackwall to be sold. The Victuallers of the Navy wishing to make a contract for use of the Yard, they are referred to the committee appointed for the same. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, OCTOBER 1, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 162).

Thomas Merry, late President at Surat, who returned in the *Eagle*, is allowed remission of freight by the Company on certain goods, but referred to the owners of the said ship for the freight due to them. The following sums are ordered to be paid on account of freight: 3,000*l.* to the owners of the *Eagle*, and 2,000*l.* each to those of the *Welcome*, the *Anne*, and the *Aleppo Merchant*. The assessment on the Company's house having been reduced from 6*l.* to 4*l.* per month up to Christmas, the same is ordered to be paid, but the Company hopes to be exempted at the next assessment. The bill of exchange for 5,500*l.* presented by Anthony Penniston is refused, he not having sealed the bond required by the Company, and it having been ascertained by the Bantam books that Thomas Penniston broke his commission in buying pepper for himself against the Company's orders and charging it to their account. Robert Winchester, a minister lately returned from the Coast, desires some allowance, he having been there nearly three years and received nothing; the Court, being well satisfied with his ability and demeanour, awards him 100*l.*, not by way of salary but in full of his service aboard several of the Company's ships and at the Coast; this he thankfully accepts and desires that he may 'spend an houre or two in the pulpitt in the audience of the Company'; the Court approves and resolves to appoint a time when he shall notify his readiness. (1¾ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, October 6, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 214).

Resolved that three-fourths of all fines for private trade, freight, or custom, obtained from any of the Company's factors or servants returned since 1650, or who shall return during the continuance of the United Joint Stock, shall accrue for the benefit of the Fourth Joint Stock, and the remaining one-fourth for the benefit of the adventurers in the United Joint Stock. Acton reporting that there are suits brought by Mr. Courteen against the Company, and counter-suits brought by the Company, ready to be heard, and desiring to know if the same shall be referred to friends, he is told to confer with counsel, and if he cannot safeguard the Company then to leave it to the law. A statute of bankruptcy is ordered to be issued against Sir Thomas Soame and his companion-debtors if they do not give satisfaction for their long outstanding debt within the week. The Governor and others are entreated to request Messrs. Riccard and Williams to perform their trust with regard to the sale of Sir William Garway's lands. (1½ *pp.*)

Proceedings of the Council of State, October 7, 1652 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 34, pp. 1–5).

. . . The Ordnance Committee to send for some of the East India Company, and confer with them on buying for the State the saltpetre they have received in the last fleet. . . .

A Court of Committees, October 8, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 164).

The order for payment of the assessment on the Company's house is revoked, the Court thinking it may be taken off by the Commissioners at their monthly meeting, which it is resolved shall be attended. The widow of Captain Benjamin Peeters, late commander of the *Aleppo Merchant*, to be given 500*l.* of the money paid by her late husband into the Company's cash at Surat, and if in a month's time she can give a legal discharge, the remainder is to be paid to her. The Deputy and Mr. Moyer agree to buy Lord Craven's house from the State in their own names and to allow the Company two months to take over the purchase; but if then the

latter refuses to do so, the said gentlemen are to make the best benefit they can of the same. Giles Greene writes to request that certain calicoes brought home for his account by Mr. Davidge may be delivered; the Court, wishing to favour Mr. Greene, orders the said goods to be brought to Leadenhall to be examined. The Governor reports the offer of some one, who wishes to remain anonymous, to give information concerning the purloining of pepper and other goods from the Company on receipt of a reward; the Governor is requested to recompense him as he shall deserve. John Madock's account is ordered to be paid, and as an acknowledgement of his 'love and favour' to the Company while the ships were at Plymouth, he is to be presented with a piece of plate worth 20*l.*, on which the Company's arms are to be engraved. Barnabas Holden, master of the *Unity*, which ship was hired by Madock to bring some of the goods out of the *Eagle* and *Aleppo Merchant* to London, to be paid 80*l.* in full of all charges. At the request of the Committee of the Ordnance, certain of the Company are desired to wait upon them next Tuesday at eight o'clock in the morning. Calcott to be given 50*l.* to defray current expenses at the Customhouse. The bill of exchange for 5,500*l.* drawn upon the Company by the President and Council at Bantam and presented by Messrs. Anthony Penniston, Senior and Junior, is again refused by the Court; and the said gentlemen presenting another bill for a like amount, due to Bodowin Fabor, a Dutchman, they are desired to present the assignment on the latter bill next Friday. (2¼ *pp.*)

DEMANDS OF THE DUTCH EAST INDIA COMPANY FROM THE ENGLISH EAST INDIA COMPANY, [1652] (*Factory Records*, *Java*, vol. ii, part iv, p. 399).

1. Half the charges incurred by the Dutch Company in the siege of Bantam from August, 1621 till October, 1627, 17,000*l.* 2. Half the sum disbursed for maintenance of the Fort 'Geldrian[1] Policatta' to which the English failed to contribute from 1622 to 1639, when the treaty of 1619 expired, 21,250*l.* 3. Charges for defence during seventeen years, the treaty of 1619 having expired, 510,000*l.* 4. One-third part of the common charges in the Moluccas, Amboyna and Banda from February, 1623 to 1639, at the rate of

[1] The Dutch fortress at Pulicat (near Madras) was named Geldria.

30,000*l.* a year, amounts to 510,000*l.* 5. Half the charge of the ship *Hart*, cast away in pursuing and overtaking the enemy; this, according to the valuation of the Council of Defence, amounts to 1,022*l.* 6. For detention at Portsmouth of three Dutch ships, which came fully laden from Surat, 100,000*l.* 7. For damage sustained by loss of the pepper trade at Bantam for the space of seven years, 600,000*l.* 8. For the extraordinary and continual charge of the ships sent out yearly to convoy the Dutch ships, estimated at 10,000*l.* per annum, which for twenty years amounts to 200,000*l.* 9. For provisions, ships, commodities and other things lent by the Dutch Company to the English Company in journeying to and from India and in India, for which they are ready to come to an accommodation. 10. For one-third part (according to the order of the Council of Defence) of the wages and diet of the soldiers brought by the Dutch to supply the garrisons in the Moluccas, Banda and Amboyna. 11. For wages of men in the pinnaces *Pera*, *Arnhem*, and *Suratta*, together with the charges of these ships and of a certain Dutch boat, and for their repair, they being all employed in the common trade at Amboyna upon account of the charges of the year 1621, of which notice was given to the English Company and for which an accommodation is to be made. All these demands amount to 1,959,272*l.* besides the rents and other things for which restitution and satisfaction is required. In the foregoing are not included claims for excessive damages and hindrances sustained by the Dutch through the English not observing their duty according to the treaty; and before by their 'contramines obstacles and undercreeping in the trade through whole India' from the expiration of the treaty of 1619, up to July, 1639, the English Company extending their demands till 1651 and 1652 and going far beyond the limits and expiration of the said treaty. The English Company having in several of their claims charged the Dutch Company with cruelty to the English 'ministers' in East India, and with causing them to leave their respective places there, the Dutch, to remove this 'foule and dishonest blame', unreasonably and unjustly laid upon them, remind the English how they, on three several occasions, viz. January 16 and 28, 1623–4, and on December 9, 1624, desired leave from the Governor-General at Batavia, and on December 11, 1624, departed with 'all their people

and appendances', nine ships, and pinnaces from Batavia to the Straits of Sunda and settled on the island of Lagundy. Here they suffered great misery, and in the space of six months lost about 400 persons through the unhealthy climate, and were in such extremity that they wrote two letters to the Governor-General of the Dutch Company and earnestly desired assistance to be 'freed of that pestiferous island' and brought back to Batavia with 'all their remnants'. The Governor answered that they 'as becomes good trusty freinds would not faile to send them a speedy assistance', and dispatched the pinnace *Abigail* and shortly after the *Fortune* with victuals and other necessaries, placing at their disposal the 'Citty of Batavia' and the houses they had formerly dwelt in. The pinnace brought some of the sick to Batavia and was again dispeeded with 'sixty lusty fellowes' and followed shortly after by the *Good Fortune* and the pinnace *Pallicatta*. These, in company with the six English ships and pinnaces, returned to Batavia with the rest of the English, most of whom were sick. They were all received in a friendly manner, taken to their former lodgings and to a great new building adjoining, and provided with all necessaries. Notwithstanding this sixty of the sick died; and eighty Dutch becoming infected with the same sickness, most of these died also. The English themselves confessed that their condition in Lagundy was so bad that without all this assistance they must have perished, and their President and chief factors often affirmed that the great and unexpected benefits received they must reward and remember all their lives, and not only should their private letters testify to this but it should be registered in the public records of England. (4 *pp.*)

Answer of the English to the unjust Demands of the Netherlanders, October 14, 1652 (*Factory Records*, *Java*, vol. ii, part iv, p. 386).

1. In answer to the counter-claim made by the Dutch of 600,000*l.* for six years' exclusion from the trade at Bantam, the English assert that this was caused by the dispute between the Dutch and the King of Bantam and in no way concerned the English, the said King declaring that his difference was only with the Dutch because they had unjustly seized the town of Jakatra and expelled the King of that place, who was his kinsman and ally.

During these six years the Dutch made no attempt against Bantam, but simply blockaded it by keeping in the road one or more unserviceable ships, their real design being to prevent the English trading with the Bantamese, who often solicited them to do so. 2. The Dutch in order to make the fort Gueldria at Pulicat sufficiently burdensome to the English (who by the treaty of 1619 were to bear one-third part of its charge), at once began to raise new fortifications and to place there fifty extra soldiers, whom they employed on every possible occasion in their shipping. This seemed to the English such a manifest injury that they complained to the Council of Defence, but getting no redress they submitted until the barbarous butchery and destruction of the English at Amboyna dissolved all former treaties. 3. Until the cruel and insolent action of the Dutch at Amboyna, which dissolved all former association with them, either in mutual trade or in mutual defence, the English Company punctually supplied their proportion of ships designed for the common defence, as is witnessed by their 'equipage' in the fleet designed against the Spaniards in the Manillas, and in the other fleet designed against the Portuguese at Mozambique; in the former expedition the Dutch diverted their ships to the siege of Macao, where they were sufficiently beaten, and in the latter they took off two of their five ships designed for the common defence and sent them to trade in the Red Sea, against which at the time the English President and Council protested. 4. The English wonder at the impudence of this demand, for, as by the treaty of 1619 (which was to compensate them in some measure for the injuries they had received from the Dutch, and to make good the title they justly claimed to some of the Banda islands) it was enacted that they should receive one-third part of the spices grown in the Moluccas, Banda and Amboyna, estimated to produce annually 25,000*l.* clear of all charge, to exclude them from which benefit the Dutch so cruelly cut them off, so that from 1622 to the present time they have received none of the fruits of the said islands, their present demand of 30,000*l.* is conceived to be a 'most unsufferable scorne putt upon our nation', and it is humbly referred to the consideration of the Council. 5. If the *Hart* was really lost in the common defence, and valued by the Council of Defence as is said, no objection is made by the English to the demand of

1,022*l.* being made good upon account. 6. With regard to the sum claimed for detention at Portsmouth of three Dutch ships, this happened in 1627, after the 'execrable murthers' perpetrated by the Dutch upon the English at Amboyna, and after their unjust seizure and detention of Pulo Run and Lantore, and was done partly for satisfaction for those irreparable losses and injuries sustained, and if these ships had not been set free by very considerable bribes (through the corruption of the court) the English would have obtained some compensation and their great demand now made would have been in some measure qualified. 7. It is thought that the Dutch are 'very pleasant' in making this demand, for they raised the enmity of the Bantamese by seizing Jakatra, expelling the King, and blocking Bantam to prevent the English trading there, as has been already related in the first article, and then without any colour of reason they demand 600,000*l.* 8. What they claim compensation for in this article was the just effect of their cruel proceedings against the English, of which they were so conscious that they dare not let their laden ships pass through the Narrow Seas in case they should fall into the hands of the English Navy. If they wish to prevent this considerable charge in the future, they must settle their differences with the English, and regulate their account with the Company, and then they may with safety enjoy the benefits of the English ports. 9. In cases of want and extremity, reciprocal courtesies have been given and received by both English and Dutch upon several urgent occasions, and for these the English are willing to come to some accommodation. 10. This demand is so absurd as to need no answer, for by the treaty the Dutch were to supply soldiers, as while the forts were continued they must of necessity be manned. With regard to the fort at Pulicat, it was quite apparent that the Dutch, in order to make the charge intolerable to the English, filled it with soldiers, whom on all occasions they employed in their shipping, etc., they being so unnecessary that when the English left they were sent back. 11. Up to 1623 when, because of the Amboyna massacre, the Council of Defence and all other associations between the two nations were dissolved, all reasonable demands had been fully complied with, and therefore all mentioned in this article. The English are amazed at the Dutch demanding 1,959,272*l.* from them,

as it is well known that in 1640 they by their ambassador 'improved their uttermost interest in the court of England', and by the power of those in authority the English were brought to accept eight tons of gold, or 80,000*l.* sterling, in full satisfaction of all past injuries, together with the faithful promise of such a reglement in the trade for the future as should cause a truce to all former animosities. As to the English not observing their duty, and 'undercreeping' in the trade, this they do not understand, for they do not acknowledge themselves to be in any way inferior or subordinate to the Dutch and, as has been said before, an Englishman discovered the Moluccas before any Dutchman, and returned through the Straits of Sunda; yet if the Dutch affirm that they settled a factory at Bantam, the English assert with no less confidence that they discovered the trade of India, Persia, Arabia, etc., some years before the Dutch frequented them 'by our example'. The assistance and Christian commiseration rendered by the Dutch to the English when they languished in sickness and mortality upon the island of Pulo Lagundy is not denied, but at the same time the Dutch should remember that it was through their insufferable injuries at Banda and Amboyna, their breaking open the English warehouses and carrying away the goods, and publicly whipping some English at Jakatra that the latter determined to try any place rather than submit to such base indignities from the Dutch, from whom they had deserved much better. (4 *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, OCTOBER 15, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 166).

The Governor intimates he has been informed that one Hopkins, who came home in the *Aleppo Merchant*, has embezzled some goods, which are now in Gunpowder Alley[1]; the Secretary is desired to look into this. Anthony Penniston presents an assignment upon the bill of exchange payable to Bodowin Fabor, a Dutchman of Amsterdam, to Mr. Lucas Lucy, who had a letter from the Dutchman to pay the same to Mr. Penniston; resolution on this matter is deferred. Those Committees who are to wait upon the Committee of the Ordnance are entreated to inform the latter that the

[1] There were two alleys of this name, one turning out of Crutched Friars, the other off Shoe Lane (on the eastern side). The latter still exists.

Committees have been blamed by the generality for selling the last saltpetre so much below the market price; therefore, if any one is sent to treat for this commodity again, a general court will be called. The Governor is requested to sign the assignment of the Company's pre-emption of Lord Craven's house to the Deputy and Mr. Moyer. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, OCTOBER 20, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 215).

Major Thomson intending to buy the Company's stores at Sandwich, Margate, and Deal, he is desired to send some one to examine them. The Treasurer reports that the Victuallers of the Navy have inspected the houses and ground at Blackwall they wish to lease, but nothing has been heard from them since. The Committee of the Ordnance refusing to send any one to treat about the Company's saltpetre, a general court of all the adventurers in the United Joint Stock is to be held to determine concerning this matter. (¾ *p.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF THE ADVENTURERS IN THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, OCTOBER 22, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 167).

After a large debate concerning the sale of the Company's saltpetre to the State, in which it is asserted that the Dutch have sold theirs at 7*l.* 10*s.* per cwt. at twenty-seven months' discount, it is resolved that all the saltpetre shall be refined to Tower proof, and sold at 5*l.* 15*s.* per cwt. at three six months, one-third to be discounted in money, and good security to be given before the said commodity is delivered; certain of the Committees are desired to acquaint the Committee of the Ordnance with these conditions resolved on by the generality. Alderman Chiverton regrets the great quantity of private trade 'driven betweene the Indies and England'; the Governor replies that twenty-seven bales of silk came for the owners of the ships, and that of the nine or ten additional bales known to have come, six belong to their late President, Mr. Merry, and the remainder to one of their factors in Persia. He then informs the Court of the two bills of exchange which have been presented for payment, each for 5,500*l.*; that the Company has with just cause refused to accept the one made payable to the

executors of the late Thomas Penniston, and has left it to the generality to resolve concerning the second, which is made payable to Bodowin Fabor; hereupon by a general erection of hands the Court refuses to accept the said bill. (2 *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, OCTOBER 27, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 216).

Messrs. Clutterbuck and Andrews are granted some allowance for damaged pepper, and garbled pepper is sold to them at a reduced rate. Reply to the Deputy's offer to buy the anchors and cordage at Sandwich is deferred until an answer is received from the Committee of the Navy concerning their desire to buy the same. Calicoes sold to John Bathurst. (1¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, OCTOBER 28, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 170).

Some goods brought home by Mr. Davidge having been seized, the Court, knowing that all his goods have been consigned by bill of lading to the Company and that no fraud is intended, desires certain Committees to satisfy the Commissioners of Customs in the matter. A dispute concerning the turning over the remains in India, when it is alleged that the ammunition for Fort St. George and other things were twice charged for, with another matter in dispute between the two Stocks, is referred to the determination of the next court. At the request of Anthony and Robert Penniston, the account of the late Thomas Penniston is ordered to be made up. Anthony Penniston again asks if the Court will accept the two bills of exchange, each for 5,500*l.*, and being answered in the negative he intimates that he has brought a public notary with him; hereupon the latter is called in and he demands payment of the said two bills of exchange charged upon the Company by Aaron Baker, Frederick Skinner, and James Bostocke, and the Court again refuses to accept them. Messrs. Steeventon and Dewy, powdermakers, to be paid 1,000*l.* in part of what is due to them by a warrant from the Committee of the Navy upon the former contract for saltpetre. Certain Committees are requested to see that the saltpetre now come home is refined to Tower proof. (1¾ *pp.*)

A NARRATIVE OF THE SETTLEMENT OF THE TRADE IN THE EAST INDIES AND OF THE INJURIES RECEIVED FROM THE DUTCH, NOVEMBER, 1652 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 59).

Setting forth how of old the East India trade was managed by the Chinese, then by the 'Guzzerats or Moores of Cambaya', until in 1497 Vasco da Gama 'discovered beyond the Cape of Good Hope' and the Portuguese for many years enjoyed the trade, keeping it from other nations to their own great enrichment. 'In 1583 Sir Francis Drake made discovery of the South Sea trade, as the Maneeloes, Isles of Banda and Amboyna, which gave the first knowledgment thereof to the English and Dutch nations'. In 1595 the Dutch with the assistance of Captain Davies, an English pilot formerly employed by the English, began to trade at Sumatra, Java, etc., and settled a factory at Bantam. The English also settled at Bantam, but removed with the Dutch to Jakatra and built a large house on one side of the river and the Dutch built one on the other side, 'hoping to be loving neighbours'. The Dutch by their power and encroachment built the city of Batavia, and having obtained sovereignty they so shamefully illtreated the English that the latter were forced to remove to the unwholesome island of Pulo Lagundy, where many died and the remainder returned to Bantam [*sic*], where the Dutch kept possession of the English house, which had cost 4,000*l.* and for which no satisfaction has been received to this day. In 1600 the East India Company were incorporated by patent for trade and discovery. For the first seven years they applied themselves to the islands of Java, Sumatra, the Moluccas and Banda, etc., where they obtained very considerable quantities of spice and reduced the price of pepper in England from 7*s.* the lb. to 2*s.* the lb. and the like for cloves, mace, and nutmegs, much to the honour and profit of the English nation at large. King James encouraged the Company by confirming their patent and promising his protection, which induced many of the nobility and gentry to adventure with them. In 1607 the Portuguese were very strong on the coast of India, having cities, towns, castles, and a great fleet at Goa ; so that no other nation dared attempt to settle or trade in those parts. Nevertheless the English, in 1608, sent out the *Ascension*, but she being wrecked, they dispeeded in 1609 the

Dragon and *Osiander* under the command of Captain Best, who 'to the lasting honour of this nation fought with 4 gallions and 26 friggatts of the Portugalls and by force of armes setled a factorie at Surratt, and soe ever since remained there in a peaceable manner under the Great Mogulls government'. Some years after the Dutch, hearing of the success of the English Company at Surat, sent a ship thither; they were kindly entertained by Captain Kerridge, the President, and thus gained their first insight into the trade of India. In 1617 the Dutch were in a low condition and much in debt, but the English had a stock underwritten of 1,600,000*l.* The States of Holland, in order to preserve the Dutch Company and enable them to carry on their trade, lent or gave them ten or twelve tons of gold; hereupon they, being in want of stock, began to surprise the English ships and took in all eleven vessels scattered about in trading voyages, estimated to be worth 600,000*l.* or 700,000*l.* This much encouraged them and 'supported their declining action'. By the treaty of 1619 the Dutch 'came of for 80,000*l.*' for these depredations, and so were much enriched by their injurious dealing, while the English Company were much impoverished and their adventurers much disheartened. By the twenty-third article of the treaty of 1619 the English were accorded one-third part of all spices growing on the islands of Banda and the Moluccas, and these might have proved worth above 50,000*l.* yearly clear of charge; the remaining two-thirds were to accrue to the Dutch, and the forts on the islands to remain in possession of the then holders. The Dutch conceiving themselves prejudiced by these conditions, which deprived them of their monopoly of the spice trade, and having got off so easily before, they were encouraged to violate the treaty of 1619 again, and in March, 1620, they surprised and attacked the islands of Pulo Run and Lantore, demolished the forts, killed some of the English, put others in irons, and others they carried away prisoners to Jakatra. They added to these injuries by setting their own price on mace, nutmegs, etc., 'in all parts and to all nations', by which the English have been forced to pay 5*s.* or 6*s.* per lb. for nutmegs and 12*s.* or 13*s.* per lb. for mace, which before they sold for less than half that price. This 'hath been indeed to the Dutch nation a mine of gold and the only support of the Netherlands East India trade, and advanced them to the greatnesse wherein now they are, and caused

them to fly out in greater outrages then before.' In 1622–3, as by the book entitled [*blank*[1]] the Dutch most inhumanly murdered several of the English Company's servants, these wicked dealings being 'the only meanes of those great losses which came upon the Third Joynt Stock.' In 1621–2 the English took the Castle of Ormus and made an agreement with the King of Persia whereby they were to have 'one moyetie of the customes of all goods etc., exported and imported for ever'. Through the Dutch opposing the rights of the English, which if duly paid would have been worth above 20,000*l.* yearly, the natives were encouraged to do the like, and they refusing to pay the ten per cent. due, the English hardly made one-sixth part of what they should. In 1640 the late King prevailed on the English Company to accept 80,000*l.* (a sum far short of what was due), for damages sustained through the Dutch up to that year, with promise of a good regulation of trade between the two Companies for the future. But because of 'the late difference at home', nothing was effected in the matter, and since the English Company have received several affronts and sustained many damages and the Spice Islands are still withheld from them, as will be seen by the accounts delivered to the Dutch Ambassadors, and 'a growing somme hath arisen farr exceeding the former'. (2¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, NOVEMBER 3, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 172).

Thomas Hopkins petitioning for payment of his wages, it is remembered that he purloined certain goods and indulged in private trade; he is questioned, and not giving satisfactory answers the Court resolves to detain his wages while inquiries are made. Nothing more to be paid to the powdermakers without further order from the Committee of the Navy. Warrants are signed for payment to the Fourth Joint Stock of 10,920*l.* 10*s.* 3*d.* for 39,710 rials 57*d.* for remains delivered at Bantam to the United Joint Stock at 5*s.* 6*d.* the rial, in accordance with the account received from thence ending the 31st December, 1651; also another warrant for 8,081*l.* 2*s.* 9*d.*

[1] *A True Relation of the unjust, cruel, and barbarous proceedings against the English at Amboyna*, first printed in 1624. A reprint, with an address to Cromwell, was issued 'by authoritie' in 1651.

for stores, etc., delivered by the Fourth Joint Stock to the United Joint Stock in England; with a third warrant for 1,603*l.* 2*s.* 8*d.* for interest on the said 8,081*l.* 2*s.* 9*d.*, with other sums formerly paid and discounted until the end of September, 1652. Certain Committees are desired to examine and price the calicoes at Leadenhall in readiness for the court of sales; also to examine the goods belonging to Mr. Greene brought home by Mr. Davidge. The Court orders that every one buying goods shall himself be one of the securities for the same, and if he is a broker then he is to state for whom he buys before signing the bargain. The Husband being unable to perform his duties through sickness, Rilston is to be asked to see to the accounts and to take charge of the Customhouse warehouses, for which service he is promised satisfaction. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, November 6, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 174).

Resolved that no goods be sold by treaty before they have passed the candle. Only one bale of the calicoes belonging to Mr. Greene having arrived at the Company's warehouse, this is examined and the Committees resolve that if the rest are like it they shall be delivered. Edward Wood, on behalf of the Commissioners of the Navy, offers to buy all the anchors and cordage at Sandwich, Deal, and Margate; but these being the property of the Fourth Joint Stock he is desired to attend their next meeting. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock and the Second General Voyage, November 10, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 217).

A meeting of the Committee for Blackwall with the Victuallers of the Navy is reported, at which the Committee offered the Yard on an eleven years' repairing lease at 430*l.* per annum, but the Victuallers refused to give more than 350*l.* per annum. Hereupon the Court orders that if the Victuallers do not take a lease of the Yard they must pay at the rate of 200*l.* per annum for its use since last Michaelmas, or they can have it on lease at 400*l.* per annum. The Treasurer reporting that there are several sums of money owing by the United Joint Stock to the Fourth Joint Stock, a certain number of Committees for each Stock are desired to

meet and settle these accounts. The offer of Edward Wood on behalf of the Commissioners of the Navy for the Company's stores at Sandwich, Margate, and Deal is reported, but he not appearing at this court, as he promised, nothing is concluded. All stores at the Customhouse to be sold. Resolved that the Second General Voyage shall let the Fourth Joint Stock have the use of what money they have in cash, instead of paying the interest on the 1,800*l.* formerly supplied by the Stock to the Voyage. A written request from Humphrey Weston to be paid all that is due to him is read, and the Committees resolve to stand to their former resolution made in October, 1651, whereby Weston was to be paid 120*l.* in full of all his demands. Anthony Penniston appearing to receive all that is due to his late brother, Thomas, the charges entered in the Black Book against the latter are read. Anthony declares that he has nothing to say in defence of the same, but he hopes that the Court will think of his brother as a very deserving man, who was President at Bantam and served the Company in India more than twenty years ; he then asks what satisfaction the Court requires. He is told that if he will nominate two or three of the Company, the Court will appoint a like number, and to these this matter shall be wholly referred ; but they are not to interfere with the two bills of exchange each for 5,500*l.* or to have anything to do with them. Penniston promises to name the desired arbitrators. (2 *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, November 12, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 175).

Captain Millett to be paid 1,000*l.* upon account of freight for the *Aleppo Merchant*, and a like sum to be paid to the owners of the *Eagle*. Thomas Heathly is admitted to the freedom by service, paying 10*s.* to the poor-box. Thomas Hopkins to be paid all wages and debts due to him. The 'Northward' accounts[1] between the United Joint Stock and the Fourth Joint Stock to be perfected by Committees belonging to both Stocks. The bond of Joshua Blackwell to be given up to his father, Captain Blackwell, after the latter has paid the owners of the *Love* for his son's passage.

[1] Those relating to Surat and its dependencies.

Simon Gray, who went as a planter to Assada and is now in great poverty, is given 40*s*. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

A General Court of Sales, November 12, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 176).

Sale of pintadoe quilts, sugar, Lahore and Sarkhej indigo, garbled cinnamon, silk, cotton yarn, garbled cloves, garbled nutmegs, green ginger, tamarinds, shellac, sticklac, musk, white garbled pepper, chintz, dyed guzzees, 'browne dutties Dulka', 'Gundave' [i.e. Gandevi] dutties, Guinea stuffs, broad and narrow tapseiles, pieces of kersywale, longcloth, sallampores, percallaes, and coloured ginghams, with prices and names of purchasers. (5$\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, November 17, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 182).

The owners of the *Eagle* to be paid 600*l.* on account of freight. The late Thomas Penniston, Thomas Fenn, and John Swanly allowed their passage home gratis in the *Anne* by charter-party, but Charles Wilde and John Hobart are ordered to pay for theirs. William Hooker, Samuel Browne, and John Middleton are accepted as security for sugar. The Court having sold goods, which according to contract are to be garbled before delivery, and the garbler's office being 'obstructed' by the Lord Mayor, certain Committees are entreated to try to get this obstruction removed. Mr. Penniston nominates three members of the Company, and the Court three, to arbitrate concerning the affairs of Thomas Penniston. The petition of William Rainshall, who assisted Calcott (now deceased) for the last fourteen months, praying for some allowance for his services, is referred for consideration until the accounts of the late Husband are made up. On information that a ship and goods are being provided for dispatch to Surat by Captain Thomas Steevens, Mr. Teames, Mr. Noakes, and others, the Court, thinking this will prejudice the Company, resolves to stop these proceedings if possible, and desires certain Committees to present a petition this afternoon to the Council of State, asking for their help and favour in this matter. (1$\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, NOVEMBER 17, 1652 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 35, pp. 87–91).

. . . The petitions of . . . referred to the Committee for Foreign Affairs. Also the petition of Captain Steevens, [Nathaniel] Temms, and [William] Noke for licence to send a ship [the *Dove*] to the East Indies, and that of the East India Company against such licence ; to hear both parties and report. . . .

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, NOVEMBER 19, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 184).

The Deputy reports that he waited on the Lord Mayor[1] about the garbler's office, and that His Lordship told him that the benefit of that office accrues to the Lord Mayor by an Act of Henry VIII, and that he would erect an office over against his house and have any goods garbled that should be sent to him for that purpose, and protect them from interference. The Governor reports that upon presentation of the Company's petition against Captain Steevens and others, although the Captain and his associates had only the day before received a grant from the Council to proceed on their voyage, they are now stopped and the business is referred to the Committee for Foreign Affairs ; hereupon the Governor, with ten other Committees, is entreated to attend their meeting next Monday morning. It is resolved that they who signed the invoice for the Company's musk, which has been lost, shall make the same good. Calicoes sold to Henry Hampson. Calicoes to be examined and priced for the next court of sales. The powdermakers to be paid 1,000*l.* on account of the warrant for 13,000*l.* Markham is directed to make up the account of the freight of the ships returned this year. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, NOVEMBER 23, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 186).

The Court orders that the present Lord Mayor shall have the garbling of all the Company's goods. The Governor acquaints the Court that the Company's representatives had a very fair hearing

[1] This was Alderman John Fowke, the Company's old antagonist. A notice of him will be found in the *Dictionary of National Biography*.

from the Committee for Foreign Affairs concerning the ship and goods provided by certain private men for dispatch to India, and informed them of the decision of Parliament that the East India trade is to be carried on by a Joint Stock for five years; and the said Committee desired that this business might be settled amicably by the two parties themselves. Nathaniel Teames and William Noakes, acting on behalf of Captain Steevens and others, come into court; they are told that the Company will never consent to their proceedings but will oppose them to the utmost of its power; they reply that they are willing to relinquish the project, if the Company will consent to reimburse them for the charge of the ship, which amounts to about 2,800*l.*, with her cargo of cloth, lead, and quicksilver, worth about 3,000*l.*, and engage the master, who was taken from other employment to go on this voyage. They are desired to present an account of all the commodities bought and all other matters to the five Committees appointed to see to this business, who are given power to act herein as they shall see fit. The owners of the *Eagle* to be paid 1,000*l.* upon account of freight. (1 *p.*)

A General Court of the Adventurers in the United Joint Stock, November 24, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 187).

The Governor intimates that they have been called together by desire of the State to lower the price of their saltpetre, for the State 'wonders the Company would exact upon them at this time, they having strugled for the Companys rights with the Hollanders, which is partly an occasion of their want of the same'. The State is not compelled to give such a price, for it can obtain 10,000 barrels of powder at 4*l.* odd per barrel. After some discussion it is resolved that the saltpetre shall be refined fit for powder and sold at 5*l.* per cwt., and certain Committees are requested to report these conditions to the Committee of the Ordnance and make the best terms they can for payment.[1] After the rising of the generality, the Committees remaining for the United Joint Stock order the warrants for the premium for assurance to be issued, and an additional 1,000*l.* to be paid to the owners of the *Aleppo Merchant.* (1 *p.*)

[1] On December 10 the Council of State reported an agreement with the Company at 5*l.* per cwt., and this was approved (*Commons' Journals*, vol. vii, p. 227).

A General Court of Sales, November 25, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 189).

Sale of chintz, sallampores, 'Harrapore[1]' sannoes, broad and narrow white ginghams, sugar, and Malabar pepper, with prices and names of purchasers. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, November 26, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 191).

On receipt of a letter with a packet of letters from India from Consul Riley, it appearing that the said Consul has disbursed 33*l.* 5*s.* 9*d.* in dispatching the Company's letters to and from Persia, payment of this sum is ordered, with an additional 16*l.* 14*s.* 3*d.* as an acknowledgement of his care and pains in the Company's service. Mr. Davidge and Mr. Merry are questioned about some musk bought for the Company; the former denies all knowledge of it, but Merry presents a written relation concerning the same, and it is thought that he should make good the loss. Mr. Davidge desiring that his goods may be delivered to him, he is told that there are certain accusations against him in the Black Book; therefore before his request can be complied with he must find someone to enter into security with him in a bond of 2,000*l.* to submit to whatever fine shall be imposed for his private trade or other misdemeanours; to this he agrees, and John Robinson offering to stand security, the Court entreats certain Committees to examine and report on the matter. The owners of the *Anne* to be paid 1,000*l.* on account of freight. A bill of charges is presented by five Customhouse waiters who helped unlade the saltpetre at Blackwall, demanding 3*s.* per day, besides boat-hire, diet and lodging; this being thought unreasonable, they are offered 15*l.* in full of all demands, the Court conceiving that they have been paid their wages by the State. The offer is refused; whereupon the Husband is directed to acquaint the Commissioners of Customs with the facts and desire them to do as they see fit therein. (1¾ *pp.*)

[1] Hariharpur, in Orissa. An English factory was established there in 1633.

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, DECEMBER 1, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 193).

Richard Clutterbucke and Thomas Andrews offer to buy all the Jambi pepper returned this year for 13*d.* per lb. at five six months; but the Court wishing to sell it for 13¼*d.* per lb. at four six months, no bargain is concluded. Edward Wood buys all the anchors and cordage at Sandwich, Deal, and Margate. Prosecution for the debt of Mr. Loove to be deferred until the end of next January. Morees and sallampores sold to Messrs. Cokayne and Methwold. (1¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, DECEMBER 3, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 194).

William Hooker is allowed tare on sugar. The Treasurer reports that he, Messrs. Jennings, Andrews, and Bateman have let great part of Blackwall Yard to Henry Johnson, shipwright of Deptford, on behalf of the Company for a term of twenty-one years at 200*l.* per annum from next Christmas. According to the contract made and signed, Johnson is to keep the wharves, etc., in repair, and leave them so at the expiration of his lease. An inventory and valuation is to be made of all things requisite and other moveables there, for which Johnson is to pay at a fair valuation; and he is to have the benefit of the said docks, warehouses, etc., from the date of the contract, viz. the 25th November, 1652. Mr. Holder requesting some calicoes which have been sent to him from the Coast, he is desired to produce the invoice or letter showing his right to the same. A public notary again demands the Company's acceptance of the bill of exchange for 5,500*l.* payable to Mr. Penniston; this is refused, and he is told that he can act as he pleases in this business. Captain Ryder is granted some allowance on the cinnamon he bought, there being flags, dust, and sweepings found mixed with it. A motion is made by the Governor and seconded by the Treasurer for some gratuity to be given to the Committees, the Treasurer stating that he has to come to town every week solely for this business; it is resolved that a general court shall be called next January to decide on this

matter. A statute of bankruptcy is ordered to be taken out against Sir Thomas Soame, Messrs. Hanson, Frith, and Thetcher, but not to be issued until Wednesday. (2 *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, December 8, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 197).

Mr. Methwold reports that some of the late Farmers of the Customs have met the Committees appointed to act concerning the payment of the great pepper debt, and the former propose that the Company should underwrite about one-fourth part of the said debt in a preamble to be provided for the purpose, when certain forest lands shall be made over to them by an Act of Parliament at about twelve years' purchase, which lands in the late King's time were considered 'a good penny worth at twenty yeares purchase'; but to enable the Farmers to procure the passing of the said Act they must show a good subscription from men who are able and willing to advance 100,000*l.* upon the said lands; or if 400,000*l.* is advanced, then 800,000*l.* worth of land shall be promised. In explanation, the Deputy states that if a man has 600*l.* owing to him, and he advances a further 600*l.*, he shall have 100*l.* per annum in the aforesaid lands for the 1,200*l.*, which is at twelve years' purchase. After some debate a copy of the said preamble is ordered to be procured and shown to counsel. Sir Nicholas Crispe and Mr. Toomes, being present, assert that the Deputy has made a perfect relation of their proposition and that the Company can underwrite in the said preamble with whatever caution they please. As the proposition is to be presented to Parliament to-morrow morning, a general court of all the adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock is ordered to be held this afternoon, that the resolution of the generality may be ascertained. John and Cornelius Boulin buy musk at 53*s.* per oz. Mr. Prior to be paid 25*l.* for drawing up nine policies of assurance. The request of Mr. Holder to receive six bales of silk, half of which belong to John Lewis, the rest to Garrad, purser in the *Aleppo Merchant*, is referred to two Committees to examine and report upon. ($1\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*)

A General Court of the Adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock, December 8, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 220).

The Governor declares that the Farmers of the Customs have great hopes of procuring lands from Parliament to satisfy the debt they and others owe to the Company, and have a preamble ready with a subscription of 30,000*l.* and upwards underwritten by some of their creditors since last Saturday. This subscription is to advance ready money to the amount of their debt, and if Parliament grants their request, as they hope it will if the Farmers can produce a subscription by able men showing that they can raise 100,000*l.* in ready money, 'which they suppose wilbee seasonable at this tyme to the Parliament', their creditors shall have land at twelve years' purchase or more, as they shall agree, for their debt and money advanced. Sir Nicholas Crispe and Mr. Toomes express regret that so little time is given for consideration, and promise that, if the Company will let them know of any objections they have to this proposition, these shall be answered as fully as possible; but they add that, if this opportunity is neglected, no other satisfaction can be offered. They further promise that if, when the Act has been passed by Parliament, it is judged to be prejudicial to the Company, the members 'shall putt the role in the fire themselves'. The Committees asking what security they are to have that a better bargain will be made for them than for any private man, the Farmers reply that 'it is the late Kings debt, and that the East India Company had the said late Kings currant consent that part of those forrest and chase lands should bee made over to them for the said debt'; therefore they desire the Company to underwrite one-fourth part of their debt upon the aforesaid conditions. The Treasurer declares that the credit of the Company is good, and Mr. Bateman intimates that by the advice of counsel the Company may safely underwrite, with a caution in their subscription for it to be performed by a certain time. After some debate the Secretary is ordered to subscribe for the Company in the following words: 'Wee are content, upon passing an Act of Parliament for settling the said lands upon us for payment and satisfaction of a debt of 25,000*l.*, part of a greater summe oweing unto us by the late Farmours of the Customes and others (and offer 25,000*l.* in monys

to bee advanced), to advance the said somme of 25,000*l.* and accept lands in satisfaction for both summes, soe as the rate for the said lands bee such as wee shall agree unto ; provided this subscription shall not prejudice any proceedings wee have or may have in law or equity for recovery of the debt due unto us by the said Farmours of the Customes and others, and provided the said lands for the vallue of both summes above mentioned be settled as above on or before the 25th day of March next.' The Deputy, Messrs. Bateman and Edwards are desired to accompany and assist the Farmers in the prosecution hereof. (2 *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, DECEMBER 10, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 199).

William and Edward Savadge are accepted as security for cloves. The request of Captain Matthew Wood, commander of the *Welcome*, for tare on goods is referred to certain Committees, but the Court orders that for his stay at Plymouth he and all other owners of ships shall be allowed two-thirds of the demurrage according to their several charterparties; Wood is also to be given 50*s.* per head for thirteen planters he transported from Assada to India, and to be paid what he disbursed on his men in looking to the lighters; but his request concerning freight is disallowed. Captain Strong is given 50*s.* per head for thirty-three planters he transported from Assada to Surat. William Hooker is granted tare on sugar. Cardamoms sold to Mr. Methwold. The petition of Adam Archer for allowance for thirteen months' service in India is referred for consideration. Messrs. Holder and Garrad refer themselves to the decision of the Committees concerning their silk and calicoes. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, DECEMBER 17, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 201).

Solomon Hougham, storekeeper at Sandwich, to be paid 55*l.* 14*s.* 10*d.* in full of salary and all other charges. John Culmer to be paid 5*l.* 13*s.* 6*d.* for anchors he dug out of the beach. George Foxcraft and Nathaniel Herring are accepted as security for nutmegs. Mr. Thetcher having given security for one-half of the

debt he and others owe, security for the remainder is demanded from and promised by Mr. Hanson, who offers certain money (now in the Company's hands) left to his children by one of the Company's servants deceased at Bantam, and his bond for the rest; he is to be allowed 5*s.* the rial for the said money. Captain Wood is given 100 marks in full of his demand for freight lost in the tare of goods. (1¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, DECEMBER 20, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 202).

The sum of 10*l.* to be given to the widows of poor East India men. Five tons of saltpetre to be delivered to Messrs. Steeventon and Freeman, they to sign a written agreement to be responsible for the same until security is given for it by the State. Certain Committees are appointed to settle the freight of all ships now returned, and to examine Mr. Davidge's goods. After some dispute about Mr. Davidge sealing a bond of 2,000*l.* to submit to whatever fine shall be imposed upon him, a letter is read from the President and Council at Surat, substantiating certain charges of misdemeanours committed by Davidge at Agra, and the Committees think that his goods should be sold and the proceeds retained until he can clear himself; hereupon Davidge declares that the said charges are brought against him by the malice of Mr. Hamersly; but this does not satisfy the Committees, and he is told to consider and bring his answer to the next court. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, DECEMBER 22, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 203).

Thomas Thomson, who was entertained as master's mate in the *Assada Merchant* at 3*l.* per month and allowed, at his own request, to return in the *Aleppo Merchant*, when her owners paid him 40*s.* per month, now petitions the Company to make the said 40*s.* up to 3*l.*; this is refused. Sugar sold to Colonel Gower and Mr. Ashurst. Certain of the Committees are desired to make some agreement with the powder-makers for tare and refraction of the saltpetre sold to the State. The owners of the *Eagle* to be paid 3,305*l.* 4*s.* 10*d.* in full of freight. (1 *p.*)

A Meeting of Committees to settle the difference in the accounts at Surat between the United Joint Stock and the Fourth Joint Stock, December 22, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 205).

The Accountant produces two abstracts taken from the accounts of both Stocks, the one from the United Stock's books ending September 30, 1651, showing 20,484*l.* to be due, the other making 30,246*l.* to be due from the United Stock to the Fourth Joint Stock by their own accounts made up to November 30, 1651. After much debate it is agreed that 20,000*l.* shall be paid by the United Joint Stock to the Fourth Joint Stock in part payment of such remains as were delivered over at Surat and the subordinate factories, and that when both Stocks' accounts shall be adjusted and made up to a certain date, then what shall appear due from the one Stock to the other shall be paid with interest. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, December 24, 1652 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 206).

A warrant is ordered to be issued for payment of 20,000*l.* by the United Joint Stock to the Fourth Joint Stock as agreed upon by the Committees appointed to settle the accounts 'to the northward' between both Stocks. An additional 1,000*l.* to be paid to the owners of the *Welcome* on account of freight. Mr. Hanson is granted a respite of fourteen days before settling his account with the Company. (½ *p.*)

Warrant of the Council of State, December 30, 1652 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 68, p. 172).

For payment by Sir John Wollaston to the Treasurer of the East India Company of 10,000*l.* on account for one-third of the price of 300 tons of saltpetre delivered into the stores.

A Court of Committees, January 5, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 207).

The Secretary is directed to apply to the Commissioners of the Navy about an anchor left at Margate thirteen years ago and taken from thence to Chatham by order of Captain Petts. Mr. Wood to

be requested to weigh off and pay for the stores he bought lately at Blackwall. Mr. Mann to be allowed for silk. Captain Hall refusing upon a warning from Mr. Andrews to leave the smith's forge at Blackwall Yard, an order for him to do so is to be issued from the Court. Sugar sold to John Leigh and John Drafgate at *5l. 7s.* the cwt. at three six months from Candlemas. Every warehouse-keeper is ordered to make a note of all goods remaining in his custody and of those that are sold and not delivered. Anthony and Robert Penniston to be bound in a bond of arbitrament of 2,000*l.* penalty to abide by the decision of the arbitrators appointed by them and the Company, the said arbitration to be concluded by the end of February next. Anthony Penniston renews his demand for payment of the two bills of exchange, each for 5,500*l.*, and is again refused. John Thomas and Henry Cowly are admitted to the Company's almshouse. The court orders 11*l.* 10*s.* to be remitted to the owners of the *Aleppo Merchant* for interest on 200*l.* charged to them, and 100*l.* to be deducted from their freight in allowance for tare. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, January 14, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 209).

The petition of the owners of the *Ruth* for discount on their debt, because of their loss by tare and the cheapness of the ship's freight, and also because they spent 40*l.* in entertaining the King of Jambi, is referred to certain Committees. The Second General Voyage having debts in England amounting to 2,147*l.* 5*s.* 2*d.* and there being 700*l.* seized upon in India due to the said Voyage, the Committees present belonging to that Voyage offer that, if the United Joint Stock will allow them 13*s.* 4*d.* in the pound for all debts in England, and 300*l.* for the 700*l.* owing in India, they shall have all right and interest in the said debts; this is agreed to by a general erection of hands. The Committees for the Voyage, after some consideration, conceive it fitting that 1,000*l.* should be demanded from the adventurers to be divided between the Committees, who have managed the said Voyage during the five years it has continued, and the officers, as a gratuity for their care and pains; and resolve to propose the same at the next general court. Mr. Burnell to be discharged of his engagement for part of John Leigh's

salary paid yearly to his wife. Captain Strong's bond to be delivered up. Maurice Thomson to be released from his contract for saltpetre. William Rainshall, who was employed by the late Husband, is given 30*l.* in full of all his demands. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JANUARY 19, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 211).

John Day is ordered to pay for certain goods he bought and has not yet taken away from the Company's warehouse. Thomas Burton, who has been hurt by a chest of cinnamon, is given 40*s.* from the poor-box. A paper from Mr. Merry is read, in which he relates how the President and Council at Surat acted in discharging the debts of Samuel Eyens after his death at Basra; Merry being troubled about this matter asks the Company's help, as it was by their commission he acted; at the suggestion of Mr. Andrews this business is referred to arbitrators, two to be chosen by Mr. Ogree, administrator to the estate of the late Samuel Eyens, and two by Merry. Charles Harper to be paid a legacy of 80*l.* left to his wife Elizabeth, daughter of Thomas Prince, by Richard Wallis. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JANUARY 21, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 212).

Messrs. Holder and Garrad to be fined at the rate of 5*s.* per pound for silk and 5*s.* the piece for calicoes now returned for their account. At the desire of Mr. Merry, the business relating to the late Samuel Eyens is referred to six of the Committees, three to act on behalf of Mr. Ogree and three on behalf of Mr. Merry. After some dispute concerning the missing musk sent home for the Company's account, the Court decides that Merry must make satisfaction for the same. John Leigh and John Drafgate accepted as securities for sugar. Elizabeth Lumley to be paid 400*l.* on account of the estate of her late husband, Nathaniel Lumley. Thomas Rich complains that he cannot get the indigo he bought from the Company some time ago; he is desired to wait patiently and is promised that he shall have no cause for complaint. The request of Christopher Clitherow, that his brother Anthony, as a reward for his ability and long service, may be appointed accountant at Surat, as Edward Peirce, at present holding that post, intends to return home, is referred to the discretion of the

President and Council. John Leigh and John Drafgate buy sugar and are accepted as securities for the same. ($1\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*)

WILLIAM METHWOLD TO [ ], JANUARY 25, 1653 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 60).

It is now eighteen years since he was engaged in transactions for a peace or rather truce between the English and Portuguese in East India.[1] At the time he transmitted a copy of the instrument, sworn to and signed by the Viceroy and himself, to the Company in England, the original remaining in India, but now after diligent search among the Company's papers he can only find the clause recommended at the time as being the substance of what was then solemnly stipulated, a copy of which he encloses. From 'a memoriall' he then kept he gives the following account of the circumstances as recorded there. Don Ferdinando, the Viceroy's son, visited the President and Council and was shown the commission given by the King by which the command and government of all ships and men employed by any English in East India was entrusted to the President and Council established by the East India Company, with power to use martial law in case of need. This commission, read by Padre Paulo Reimão, seemed to give satisfaction, but was considered defective because it gave no permission to make peace or war, as that granted by the King of Spain did, which was produced written on paper and having the seal royal of Spain affixed in lead. Reply was made that the English President required no such power, having no fort or place upon the shore, but that he was warranted by his commission to vindicate by every means in his power any injuries received, and, by the Viceroy's letter to Surat, the President and Council understood it was fully resolved there should be a cessation of all hostilities, according to the peace agreed upon between the Kings of England and Spain in 1630, and in case either did not approve of the same, then six months was to be allowed to each to withdraw their estates from their opponents' power. The following day the President and his Council repaired to the court, and Methwold had nearly two hours' conference with the Viceroy, who said in conclusion that he knew well enough that in the treaty of 1604 the English were

[1] See *The English Factories in India*, 1634–36, p. 89, etc.

excluded from sailing to the southward of the Cape of Good Hope except upon their own peril, 'from whence had ensued so much hostility in India', and that by the peace of 1630 no further liberty was granted to them; yet in the present instance he had been authorized by an especial warrant granted by the King of Spain to do whatsoever he conceived to be expedient, and in one point honoured beyond all his predecessors (without which he would not have engaged in this treaty), which was that whatsoever he shall solemnly and publicly enact in India no successor of his shall infringe without express and particular order from the King of Spain. Calling for his writings, containing the truce agreed upon, written in English and Portuguese, he signed both and swore upon the Evangelist to observe them. Methwold did the same, 'and thus was this worke accomplished, which hath beene observed ever since that time without the least interruption', and by which the English have reaped considerable advantage, having upon all occasions made use of the Portuguese ports and harbours for trade and safety. On information being received in England of this transaction, the advantage to the English trade was thought to be so considerable that Sir Walter Ashton,[1] Ambassador in Spain, was instructed to solicit its confirmation from the King; this he could never obtain, so that whilst Portugal was under Spain's dominion a connivance at the most was the best that could be had. Methwold observes that the validity of this peace or truce, as agreed upon in the 12th article between Michael de Noronha, Earl of Linhares, Viceroy of Goa, and himself as President of the English in East India, on the 20th of January, 1635, signifies little or nothing; first, because it opposes the peace of 1630 and was never admitted by the King of Spain, 'or if it had, theare is now another government and Governor who was not concerned in that treaty;' therefore he conceives it would be wise to secure the commerce of India by a new article to include 'liberty of free resort for trade or repair to all the ports and places beyond the Cape of Good Hope which are subordinate to the Viceroy of Goa, and thus Africa and Asia will be both included'. He approves of the proposition made in the said article that commissioners on both sides should consider and agree upon what is further to be demanded and granted

[1] Lord Aston: see *Court Minutes*, 1635–39, pp. 90, 139, etc.

concerning commerce, for by good experience he finds the Portuguese so tender of their conquests and plantations that they will transact nothing in relation to them without reference to such as reside there, and will hardly consent to any fortification being made by the English, saying that 'whilest our amety continues wee shall have the benefitt of theis ports with all freedome, but if by aney accident wee become enemyes, then permission for us to fortefy will become their great offence and prejudice'. To the 13th and 15th articles Methwold cannot say much, but he affirms that the English have reaped great advantage by serving the Portuguese with the Company's ships; they have also enjoyed safety for their persons, houses, and all other interests within the dominions of the King of Portugal, with abundant demonstration of respect and friendship. Thus much Methwold has 'hudled up', in order not to detain the paper delivered to him, nor to return it without some narrative of the proceedings in India. To-morrow he goes 'a jorney into Essex, whearein I am very much concerned'. On his return he will continue within call and will readily attend the Council 'or your commands'. ($2\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, January 26, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 214).

John Day is ordered to pay what he owes by the next court. William Garrett is refused remission of freight on silk. Allowance having been made to the owners of the *Ruth* for entertaining the King of Jambi, for tare, and for freight of damaged pepper, they are desired to pay the 100*l.* they still owe. Robert Dicer buys dust of Lahore indigo at 4*s.* 6*d.* per lb. at three six months. Ordered that the Fourth Joint Stock shall allow the Second General Voyage for 18,917 lb. of pepper, received by the former, at the rate of $11\frac{1}{2}$*d.* per lb. Geoffrey Thomas transfers to Michael Davison 600*l.* adventure and profit in the United Joint Stock. ($1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*)

A General Court of the Adventurers in the Second General Voyage, January 28, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 222).

Mr. Cokayne announces that the cause of their meeting is to put an end to the Second General Voyage; that the account now made

up shows that there is sufficient for a division of 8*l.* 10*s.* per cent. to be made to every adventurer, besides a reserve of about 1,100*l.* with which to gratify the Committees and officers. The account is read and unanimously approved; and the generality also signify their approbation of all that has been done by the Committees. Sambrooke presenting a written request for a gratification for his care and pains in keeping the accounts for this Voyage, he is referred and recommended to those men who are to distribute the said 1,100*l.* in gratuities to the Committees and officers. (¾ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, FEBRUARY 2, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 215).

John Smith transfers to Maurice Thomson 1,200*l.* adventure and profits in the United Joint Stock. Some dispute arising concerning disposal of the pepper returned for account of the United Joint Stock, whether to divide or sell it, Mr. Andrews intimates that he and Mr. Clutterbucke have a proposal to make about this next Friday; therefore resolution is deferred until then. Messrs. Farr and Savage are granted allowance for time lost in delivery of some cloves they bought. Captain Matthew Wood's request for allowance for freight is referred until the goods he brought home are weighed and sold, and the Court orders that the *Anne* shall be treated in a like manner. The management of everything concerning the shipping for this year is referred to the committee previously appointed for this task, also all private trade; and cloth as private trade is strictly prohibited. (1 *p.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, FEBRUARY 2, 1653 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 68, pp. 323–29).

. . . The petitions of . . . . and of the East India Company, referred to the Admiralty Committee. . . .

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE SECOND GENERAL VOYAGE, FEBRUARY 4, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 223).

On reading a petition from the inhabitants of Poplar praying for some contribution towards the completion of the chapel at that place, the Committees agree to give 50*l.* for this purpose from the

1,100*l.* odd reserved for gratuities to the Committees and officers in this Voyage ; the said sum to be used in payment of work to be done from this day forward. Messrs. Cokayne, Methwold, Massingberd, and Jennings are entreated to distribute the gratuities to the Committees and officers. ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, February 9, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 217).

Messrs. Andrews and Clutterbucke buy all the Jambi pepper at 13*d.* per lb. at five six months from the 1st of May next. John Benthall presents a bill of exchange for payment to Francis Hamersly of 797*l.* 10*s.*, charged by the President and Council at Bantam upon the United Joint Stock ; the Court refuses to accept it, as from a clause in a letter now read it appears that Hamersly is detained by the natives until he shall have paid his debts ; it is, however, resolved that, if security from all prejudice be given, the said amount shall be paid with interest from the time it is due. On information that Messrs. Temms and Noke intend to send some quicksilver and vermilion (lately under seizure by the State) to India, Temms is questioned and declares he has no such intention, and in proof hereof desires that the Company will take charge of the said goods until the ships have gone. Noke is then questioned as to his reported intention to go to India in the *Dove* ; he declares that he is deeply interested in the said ship, that he has sold goods for which he is to be paid partly on his going out and the remainder on his return, and that, as there is neither purser nor steward in the said vessel, he is also going for the good of the voyage. He offers to give any security the Court pleases not to prejudice the Company in any way ; whereupon he and Temms are ordered to give in a bond of 2,000*l.* penalty, over and above the agreement of charter-party, and certain Committees are desired to see to this. Merry desiring that some settlement may be made about the missing musk, he is directed to pay for all that is wanting at the rate of 50*s.* per oz. at three six months' discount, but is told that every assistance shall be afforded him for recovery of the same. (1$\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, February 11, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 219).

Mr. Benthall presents the bill of exchange made payable to Francis Hamersly and offers to give what security the Court pleases, but the Court again refuses to accept the bill. Garble and dust of cloves sold to Mr. Cokayne. Mr. Hanson is given until Wednesday to settle his debt. John Brett buys dust of flat indigo, and he, George Brett, and Henry Wooleston are accepted as security for it. Messrs. Looves and Vandewall are allowed abatement on silk they bought, some Mazandran silk having been found with it. Certain Committees are desired to attend the Commissioners for the monthly assessment and to endeavour to get the 8*l.* per month assessed the Company taken off. Thomas Fenn, lately returned from Bantam in the *Anne*, desires to be paid his salary during the return voyage and to be given a gratuity for supplying the factory at Banjarmassin for two years with 2,000 rials of his own; his request is referred to the next meeting of the Fourth Joint Stock. Mr. Temms petitions the Company to buy his quicksilver and vermilion at the current price or to allow him to transport part of the quicksilver to India; this is refused, and he is told to bring the said goods to the Company's house according to promise. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, February 16, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 221).

George, William, and Joseph Vaughan are accepted as security for indigo. Temms having removed his quicksilver and vermilion to another warehouse, he is questioned concerning this, and the Court directs that the said goods be examined and weighed. Temms and Noke are then asked about some cloth taken aboard the *Dove*, but they deny all knowledge of it. The Husband is ordered to examine a hoy which is laden with provisions for the *Dove*, and to report on the same. At the request of Mr. Merry, a letter is ordered to be written to Surat to desire the President and Council to endeavour to procure the proceeds of the missing musk from Mr. Lewis. Margaret Brewin is given 20*s.* from the poor-box. The owners of the *Welcome* are given 178*l.* 14*s.* 3*d.* and the owners of the *Anne*

52*l.* in full of tare and overweight of saltpetre. A motion is made to send six yards of scarlet to the Governor of Diewee [Diu] but no resolution is come to, and Samuel Sambrooke is directed to provide six cases of knives to be sent to him. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, FEBRUARY 18, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 223).

On information that forty-two chests, belonging to Mr. Temms and supposed to contain quicksilver, are filled with sand, Temms and Noke are called into court; the former can say little in excuse and Noke declares that this does not concern him. The Court, learning that an aspersion is cast upon some of the gentlemen present with regard to this affair, and thinking that the generality should be acquainted with it, orders a general court of all adventurers in the United Joint Stock to be called on Monday next, and that the *Dove* be detained. Six yards of scarlet to be provided as a present for the Governor of Diu. Payment to the Lord Mayor for garbling certain goods is to be deferred. (1 *p.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF THE ADVENTURERS IN THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, FEBRUARY 21, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 224).

William Cokayne reports that two or three of the Company's servants formerly employed in India provided a ship called the *Dove* to send to India without the knowledge of the Company; but hearing of this, the Committees opposed them before a Committee of the Council of State, when, though they had a very fair hearing, nothing was concluded, but the two contending parties were advised to settle this business among themselves. Accordingly five Committees were appointed to treat with Messrs. Temms and Noke, the principal owners of the *Dove*, and an agreement was made that the Company should freight the said ship at a certain rate, and the owners and masters were bound by charterparty to send neither quicksilver, vermilion, nor indeed anything, the Committees having bought and paid for all the commodities provided for the voyage. Since then it having transpired that Noke intends to go in the *Dove*, a bond of 2,000*l.* penalty was taken from him and Temms not to act in any way prejudicial to the Company or to their trade; notwithstanding which it has been discovered that they intend to

send out for their own account quicksilver and vermilion to the value of 2,000*l.* and upwards. Hearing of this the Court ordered the said goods to be brought to this house; this was done and some 110 chests sent, but fearing some wrong the Court ordered the chests to be examined, when forty-two were found to be filled with sand and gravel. It is left to this Court to decide whether the *Dove* shall be permitted to go to India and Noke in her. Three papers are read, one each from Temms and Noke, and a joint one from both, but these giving no satisfaction, it is resolved, after some dispute and Mr. Noke refusing to give up the charterparty signed by the Company, that as the *Dove* may prove useful to the Company she shall be allowed to go and her master in her, but Noke shall on no account be permitted to go, and certain Committees are requested to hinder and prevent him. The Governor then declares that the Lord Mayor demands payment for garbling some goods, but this has not been made because of some difference between His Lordship and the Common Council, and also because payment for garbling the same goods has been demanded by Mr. Jones; hereupon payment is ordered to be made to the Lord Mayor on he and his son, John Fowke, giving security to save the Company harmless. Resolved that no insurance shall be made on the homeward-bound ships, as every man can insure his own adventure privately. (2¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, February 23, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 227).

By order of the Committee of the Ordnance, fifty tons of saltpetre are to be delivered to Josias Dewey in accordance with the late contract. Noke petitions to be allowed to proceed to India, asserting that he had nothing to do with the business of the quicksilver; he is told that the order of the general court cannot be revoked by the Committees, but he is given permission to present certain proposals at the next court, which he hopes will give satisfaction to the Company. The request of Giles Greene, for remission of freight on damaged calicoes brought home in the *Eagle* for his account, is referred to another court. The owners of the *Anne* are refused any additional allowance for freight. James Smith, Senior and Junior, are accepted as security for indigo. Mr. Merry

inquiring concerning certain papers connected with the estate of the late Samuel Eyens, Mr. Andrews promises that these shall all be forthcoming. Captain Strange is allowed discount on the indigo he bought. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, February 25, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 228).

Noke, while submitting to the order of the general court, desires permission to proceed to India in the *Welcome*, he being so deeply engaged and also concerned in Mr. Brittaine's business. The Committees think that some service might be done the Company in clearing Brittaine's debts, but fear that the generality would object to Noke going in the *Welcome*, as she is to be dispeeded as soon as the *Dove*; they offer to call another general court to decide the matter, but Noke chooses rather to let his design fall through. He requests that the bond for 2,000*l.* he and Temms signed may be given up, but this is refused until all the ships shall have gone. Francis Elloby to be paid 4*l.* 17*s.* 10*d.* for taking letters to the *Dove* in the Downs. John Smith requesting satisfaction for money he borrowed for the late Husband, he is promised that this shall, if possible, be brought within the compass of the Company's security. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, March 2, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 230).

Mr. Williams promises to clear Mr. Garway's debt. Mr. Throgmorton requesting the bond he gave for Thomas Dethicke and Edward Rolt, factors at Leghorn, Sambrooke and Markham are directed to examine and report on their accounts. On the motion of Mr. Cokayne, Mr. Methwold, 'who lyeth very weake', is released from his bargain for cardamoms. Mr. Chivall refusing to pay his debt, the Court orders that he be sued for it if he does not pay up speedily. Giles Greene writing to renew his request for remission of freight on damaged calicoes, his son is told that no more is demanded from his father than the Company have already paid. Thomas Burton, one of the Company's porters, who is very ill, is given 40*s.* from the poor-box. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, March 4, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 231).

Captain Ryder having paid for part of the cardamoms sold to Mr. Methwold, the same are ordered to be delivered to him. Mr. Merry desires the Company to give him some acknowledgement that satisfaction has been received for the missing musk, and an order permitting him to recover the same when it is found; this is promised on condition that he signs a writing to save the Company harmless for the musk they have received in lieu of their own; Merry agreeing to this, certain Committees are desired to draw up such a writing. Merry then requests that his account may be made up, and Sambrooke is directed to do this. Decision is deferred on his further request for remission of the 50*l.* received by the Company from Mr. Cranmore for Gombroon customs on silk sent to him by Merry, as that duty is only payable on imported not on exported goods. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, March 9, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 232).

Captain Ryder's request for all the exportable cardamoms formerly sold to Mr. Methwold is refused, unless he will agree to take those on which no impost is to be returned. Merry presents a writing signed by William Methwold, deceased, and attested by Thomas Blackerby, transferring to Merry 1,000*l.* adventure and profits in the United Joint Stock; this is approved and ordered to be entered. Merry is required to enter into a bond of 1,000*l.* to abide by the decision of those who are appointed to settle the difference between him and Mr. Ogree; and he nominates Richard Wild to act in the place of the late Mr. Methwold. The Lord Mayor to be paid for all the goods he has garbled for the Company, on giving a receipt signed by himself and his son. Calicoes to be priced for the court of sales. The sum of 40*s.* is given from the poor-box towards the burial of Thomas Burton. No factors to be cleared till the arrival of the next ships from India after their return, with the exception of Thomas Penniston. Mr. Cokayne is desired to take the place of the late Mr. Methwold as one of the arbitrators to settle the difference between the Company and Mr. Penniston. (1½ *pp.*)

Proceedings of the Council of State, March 15, 1653 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 40, pp. 80–84).

. . . The petition of the Governor and Company of Merchants trading to the East Indies referred to the Admiralty Commissioners. . . .

A Court of Committees, March 16, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 234).

Decision on John Day's request for some allowance on 'brasse sheevers and coakes' is deferred until he has paid for them. Certain Committees waiting upon the Council of State concerning the first payment for saltpetre, they were referred to the Committee of the Admiralty, the Committee for Inspection, and the Committee of the Ordnance, who told them that the security on Drury House[1] is better than that on Goldsmiths' Hall, for on the latter there is only 800*l.* in cash, but on Drury House there is 3,500*l.*, and more likely to come in every day; hereupon it is resolved that the latter sum shall be demanded at once. The Court resolves that the money of all adventurers in the United Stock who have not paid in their full subscriptions, and upon notice do not do so by the 15th April next, shall not be taken, but they will have to stand to the conditions they signed in the book of subscription. Ten tons of saltpetre to be delivered to Mr. Pepper. William Ashwell transfers to William Gostwick 1,000*l.* adventure in the United Stock. All adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock who have not weighed off the pepper assigned to them upon division, are desired to do so. (1¼ *pp.*)

A General Court of Sales, March 16, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 235).

Sale of indigo skins and shirts, packing skins, cotton wool, calico wrappers, Malabar pepper, light and stony pepper, scummings of pepper, white ginghams, and defective morees, with prices and names of purchasers. (¾ *p.*)

[1] See note on p. 234.

A Court of Committees, March 23, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 236).

On information that William Noke has gone to India in the *Dove*, notwithstanding the master of that ship promised not to receive him, the Court orders notice to be taken of the said master's actions and of his neglect of his voyage when he had his dispatch and a fair wind. The Consul at Aleppo to be desired to send to the Company all letters that come to his hands from India or Persia from any Englishman, even if they are directed to any particular men. Ordered that if the executrix of the late William Methwold gives a discharge for the 550*l.* paid on account of cardamoms, this shall be put towards satisfaction of Mr. Methwold's debt to the Company, and his estate shall be wholly released from that bargain. John Day is granted some allowance on goods he bought. The late Mr. Methwold having been one of the five Committees appointed to look after the shipping to be sent out this year, motion is made to appoint another in his place; but it is generally agreed to leave this business to the four remaining Committees, who after the departure of the *Eagle* are to acquaint the Court with what they have done. The wife of Mr. Terrell, master of the *Dove*, to be paid the 12*l.* formerly allowed him for primage and average. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, March 30, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 237).

Mr. Edwards, an officer of the Customhouse, desires to be paid 15*l.* borrowed from him for the Company's use by their late Husband, Calcott; the Court promises to endeavour to obtain this sum from the security given in by Calcott. Richard Ashurst, Thomas Culling, and Thomas Gower are accepted as security for sugar. Merry declares that he hears he is accused of some ill-carriage in India prejudicial to the Company's affairs, and wishes to clear himself; he is assured that the Court knows nothing of this and promised that if he produces his accuser both shall have a fair hearing; meanwhile, in order that Merry may go into the country to recover his health, a copy of the late order of the Court directing that no factor is to be cleared until the arrival of the next ships

after his return is to be given to him. Mr. Lambe, deputy of this ward, asks to be furnished with a list of those adventurers who have stock in the Company and live out of town, in order that they may be assessed; the Governor declares that he knows of none, but if any names are given in by the Common Council Sambrooke shall certify whether they are adventurers. The Court refuses to pay Mr. Davidge his salary or to let him have his goods except upon certain conditions, until further advice shall be received from Surat. (1¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, APRIL 6, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 239).

A letter of attorney to be given to Mr. Merry to enable him to recover the musk for which he is charged. Mr. Norden desiring to see the Company's title to the Almshouse at Blackwall, Mr. Acton is directed to show him 'what is convenient'. Understanding from an order received from the Commissioners for Compounding that Messrs. Tooke and Pusferd [*sic*] have bought from the State the houses the Company now has, payment of the rent is ordered to be made to these two when they have decided how to divide it, they having bought both houses separately.[1] Mr. Hanson to be requested to clear his account as soon as possible. The Treasurer desiring to know how to obtain the 10,000*l.* due from the State for saltpetre, he is told to follow the directions of Mr. Thomson, who undertook to see to this payment. The sum of 125*l.* to be demanded from the Victuallers of the Navy for half a year's rent of the slaughter-house and other houses they still have at Blackwall. Sugar sold to Mr. Hooker. (1¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, APRIL 8, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 240).

A dispute arises about the dispatch of the *Eagle*, it being late in the year and fifty men being still wanted to complete her number; it is at last resolved that she shall go if men can be obtained within

[1] See the *Calendar of the Committee for Compounding*, part ii, p. 1625, which shows that on March 23 the East India House was sold to Edward Tooke, and the following day a house in Lime Street at the back of the East India House was bought by John Pasford.

three or four days, and to petition the Council of State to supply the required number from their ships. Richard Davidge's request that 20*l.* from his salary may be given towards building the chapel at Poplar is consented to. Mr. Hanson promising to rectify his account and praying that he and his brother, Mr. Frith, may be released from prison, Acton is desired to withdraw the action against them when Hanson has sealed a release to the Company for the legacy in their hands due to his children. (1 *p.*)

WARRANT FROM THE COUNCIL OF STATE, APRIL 8, 1653 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 41, p. 72).

For protection for ninety men in the *Eagle*, bound to the East Indies for saltpetre.

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, APRIL 9, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 241).

Mr. Cokayne reports that the Company's petition was read yesterday before the Council of State, who refused to supply the number of men required; hereupon the Court resolves to detain the *Eagle* until next September. Some of her owners, being present, agree to this, and promise that she shall serve the Company then upon the terms agreed upon now, and if peace is concluded with the Dutch, they will leave it to the Company to reduce the rate of freight, if this be thought fit. The Court orders half the imprest to be paid now and the remainder when the ship goes to India. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, APRIL 15, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 224).

The Court wishing to purchase some land for maintenance of the hospital at Blackwall, it is ordered that the land held in trust for William Garway be inspected, and if found suitable bought. The request of Tomblings for a salary and some gratuity is deferred until he gives in an account of what there is remaining at Blackwall. Bills of sale to be sealed to those men who have paid their shares in the *William*. Mr. Throgmorton desiring his bond given for the factors at Leghorn, the same is ordered to be looked out. Captain Swann to be allowed 26*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* as primage and average for the

voyage performed in 1649, if he has not already received it. The Company's subscription to the propositions lately made by the former Farmers of the Customs having become void, a statute of bankruptcy is ordered to be issued against them, but the Governor is desired to exempt one[1] if he sees cause. Jeremy Sambrooke's request for confirmation of his former salary is refused, and the Court resolves that nothing shall be done in the matter until he has presented a balance of the estate of the Fourth Joint Stock. (1½ *pp.*)

Captain John Prowd to the Admiralty Committee, April 18, 1653 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, vol. L, no. 121).

Recommends his brother, Thomas Prowd, for the command of the *Eagle*, he having served under Sir George Ayscue and in the East India Company, and been two voyages with him in the *Eagle*.

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, April 20, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 226).

The Committees desired to take account from Tomblings of what there is remaining at Blackwall report that there are only some fixed furnaces, some barrels, which will be bought by the owners of the *William*, and some 'old things' worth about 20*l.* or 30*l.* which will soon be disposed of; and that they gave order to Mr. Johnson to mend the sluice and wharf, which are decayed. A former warrant for 1,500*l.* for imprest of the *Eagle* is ordered to be cancelled and another is issued for 750*l.* The Leghorn accounts to be examined and, if found correct, then William Langhorne's bond is to be delivered up to be cancelled. Job Throgmorton's bond is also to be given up, if it is still in the Company's keeping. Sir Nicholas Crispe declares his thankfulness for the Company's favour to him and asserts that he has tried to procure all possible satisfaction for the great pepper debt; after long debate the Court resolves to proceed according to the last order of court, and certain Committees are appointed to direct Mr. Acton how to act for recovery of the whole debt. (1¼ *pp.*)

[1] N. C. is added, which makes it clear that Sir Nicholas Crispe is intended.

THE COMPANY TO HENRY RYLEY [AT ALEPPO], APRIL 25, 1653 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 210).

Forwarding the copy of a letter to Basra, the contents of which they confirm, and desire compliance with what is required therein. They also send a packet directed to the President and Council at Surat, which they beg may be sent on with all expedition by special messenger, failing the opportunity of forwarding it by caravan; the said packet is enclosed under cover to the factors at Basra, to whom it is to be delivered, or in their absence to Padre Ignatius, and from thence dispatched to Surat; no opportunity of doing this is to be neglected. (¼ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO JOHN HOLWORTHY [AT MARSEILLES], APRIL 25, 1653 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 211).

Forwarding a packet of letters for Surat, enclosed under cover to Consul Ryley at Aleppo, and desiring that they may be dispeeded to him by the first safe conveyance. (¼ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO THOMAS DETHICK, RICHARD BROWNE AND COMPANY [AT LEGHORN], APRIL 25, 1653 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 211).

Entreating them to give present dispatch to the packet enclosed, which is directed to their Consul at Aleppo and contains letters to the President and Council at Surat. It should be forwarded to Signor Paolo del Sera in Venice. Next week they intend to send a second packet to be dispeeded 'for the bottome' by the first shipping that offers, except it be Dutch, 'whom we would not should finger our letters'. They enjoin care, and desire that no opportunity of complying with their requests be neglected. (¼ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO THOMAS DETHICK, RICHARD BROWNE AND COMPANY [AT LEGHORN], MAY 2, 1653 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 211).

Last week they sent them a packet directed to Consul Ryley and desired that it might be forwarded by way of Venice; they now enclose a second packet to be dispeeded by the first safe shipping bound for the bottom of the Straits, and from thence to Consul Ryley. (¼ *p.*)

Warrant from the Council of State to Lieutenant-Colonel Worsley[1] and the soldiers at Drury House, May 3, 1653 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 69, pp. 15–16).

To allow the East India Company to carry away 4,000*l.*, part of 10,000*l.* paid them for 300 tons of saltpetre.

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, May 5, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 227).

The Court orders the oldest judgement to be entered up against Sir Thomas Soame, Messrs. Hanson, Thetcher, and Frith, and a defeasance to be sealed to pay what they truly owe to the Company and then that they be released from prison. On information that Sir Nicholas Crispe has satisfied his own debts at 10*s.* in the pound to the import of 20,000*l.* and has excluded the Company, a statute of bankruptcy is ordered to be issued against him. The Governor is desired to seal four bonds of 200*l.* each to prosecute Sir John Jacob, Sir Job Harby, Sir John Harrison, and Sir Nicholas Crispe to a statute of bankruptcy by the end of February, and if it is not done then, he is promised what counter security he shall desire, either by depositing money with him or otherwise for his own indemnity. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, May 6, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 242).

Thomas Andrews and Richard Clutterbucke are accepted as security for pepper. Messrs. Thomson and Andrews are desired to settle with the powdermakers for refraction and tare of the saltpetre lately sold to the State. (½ *p.*)

The Company to William Watson and Richard Bridgman [at Amsterdam], May 6, 1653 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 212).

Not having had an answer to their last letter dispeeded long since, they enclose a copy. Have long expected to hear from them, as since Mr. Whitaker's departure they have been accepted as the

[1] Worsley had commanded the soldiers who, at Cromwell's bidding, had ejected the members of the Commons on April 20. Apparently he was now in charge of Drury House, the office of the Trustees for the sale of delinquents' estates.

Company's correspondents. Desire to be informed what shipping the Dutch East India Company has sent to the East, when it left, and any available particulars of the instructions given to the Dutch in those parts ; also what shipping is expected to arrive from thence this year. This and any other information that may in any way conduce to the English Company's good, and be safely transmitted in these dangerous times, they desire to be advised of as often as convenient. ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, May 11, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 228).

The Victuallers of the Navy to be requested to pay half a year's rent, at the rate of 250*l.* per annum, for the use of the Slaughter-house at Blackwall, and also to make satisfaction for some damage done there. Sir Nicholas Crispe tells the Court that he presumes the information that he has disposed of an estate to the value of 20,000*l.* to satisfy some particular men has caused the Company to proceed so rigorously against him, 'the which would bee a thing of more terrour to him then ever anything yett had happened unto him, and bring them noe nerer their desire then now they are'; he asserts that the Lord General has promised to use his utmost endeavours to have the forest and chase lands formerly resolved upon made over to the Company in satisfaction for the Farmers' debt within six weeks or two months, and if this is not done by then, Crispe declares he will deposit 'all hee hath in the world', and appeal to his friends, who he hopes will furnish him with 2,000*l.* or 3,000*l.* rather than see him perish. Sir John Wild, Richard Clutterbuck, and Henry Archer acquaint the Court that the Farmers are indebted to them also, and therefore they desire the Company to give them a meeting to decide upon some course to get in their debt ; hereupon the five Committees formerly appointed to see to this business are desired to meet the said creditors at nine o'clock next Wednesday morning at the Company's house. Sir John Nulls, Sir John Jacob, and Sir Job Harby having come to hear the Company's resolution concerning the pepper debt, they are told of the meeting to be held by their creditors and the Committees. The prosecution of Sir Nicholas Crispe is ordered to be suspended until after the said meeting. (1$\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, May 18, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 243).

The amount to be paid by each Stock for the warehouses is ordered to be settled without further delay. Sambrooke is directed to make up Mr. Penniston's account. Silvester Briggenshaw, who has served the Company fifteen years in India, is admitted to the Almshouse at Blackwall. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, May 27, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 244).

Payment ordered to be made to Mr. Penniston of what is due to him from the United Joint Stock, and 600*l.* of what is due to him from the Fourth Joint Stock. (¼ *p.*)

Thomas Green at Dover to the Navy Commissioners, May 28, 1653 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, vol. xxxvi, no. 123).

. . . I want orders to purchase some anchors and cables of the East India Company at Sandwich. (2⅔ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, June 3, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 230).

Mr. Penniston, having according to a former order received part of the money due to him, is now to be paid the remainder. (¼ *p.*)

The Company to William Watson and Richard Bridgman [at Amsterdam], June 3, 1653 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 213).

Their letter of the 27th September and other advices mentioned in theirs of the 23rd 'currant' [May?] now to hand have not been received; and what was imparted to 'that worthy member among us whom you name not' has long been known, also what they are still labouring to perfect, which if it will benefit the Company in any way they desire them to proceed with. They will not bind them to write weekly or monthly, as there may not be anything material to advise, but require them to do so only when occasion shall arise. (⅓ *p.*)

Thomas Greene at Dover to the [Navy Commissioners], June 6, 1653 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, vol. xxxvii, no. 42).

I have made a second survey of the anchors belonging to the East India Company at Sandwich, and enclose particulars. . . . (3 *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, June 8, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 245).

Thomas Andrew to be allowed the use of half of the Exchange Cellar on paying half the rent and promising to make room for the Company's pepper if more comes back than the other warehouses can hold. The powdermakers to be requested to settle the refraction and tare for the saltpetre, as until this is done no more will be delivered. (½ *p.*)

The Company to Edward and Stephen Wright and Roger Howe [at Genoa], June 9, 1653 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 213).

Acknowledge the receipt of theirs of the 21st ultimo with the first bill on Thomas Jennings for 475*l.* sterling, which bill is accepted and they doubt not will be paid. Note their receipt of the Company's letter of the 14th April and their intention to comply with the requests contained therein, viz., to send their account current and use all diligence in the recovery of outstanding debts; the account they hope to receive in their next letter, and they urge that the recovering of the debts may be carefully performed and the business with Damigho concluded. (¼ *p.*)

Warrant from the Council of State to the East India Company, June 10, 1653 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 69, p. 265).

To deliver to Josias Dewy, John Freeman, and John Semaine, powdermakers, twenty tons of saltpetre contracted for by the Ordnance Committee.

Warrant from the Council of State, June 15, 1653 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, vol. xliv, no. 115).

For payment by the Treasurers for the Additional Act for sale of delinquents' lands to the Treasurer of the East India Company of 10,000*l.*, the second payment of one-third for 300 tons of saltpetre for the State.

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, June 15, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 231).

An order of the 26th May last concerning Mr. Courteen's gold is read, and certain Committees are desired to meet and draw up an answer to the same. Sir Nicholas Crispe not performing his promise to give the Company reasons why they 'cannott bring in any parte of the estate which hee hath paid to his owne creditors', the Committees appointed for this business are directed to prosecute him, and Mr. Acton is ordered to issue a statute of bankruptcy against the rest of the Farmers if they do not give satisfaction within two days. Thomas Tomblings is awarded 50*l.* in full of all his demands for salary and a gratuity. Mr. Hanson is granted a further allowance of tare on benzoin and ordered to give security within a month to pay his debt between this and Christmas. (1½ *pp.*)

The Company to Edward and Stephen Wright and Roger Howe [at Genoa], June 16, 1653 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 214).

Acknowledge the receipt of their letter of the 14th instant, in which the Company's letter of the 25th April is acknowledged. Hope to receive in their next the promised account current, which 'urgent occasions' prevented being sent this time. The enclosed bill of exchange on Thomas Jennings for 3,000 dollars has been presented and accepted, and they doubt not but that it will be paid in due time. They note that the 'silke-men' not complying with their promises has occasioned delay in the remittance of the Company's effects, but this they hope will be remedied in a month at the furthest. They desire that Signor Damigho's business may be settled with the rest of the Company's affairs and a clear and

perfect account returned; so that if any occasion for employment arises in the future Messrs. Wright and Howe may be given the precedence. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, June 22, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 246).

John Bathurst desiring to buy calicoes, some of which have not been priced, certain Committees are requested to meet at Leadenhall and price and sell the same; but the Court resolves that no more calicoes shall be sold by treaty before they have been 'at the candle'. Savage, a grocer, is granted an allowance of 30*l.* because some cloves he bought were not delivered in time for the purpose for which he bought them, though his security had been offered and accepted. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock and the United Joint Stock, June 29, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 247).

Cuttler, the former garbler, offers to pay 200*l.* in settlement of all differences; but this sum being far short of what is due to the Company, Acton is directed to continue the prosecution against him. Sir John Jacob, Sir Job Harby, and Sir Nicholas Crispe announce the death this morning of Sir John Nulls, and suggest that it would be more advantageous to the Company if instead of continuing with the endeavour to make Sir John a bankrupt they would try to make 'some peaceable discovery of his estate'. They also declare that, if the Company will accept from them 6*s.* 8*d.* in the pound, as their other creditors have agreed to do, they, as they assert, being severally indebted to the Company in the sum of 4,000*l.* (there being eleven of them engaged for this debt), this they hope with the interest of friends to be able to pay, and afterwards they will endeavour to procure the forest and chase lands and thus make satisfaction for the remaining two-thirds of their debt. The Court disapproves of this proposal, seeing that if the debt is apportioned in the sum of 4,000*l.* each to the eleven men concerned it will only amount to 44,000*l.* They ask therefore to be treated as the other creditors; but the Knights reply that their own debts are 'of another nature' and request a further respite of twenty days;

this is refused. A general court of the adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock is ordered to be held next Wednesday afternoon; also a general Court of the adventurers in the Third Joint Stock, at which consideration is to be had of the differences between the Company and the Dutch. (1½ *pp.*)

THE COMPANY TO EDWARD AND STEPHEN WRIGHT AND ROGER HOWE [AT GENOA], JUNE 30, 1653 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 214).

Acknowledge the receipt of their letter of the 18th instant, with copy of that of the 11th instant, the original of which miscarried, the 'Ordinary' having been robbed of his letters between their port and Alessandria. They also acknowledge the receipt of the second bill of exchange for 2,500 dollars on Thomas Jennings, and of the account current; the latter has been given to the Auditor, so they forbear to remark on it yet. They are sorry to hear of the fear that the 'livers' 11,230*l.* 13*s.* 6*d.* passed to their credit in account of time may prove bad debts, and enjoin care and diligence that this may be avoided; also in putting an end to 'that unlucky business with Damigho', which by the account appears already to have cost the Company dear; therefore they entreat them to desire the Secretary of State to return his reference to the Senate, that no more time or money be spent upon it. (½ *p.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF ELECTION FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, JULY 6, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 235).

Mr. Cokayne vacates his chair as Governor and requests the generality 'to spare him, in regard hee findes himselfe very infirme'; but the Treasurer declares that he cannot be spared, as he knows so well how the Company's business stands. He is therefore nominated with Sir Jacob Garrad and Alderman Riccard and unanimously re-elected Governor. The post of Deputy being vacant by reason of the death of William Methwold, Alderman Riccard, Thomas Andrew, and Thomas Kerridge are nominated to it, and the choice falls upon Riccard, who is appointed Deputy for the ensuing year. John Massingberd is re-elected Treasurer. Messrs. Reynardson, Langly, Gold, Meggs, Spurstow, and Cokayne are chosen as the six new Committees, and Messrs. Ashwell, Howland, Churchman,

Smith, and Wyld retire; thus the Committees for the ensuing year are: Sir Jacob Garrad, Alderman Reynardson, Rowland Wilson, Thomas Jennings, Thomas Burnell, Gilbert Keate, Thomas Kerridge, Robert Abdy, Thomas and Daniel Andrews, Thomas Rich, Thomas Hodges, John Langly, John Oldfeild, Nicholas Gould, James Mann, William Williams, William Meggs, Anthony Bateman, Thomas Bludworth, James Edwards, Henry Spurstow, Richard Davies and Thomas Cokayne. (1¾ *pp.*)

A General Court of the Adventurers in the Third Joint Stock, July 6, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 237).

The Governor recalls how at a general court held July 5, 1650, Messrs. Cokayne, Methwold, Massingberd, and Jennings were appointed a committee to make an agreement with some private persons who undertook to procure by legal means restitution from the Dutch for the great losses sustained by the Company through them; he now declares that the time limited for the said agreement to be concluded has expired, and therefore this meeting is called to decide how to proceed. After consideration the matter is recommended to the care of the following Committees: Messrs. Cokayne, Riccard, Massingberd, Wilson, Jennings, Keate, Kerridge, Thomson, Langly, Williams, Bateman, Edwards, Bludworth, Thomas and Daniel Andrews, they or any five of them to form a committee and meet every Wednesday and Friday afternoon, or as occasion shall require. They are to endeavour to obtain satisfaction from the Dutch for the said losses, but not to relinquish the Company's right to the Island of Pulo Run. To defray any charges or expenses that may arise, each Committee appointed is to deposit 10*l.*, or more if required, with whoever is appointed treasurer, and when satisfaction is obtained each man is to be paid double what he so advances; but if satisfaction is not procured, then each man must bear the loss of whatever money he has advanced. From the money recovered from the Dutch, the said Committees are to have a gratuity of three per cent. divided among them, according to each man's service and attendance. It is also resolved that the said Committees shall appoint a solicitor to help look after this business. (1¾ *pp.*)

A Meeting of the Committee for prosecution of the Dutch Business, July 8, 1653 (*Factory Records, Java*, vol. ii, part iv, p. 219).

Michael Dunckine is appointed to receive from each of the fifteen Committees nominated to manage this business 10*l.* yearly, and to pay it out on warrants signed by three of the said Committees. He is also to keep a separate account of this money. If any Committee does not think fit to pay the 10*l.*, any other Committee may do so for him according to the order of the general court of the 6th instant. All are desired to think of someone suitable to act as solicitor for this business, and it is resolved that they shall meet at three o'clock every Wednesday and Friday afternoon, or as order shall direct, of which Mr. Holloway is to give written notice on the Exchange. (¾ *p.*)

Proceedings of the Council of State, July 8, 1653 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 70, pp. 26–30).

. . . The Admiralty Committee to consider of a fit ship to ply at Land's End to guard the *Love*, and to bring into the port of London the *Smyrna Merchant* and other ships arriving from the East Indies. . . . To write to Captain Marten to ply with the ships with him as far as the Lizard Point, and beat up and down for a short time, for the safeguarding of ships expected from the East Indies, and then to convoy the *Smyrna Merchant*, lately come from thence, to Portsmouth . . . also to supply the *Bristol* frigate with some of the *Sovereign*'s company, for its speedy dispatch to Land's End for the guarding of the East India ships. . . .

A Court of Committees, July 9, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 249).

Ordered that a letter be written to Captain Hurleston, in answer to one received from him on the 4th instant, to congratulate him upon his safe arrival, to thank him for his care in preserving the goods committed to his custody, and to desire him to remain at Falmouth until sufficient convoy shall be sent by the State to bring him into the Channel. The captain is also to be requested to 'breake noe bulke' nor allow any goods whatsoever to be delivered

out of the *Smyrna Merchant* before her arrival at the place of discharge. This letter is to be posted and a copy to be sent by the convoy appointed by the State. ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JULY 13, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 250).

The cashier at Drury House refusing to pay any money unless he is given the warrant from the Council of State, the Treasurer is instructed to give up the said warrant, which is made out for 10,000*l.*, if it is demanded, although the whole sum shall not be paid. Benzoin sold to Mr. Reeves. Prosecution of Mr. Ferrara to be forborne for a time on his giving bail. Mr. Gold to be excused payment of the 30*l.* still due from him for the ordnance he bought. The powdermakers refuse to accept the terms offered by the Company for refraction of saltpetre. Ordered that no more of the wages of William West be paid to any one. (1$\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE DUTCH BUSINESS, JULY 13, 1653 (*Factory Records*, *Java*, vol. ii, part iv, p. 420).

Upon examination of the Dutch papers with the inventory delivered to Messrs. Methwold and Thomson, copies are found wanting of the following: A Relation of the taking of the islands of Lantore and Pulo Run, Randall Jesson's Relation concerning Pulo Run, the Order of Parliament about the Dutch, 1643, and the Remonstrance about the Dutch. Mr. Thomson declaring that these were laid before the Council of State, directions are given for all means to be used to obtain them and the rest of the papers delivered to the Council. The Secretary is desired to buy fifty of the printed books concerning the business of Amboyna from Mr. Woofe and to give him 3*l.* for them. It is thought that the Fourth Joint Stock and the United Stock should each contribute 10*l.* towards obtaining satisfaction from the Dutch, which if successfully accomplished will benefit both, and each Stock will be given 20*l.*, but if not then they will lose their 10*l.* ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO EDWARD AND STEPHEN WRIGHT AND ROGER HOWE [AT GENOA], JULY 14, 1653 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 215).

Acknowledge the receipt of their letter of the 2nd current with the first bill of exchange on Thomas Jennings for 2,000 dollars in 475*l.* sterling, which has been accepted, and they doubt not will be paid. Report the arrival on the 3rd instant of the *Smyrna Merchant* at Falmouth from Surat, 'who the same morning was encountered of the Lizard by two Dutch men of warr, who continued a dispute with her four howres, but it pleased the Allmighty to bring her off in safety with the losse of two men only and some wounded; her cargo we herewith send you.' (¼ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO THOMAS DETHICK AND RICHARD BROWNE [AT LEGHORN], JULY 14, 1653 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 215).

Have received their letter of the 6th ultimo, acknowledging the receipt of the Company's of the 25th April and 2nd May and the packets directed to Consul Ryley, which they note they have transmitted to Signor Paolo del Sera in Venice; also their intention to send the other packet by the first opportunity to Aleppo. Report the arrival on the 3rd instant of the *Smyrna Merchant* at Falmouth from Surat and her encounter with two Dutch men-of-war, with whom she fought four hours and only lost two men and had some wounded. They send a list of her cargo. (¼ *p.*)

CAPTAIN ROGER MARTEN AT PORTSMOUTH TO GENERALS BLAKE AND MONCK, JULY 14, 1653 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, vol. xxxviii, no. 56).

I received your instructions, and since then an express from the Council of State, to go westward with the ships to look for our East Indiamen. The *Smyrna Merchant*, having arrived at Falmouth, was engaged by two Dutch pirates. If we can meet with the rest, we are to convoy them to Portsmouth. . . . We shall lie off the Lizard, where the rest of our consorts may find me. . . . (⅔ *p.*)

Captain Thomas Sparling, aboard the *Little President*, off the Lizard, to the Admiralty Committee, July 15, 1653 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, vol. xxxviii, no. 62).

After my long lying here alone, on the 13th the *Hopewell* pink has joined me, and I will use this addition of strength to the best advantage. I have seen several small pirates, but at such disadvantage that we have not been able to do any good, only we have retaken two barks with coals. It is high time the two frigates appointed by the Generals arrived, as there are several freebooters newly come upon the coast, carrying from fourteen to twenty-four guns, besides the small vessels out of Brest, and there are four Dutch ships lying off Scilly to intercept our East Indiamen daily expected in the channel. I wish I were in a capacity to act; the Generals' warrant to call ships to my assistance will not do the work unless I could tell where to find them. . . . (1¾ *pp.*)

General Monck, aboard the *Resolution* three leagues south of the Texel, to the Admiralty Committee, July 20, 1653 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, vol. xxxviii, no. 80).

. . . Another ship or two should be added to the *Bristol* as a convoy to the *Love* and other East India ships at Falmouth, bound homewards, in regard of your intelligence by the *Pearl* that there are some Dutch men-of-war near Cadiz. I wish we could spare three or four frigates to scour the coast thereabouts, but hope those ships designed for that station will serve the turn. . . . (3¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, July 20, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 251).

The Court resolves that a pound shall be taken from every bale of saltpetre as it is weighed; this shall be refined, and from the waste found allowance shall be made to the powdermakers in proportion for the whole quantity. The Treasurer reporting that the Company's house is assessed at the rate of 160*l.* per annum, although the rent is only 140*l.* per annum, he is directed to pay

the said assessment, the Court thinking it will be better to do so 'then to stirr in it'. William Gostwick re-assigns to the Worshipful William Ashwell 500*l.* adventure and profits in the United Joint Stock; Joseph Prickeman transfers to the Worshipful Edmund Sleigh 300*l.* adventure and profits in the same Stock, and George Clarke transfers to Geoffrey Howland 500*l.* adventure and profits in the same Stock. (1 *p.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE DUTCH BUSINESS, JULY 20, 1653 (*Factory Records, Java*, vol. ii, part iv, p. 420).

The Secretary is commanded to reprint 500 of the old Amboyna books forthwith. (¼ *p.*)

CAPTAIN ROGER MARTEN IN THE *BRISTOL*, NEAR FALMOUTH, TO THE ADMIRALTY COMMITTEE, JULY 21, 1653 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, vol. lvi, no. 110).

Has been cruising off the Lizard, and meeting the *Dolphin* of London, with wool and iron from Bilboa, convoyed her to Falmouth. Has received the pressed men from Captain Mills and will carry them to Portsmouth. Asks how long to wait for the East India ships.

PAPERS CONCERNING THE LOSSES OF THE EAST INDIA COMPANY IN THE INDIES, DELIVERED TO RICHARD SWINGLEHURST, JULY 21, 1653 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 61).

1. Copies of voluntary confessions of divers Netherlanders lately come from the East Indies concerning the murder of the English at Amboyna. 2. Complaints concerning the Islands of Pulo Run, Lantore, the Moluccas, Banda and Amboyna, Jakatra, Bantam, Jambi, Surat and Persia. Complaints against John Peter Van Coen, and Peter de Carpenteere, General for the Dutch in the East Indies. 3. Examination of Thomas Violet by Secretary Coke touching the butchery at Amboyna, March, 1631. 4. Relation of the Proceedings of the Netherlands Agents at Amboyna against the English, by an eye-witness. 5. Protests faict à Tichfeild par S.M. de la Grande Bretagne le 9me Septembre, 1625, touchant l'affaire d'Amboyna. 6. Letter from Henry Hawley to Thomas Keightly,

January 7, 1623. 7. Abstract of the trade to the East Indies from 1620 to 1623 inclusive, according to an order from the Lower House of Parliament, March, 1623. 8. Accounts of money and goods taken by the Dutch in India and not restored, amounting to 250,000*l.* 9. Reasons to prove the decay of trade and want of money in the realm. 10. Estate of the East India trade. 11. Book containing an abstract. 12. Declaration of the losses sustained by the English in the East Indies, March, 1620. 13. Sir Dudley Carleton, Agent to the States, concerning the delivery of the King's letters, October 9, 1629. 14. Translation of a letter from the Dutch Company to the English Company, April 19, 1621, received in London April 28. 15. Petition to the Duke [of Buckingham], March 8, 1626, in Dutch. 16. Abstract of a letter from the Duke of Buckingham to Lord Conway, November 14, 1625. 17. Abstract of Sir Dudley Carleton's memorial presented to the States touching Pieterson Coen, October 19, 1625. 18. Commissioners appointed by the King for the Amboyna business, 1624. 19. Speeches by Forbes since his coming to London, October 25, 1627. 20. Letter from Sir Dudley Carleton from the Hague, November $\frac{11}{21}$, 1624. 21. 'Above 700,000*l.* damage by the Dutch.' 22. Mr. Misselden's answer to the States concerning the money given for release of the three Dutch ships at Portsmouth. 23. Protest of King Charles against Dutch injustice in the Indies. 24. Warrant of the Lords of the Council, October, 1631, concerning divulging of the Amboyna books, read in Court, November 16, 1631. 25. Remonstrance of wrongs sustained by the English East India Company from the Dutch East India Company. 26. Abstract of Sir Thomas Roe's letter of January $\frac{3}{13}$, 1626. 27. Petition to Parliament with the order of reference thereupon. 28. Demonstration of the riches of the East India trade now unhappily in the hands of the Dutch, which might and ought to have been ours, collected in Holland by Edward Misselden, September 22, 1625. 29. Collection of charges from the accounts of garrison and fortification delivered to the Dutch General in 36 Articles, 1622. 30. Complaints concerning the Island of Pulo Run. 31. Mr. Gonninge's protest against being denied one-third of cloves at Maquian, Taffasha, June 20, 1622. 32. The injustice of the Dutch against the English at Amboyna. 33. Translation of the denial of the Dutch General and Council to

deliver up the Island of Pulo Run. 34. Yearly estimate of spice upon Pulo Run. 35. Wrongs and losses committed by the Dutch. 36. Relation of the taking of the Islands of Pulo Run and Lantore. 37. Abstract of the real losses sustained by the Dutch. 38. Declaration of the proceedings of the Netherlands East India Company against the English since the treaty of 1619. 39. Reasons why the Dutch at Amboyna had no sovereignty over the English. 40. Letter from the States to the King about Amboyna, August 12, 1624. 41. The States' letter into the Indies concerning the business of Amboyna, December 31, 1624. 42. Declaration by the Lords States to His Majesty about the Amboyna business, August 23, 1624. 43. The Dutch Project, delivered by Mr. Secretary Coke. 44. Copy from Secretary Coke of what is required by His Majesty from the States concerning the business of Amboyna, delivered by the Lords to Mr. Joachimi and Mr. Catz, April 24, 1627. French. 45. An Abstract of the abuses of the Dutch. 46. John Cartwright's relation of the Amboyna business written in 1636. 47. Answer of the States to the business of Amboyna, December 31, 1629. French, with English translation. 48. Letter from Sir William Boswell, October 14, 1642. 49. Copy of the 1619 treaty with the Dutch and explanation thereof. 50. Advice left by General Coen with his successor, General Peter Carpenteere. 51. Coen's commission. 52. Damages in the *Endymion*, 1649. 53. Henry Whitaker's speech at Amsterdam touching the composition money due by the Dutch Company, 1643. 54. Protest against Bartholomew Kuns delivered to him January 14, 1624–5, received by Giles Waterman February 9, 1624–5. (2¾ *pp.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE DUTCH BUSINESS, JULY 22, 1653 (*Factory Records, Java*, vol. ii, part iv, p. 421).

The Secretary is directed to take only 200 books of the last edition concerning Amboyna. Resolved that when Mr. Moyer[1] shall have advised the Company how to proceed, a petition shall

[1] Samuel Moyer had just been appointed one of the representatives of London in the Nominated Parliament, and a member of the Council of State (*Commons' Journals*, vol. vii, p. 283). He was already one of the Commissioners for Compounding (*ibid.*, p. 248. Like Maurice Thomson, Moyer was a strong supporter of Cromwell's administration. At the Restoration he was imprisoned, but managed to secure his release on payment of 500*l.*

be presented to Parliament to desire that care may be taken that reparation be made to the Company by the Dutch. (¼ *p.*)

Petition from the East India Company to Parliament, July 26, 1653 (*Factory Records*, *Java*, vol. ii, part iv, p. 403).

Having for many years past been humble suitors for redress and reparation for many insupportable wrongs, injuries, damages, losses and indignities inflicted upon them by the Dutch Company, more especially for the murder of the English Agent and factors at Amboyna, and of their people at Pulo Run, for all which during the reign of the late King they could never obtain any relief, and since the change of government and the continuance of war more important affairs have hindered their solicitation, the petitioners humbly pray that in the impending transactions with the ambassadors from the United Provinces effectual care may be taken for vindication of the honour of the English nation, and that they may receive such satisfaction for their said wrongs (particulars whereof they are ready to produce and justify), as is agreeable to justice and equity; and that the islands of Pulo Run and Pulo Ai may be restored to the Company, the rightful owners. This petition was delivered to and approved by Mr. Moyer, but not presented because of the departure of the Dutch Ambassadors.[1] It was presented to the Council of State on December 5, 1653, and to the Lord Protector on December 29, 1653, and the latter gave 'a gratious answere' to it. (1 *p.*)

Proceedings of the Council of State, July 27, 1653 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 70, pp. 125–35).

. . . To write to Captain Martin to bring to the port of London the ship *Smyrna Merchant* from the East Indies; and that the ship's company are to come into Lee Road free from being impressed. . . .

Warrant from the Council of State to Commanders of Ships and Press-masters, July 28, 1653 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 70, p. 137).

To permit the *Smyrna Merchant*, lately come from the East Indies, to keep her company on board till she comes into Lee Road.

[1] Two of the Dutch commissioners departed on August 3 to report their proceedings.

THE COMPANY TO WILLIAM WATSON AND RICHARD BRIDGMAN [AT AMSTERDAM], JULY 29, 1653 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 216).

Not having heard from them for some time, they request that they will write by the first opportunity and meanwhile ascertain everything possible concerning the estate of the Dutch East India Company's affairs in the East in relation to the Amboyna business, and at other places, and whether the difference between the Dutch and the English has broken out in any act of hostility at Bantam or elsewhere. They hear it reported that fifteen Dutch ships, some from the Straits and some from the Indies, have arrived at Bergen in Norway, and desire to be advised concerning the same. Their ship the *East India Merchant* expected this year from Bantam has not arrived, and the season being so advanced this causes some anxiety; therefore they desire them to make diligent inquiry about her and to gather what they can concerning the Company's estate in India, also to report how the [Dutch] Company 'vallue their action at present', what ships they expect home and intend to send out, and to be told the price of all sorts of East India commodities that they may be better able to dispose of those they may obtain. As the times are 'soe full of mutabillities that hardly any day passeth but produceth something new', they request them to write once a fortnight or at the furthest once a month, to advise of all that can be communicated with safety and to address themselves to the whole Company and not to any single member. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

WARRANT FROM THE COUNCIL OF STATE TO THE COMMISSIONERS OF CUSTOMS, AUGUST 3, 1653 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 70, p. 169).

To allow the East India Company the customs due for saltpetre delivered by them for the use of the State.

A GENERAL COURT OF ELECTION FOR THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, AUGUST 5, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 255).

Mr. Cokayne announces that they have met to elect Committees to manage the business of the United Joint Stock for the ensuing year. The preamble, to which they all subscribed, is first read, also the minutes of a general court held on the 1st February, 1650,

wherein it was resolved that this Stock should not send out anything after Midsummer, 1653, but this being their own resolve they can revoke it at pleasure, for 'the adventurers in this Stock are the East India Company and they were of opinion not to lett the trade fall'. Hereupon one of the adventurers desires to know what the Company's debts are, and what there is to pay the same with, also what would remain for division among the adventurers. He is told that this cannot be known until it is ascertained what has been returned in the *Smyrna Merchant*, the *East India Merchant* and the *Love*, but then he or any other adventurer may see the Company's books, which have never been denied to them. It is next debated whether to have fifteen or twenty Committees, but the smaller number is decided upon; and the Court then proceeds to make a choice accordingly. The names of all holders of 1,000*l.* stock are read, and the following men are elected: Sir Jacob Garrad, Captain William Ryder, Messrs. Cokayne, Riccard, Massingberd, Moyer, Abdy, Thomson, Andrews, Kerridge, Smith, Wiche, Bateman, Wood, and Norris, and John Massingberd is elected Treasurer for the ensuing year. ($1\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, AUGUST 9, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 257).

Dust of pepper sold to Henry Whitaker. The Husband is ordered to enter the *Smyrna Merchant* in the Customhouse and to unlade her forthwith. ($\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, AUGUST 10, 1653 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 70, pp. 206–10).

. . . The Admiralty Committee to appoint a convoy for bringing the East India, Barbadoes, and other merchant ships at Plymouth, to London. . . .

THE COMPANY TO EDWARD AND STEPHEN WRIGHT AND ROGER HOWE [AT GENOA], AUGUST 11, 1653 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 216).

Acknowledge receipt of their letter of the 23rd ultimo with the first bill of exchange on Thomas Jennings for dollars 2015. 5. 8

in 487*l.* 0*s.* 6*d.*, and note that it is the advance of what was in cash for the Company's account. They entreat them, as soon as the courts of justice are open, to try to recover the outstanding debts and to settle Damigho's business. They state various queries made by the Auditor concerning the account current and desire to be satisfied about the same. (½ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, AUGUST 11, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 239).

The Governor relates that the Committees appointed to look after the pepper debt have met the late Farmers of the Customs several times, and a writing has been drawn up stating how both parties agree to get in part of the debt; this agreement between the Company and some of the creditors of the late Farmers on the one part, and Sir John Jacobs, Sir Job Harby, Sir Nicholas Crispe, and Sir John Harrison on the other part, is now brought for the approval or disallowance of the Court; hereupon the said agreement is read twice and unanimously approved, and the Governor and the said Committees are desired to sign it. (¾ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, AUGUST 12, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 258).

Henry Hampson having bought a parcel of Agra indigo, containing as he thought ten barrels, and finding in it twenty-three, the Court agrees that he need only keep the ten. The usual monthly payment is ordered to be made to the wives of the men who were taken in the four ships by the Dutch in India. Colonel Gower and Messrs. Ashhurst and Cullyn desiring to be released from their contract for sugar, which is found to be damaged, the Court offers to have the matter settled by arbitration, but the buyers desire time to consider. Certain Committees are desired to read the letters and accounts returned from India and to compose a suitable letter to be sent in return. There being usually a good quantity of money in the Company's house, and Spiller being often away in the country, Bartholomew Holloway is ordered to lodge there in Spiller's absence and to see that the three or four porters who watch do their duty. Certain Committees are

appointed to find a suitable warehouse for the saltpetre returned this year, and to decide which warehouses shall be retained and which given up. (2 *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, AUGUST 17, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 260).

The State wishing to buy the saltpetre returned in the *Smyrna Merchant*, the Court announces that though the price is high in Holland yet it only intends to ask 10*s.* the cwt. more than was charged for the last sold; certain Committees are appointed to treat with the State about the same. Captain Hurleston desiring permission to hire a warehouse for his private trade brought home in the *Smyrna Merchant* and offering to let the Husband have one key, the Customhouse officer another, and to keep a third himself, he is told that he can do as he likes in the matter, the Company only expecting that he will act in accordance with his charter-party. Captain Ryder is given permission to dispose of the private trade sent home in the *Smyrna Merchant* by Captain Blackman, President at Surat, on promising to give satisfaction for freight and to pay whatever fine shall be imposed. Duties allotted to the Committees for the United Joint Stock, and the officers appointed last year confirmed in their several posts at the same salaries. Richard Swinglehurst is given 25*l.* for services performed this last year for the Fourth Joint Stock. (3¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, AUGUST 19, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 263).

The Court having already freighted the *Eagle* for India, paid 750*l.* of her imprest and sent advice overland to Surat of her coming, now debates if it would be better to dispatch the said ship or two smaller vessels. Some are of opinion that the Council of State would afford the Company some assistance to fetch home their estate, while others think it would be well to open a book of subscription for the dispatch of some men-of-war, and that the Portuguese would join with the Company in India against the Dutch, and 'thereby they doubt not but to right themselves and offend the Hollanders much'; resolution herein is deferred. Colonel Gower agreeing to submit to the decision of arbitrators

with regard to the sugar he bought, this is ordered to be examined and some allowance made for it. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, August 26, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 264).

On information that the *Eagle* cannot be ready until the end of November or later, the owners not knowing for certain when she will be free from the State's service, it is decided to freight two ships of about three hundred tons apiece to send in her stead. The Court orders that notice of this decision be sent overland to Surat, and requests certain Committees to look out for two vessels fit for this purpose and dispatch them on the best terms obtainable. The Committees then take into consideration the proposal made at the last court to open a book of subscription 'to sett forth ships of warr against the Dutch by way of reprizall to India etc. and they, thinking it would be a worke very acceptable to the State and for the honor of this nation, as well as benefitiall to the undertakers', resolve unanimously to do so, not doubting but that the State will 'aford them all the assistance that may bee'; therefore the Secretary is directed to draw up a preamble for this purpose. The brothers of the late Francis Bretton desiring that his account may be made up, certain Committees are requested to examine and perfect it. John Christian and John Joseph, two poor Armenians, are given 40*s.* from the poor-box. (1¼ *pp.*)

A General Court of Sales, August 26, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 266).

Sale of sugar, cotton yarn, musk new and old, Persian silk, quilts and pintadoes, with prices and names of purchasers. (1½ *pp.*)

George Strelly at Plymouth to Robert Blackborne, Secretary to the Admiralty Committee, August 26, 1653 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, vol. xxxix, no. 79).

. . . The coast is much infested with rogues; three men-of-war lie in Mount's Bay for the East India ship, daily expected from Newfoundland, and other ships from the southward. They chased in a Virginia ship to St. Ives, and as she and others cannot stir for

want of a convoy, I beg you will hasten one down, and some ships to clear the coast of those rogues, who are taking English ships daily. . . . ($1\frac{1}{3}$ *pp.*)

Captain John Humphrey, aboard the *Nightingale* at Plymouth, to the Council of State, September 1, 1653 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, vol. xl, no. 5).

. . . Seven or eight Brest men-of-war lately chased an English merchantman into St. Ives, and I hear they are gone to waylay our East Indiamen and other merchants. (1 *p.*)

The Company to William Watson and Richard Bridgman [at Amsterdam], September 2, 1653 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 217).

Thank them for their letters of the 15th, 22nd, and 27th ultimo and express ample satisfaction with the particulars given in answer to theirs of the 29th July. Desire to be kept fully advised of all that is fitting their knowledge as occasion shall present. (1 *p.*)

The Company to Paolo del Sera and Company [at Venice], September 2, 1653 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 217).

Acknowledge the receipt of theirs of the 8th ultimo, containing congratulations on the arrival of the *Smyrna Merchant* and good wishes for the safety of the other two ships expected. In answer to their desire to be employed in selling any commodities the Company may send to their parts, the latter promise to give them the 'preheminence'; but not having any considerable quantity of pepper, the commodity usually sent, and thinking that what they have will sell at a better price at home than abroad, they cannot at present comply with their request, but will bear it in mind in the future. ($\frac{1}{3}$ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, September 2, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 268).

The preamble concerning the subscription to be opened for sending ships of war to the East Indies is read, and the Court thinking that it should be presented to Parliament and the Council of State, certain Committees are requested to perfect it. Thomas

Hanson being still indebted to the Company, and the Court understanding that by a decree in the Prerogative Court he is to receive a good part of the estate of the late Thomas Geoffrey (which is now in the Company's hands), it is ordered that nothing from the said estate be paid out. John Chivall, Messrs. Sattillion and Perrymont to be prosecuted for non-payment for calicoes bought and delivered. Jeremy Baxter, Thomas Langham and Peter Smith accepted as security for silk; but as the two latter are unknown to the Company, inquiries are to be made concerning them. Silk bought by Mr. Roper to be examined. Michael Davison and Maurice Thomson accepted as security for sugar. Mr. Collyer acquaints the Court that he bought and paid for seventy-six bales of sugar, but finds that there are only twenty-six in the warehouse; reference is made to the book of contracts, where it is seen that Collyer bargained for the remainder of the sugar unsold, which being twenty-six bales he is told that he can have this quantity, and any money he has paid in excess shall be returned. Captain Hurleston to be paid 3,200*l.* upon account of freight for the *Smyrna Merchant.* On report that some quilts brought home in the *Smyrna Merchant* are damaged, order is given for the bales to be opened and the good quilts brought to Leadenhall. The petition of Mr. Chambers for satisfaction for seven years' service is referred for consideration. Stephen Ballowes' bill of 34*l.* 14*s.* for 48 dozen leather skins used by the late Mr. Calcott in packing quicksilver is ordered to be paid. (2 *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, September 7, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 270[1]).

Messrs. Langham, Baxter, and Smith are accepted as security for silk. Allowance is made to Mr. Roper for damaged silk. The Court refuses to accept George Hunt and Henry Newton as security for silk bought by Mr. Pennoyer, as in accordance with a former order no security is to be accepted unless the buyer tenders himself as well. The offer of Messrs. Dycer and Foster to buy the Lahore indigo at 6*s.* the lb. at five six months is refused. Order is given for all damaged goods returned in the *Smyrna Merchant* to be brought to Leadenhall. Calicoes to be examined and priced

[1] See also a duplicate at f. 28 of *Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xl.

for the coming court of sales. Mr. Collyer complaining again about his bargain for sugar, he is granted *6l.* ' for quietness sake and to avoid sewits in law'. At the request of Messrs. Steventon and Deiwy, powdermakers, Mr. Berisford is appointed to determine what refraction shall be made on the remainder of the Rājāpur saltpetre. Mr. Bretton, a minister, brother to the late Francis Bretton, and two other of his brothers applying about his estate, they are told that this business concerns the Fourth Joint Stock; therefore they must wait until a court is summoned for that Stock. Sambrooke presenting for signature a warrant for payment of 1,800*l.* by the United Joint Stock to the Fourth Joint Stock, the Court refuses to sign it until the accounts between the two Stocks shall be adjusted; and hereupon they nominate Messrs. Moyer, Thomson, Andrews, Wyche, Ryder, Smith and Norris to act as a committee for this Stock, and resolve to call a Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock and entreat them to nominate seven of their number to act in conjunction with the seven already named and adjust the accounts between the two Stocks. The Court accepts two bills of exchange signed by Mr. Baker and his Council at Fort St. George, the one made payable at sight to William Cokayne, the other to William Ashwell. (2¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, September 9, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 272).

Morees sold to William Cokayne. Signor Ferdinando wishing to buy calicoes, certain Committees are requested to settle with him about the price and impost. Silk bought by Richard Utbar and Thomas Langham to be examined and some allowance to be made for what is damaged. A petition from the officers, mates and seamen in the *Smyrna Merchant* is read, praying for remission of freight on their goods in the Company's custody and that the said goods may be delivered; 'the Court returned them thankes for their care in bringing home the shipp by the blessing of God in safety, and in their managing the fight against the Dutch shipps who encountred them at the Lands End', but adds that their goods are not in the Company's custody, neither has the Company anything to do with the freight of the same, but the owners of the ship are expected to act according to their charterparty. All

damaged goods returned in the said ship to be examined. The porters at the Exchange Cellar complain that they cannot live on 20*d.* a day, that sifting pepper is very tedious and their other labour very hard; therefore they desire to be allowed 2*s.* per day; to this the Court consents so long as they are at work, but orders that when they are idle nothing is to be paid to them. (1¼ *pp.*)

Petition of the East India Company to the Council of State [September], 1653 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 62).

Setting forth that the Commonwealth has suffered in honour and reputation, and the petitioners in their estates lately and for many years have received numerous wrongs, prejudices, and damages from the Dutch Company, to the great dishonour of the State in those remote eastern parts and loss to the petitioners of some hundred thousands of pounds. That notwithstanding frequent solicitations during the last twenty-nine years, they see no likelihood as yet of the honour of the nation being vindicated, or satisfaction for their own losses procured, therefore they have resolved (if Parliament and the Council approve) to send forth some ships of war by way of reprisal into the East Indies against the Dutch, and have caused a preamble, hereunto annexed, to be entered in a book of subscription, to invite all who please to adventure in this expedition. They pray the Council to lend them five or six of the Commonwealth's frigates, and to give order for all ships and men employed in this expedition to be permitted to proceed without molestation or pressing, which will encourage the adventurers to subscribe considerable sums towards prosecution of this work. *Signed*, William Cokayne. (*In the margin is written* 'Monday next to bee considered.' (¾ *p.*)

Preamble to a Book of Subscription to be opened by the Company, September 9, 1653 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 63).

The Company taking into consideration the many insupportable wrongs, damages and losses inflicted upon them by the Dutch Company, especially the murder of their factors and servants at Amboyna, the seizure and detaining to this day of their estate

there and of the spice islands of Pulo Run and Lantore, the taking, in 1649 upon the coast of Sumatra, of the ship *Endymion*, detaining her goods and debarring the English from trading there ever since, the surprising and taking of four of the English Company's ships in the Gulf of Persia, seizing all the goods in them and keeping in irons the servants and factors aboard, besides many other indignities and affronts, all tending to the great dishonour of the English nation and to the loss and damage of the English Company, the said Company have resolved, with the consent and approval of Parliament and the Council of State, to dispeed some ships of war to the East Indies by way of reprisal against the Dutch Company by sea and land, and to divide the profit or loss of this intended expedition equally among the subscribers in proportion to their stock, hoping by this means to vindicate the honour of the English nation and provide satisfaction for those of the English Company and others who shall adventure in this design. To this purpose they have provided a book of subscription, in which all who are willing may underwrite what they conceive fitting for the carrying out of this design and the dispatch of such ships as shall be thought needful, according to the sum subscribed. Here follows the form of an undertaking to be signed by all subscribers to pay in their several sums to the appointed treasurer or his deputy in two equal parts at a time to be named, the book to remain open until the 1st of November next for all who live within ten miles of London to underwrite in, and until the 1st of December for those living at a farther distance. (1 *p.*)

The Company to Henry Ryley [at Aleppo], September 12, 1653 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 227).

Acknowledge the receipt of his letters of the 2nd February, received the 16th May, and of the 27th May, received the 8th August, with the advices from Persia, and thank him for his continued care. They request him to forward the packet enclosed by some trusty messenger to the factors at Basra and Ispahān, or in their absence to Padre Ignatius, to be sent on to Gombroon, and to entreat that great care be taken in this that the letters may not be intercepted by the Dutch, who will 'lay out for them'. (½ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO THOMAS DETHICK, RICHARD BROWNE AND COMPANY [AT LEGHORN], SEPTEMBER 12, 1653 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 227).

Acknowledge their letter of the 25th July, which arrived the 8th August, with the packet from the factors in India. Thank them for sending on letters to and from Aleppo. The news received from India of the taking of four of the Company's ships by the Dutch is 'very unpleasing', yet they wait patiently in expectation of restitution before long. They forward a packet for Consul Ryley containing advices for India, and beg that it may be sent on by the first safe conveyance. (½ *p*.)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, SEPTEMBER 12, 1653 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 70, pp. 363–366).

. . . The Admiralty Committee . . . to inquire whether the yard and dock belonging to the East India Company be fit for the use of the navy, and if so, to treat concerning its value, and report. . . .

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, SEPTEMBER 13, 1653 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 70, pp. 367–370).

. . . The Admiralty Committee to contract with the East India Company for as much of their saltpetre as is necessary for the service. . . .

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, SEPTEMBER 14, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 240).

A letter is read from James Cocks desiring the Company to let him have 50*l.* for three months, either on account of his estate in their hands or by way of a loan; the Court, remembering his often repeated promise not to ask for any more until his accounts are perfected, instructs Mr. Bagwell, who presented the letter, to tell Cocks that no more money will be given to him until he has made up his accounts. Thomas Bretton, one of the administrators of the late Francis Bretton, formerly President at Surat, desiring an account of the latter's estate, he is told that when satisfaction is made for freight of the goods Francis Bretton caused to be carried from port to port in the Company's ships, for the customs at Gombroon, and for breach of his bond, an account of his estate shall be given, but

not before. The Governor, the Deputy, the Treasurer, Messrs. Andrews, Burnell, Meggs, and Wylde are appointed Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock and desired to meet an equal number of Committees appointed for the United Joint Stock and to adjust the accounts between the said Stocks. (1¼ *pp.*)

THE COMPANY TO JOHN HOLWORTHY AT MARSEILLES, SEPTEMBER 15, 1653 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 228).

Forward advices for India under cover to Consul Ryley and request that they may be sent on by the first safe conveyance. Thank him for this and former services and promise to reimburse all charges when he pleases and to requite him for his favours. (¼ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO SIGNOR PAOLO DEL SERA AND COMPANY [AT VENICE], SEPTEMBER 16, 1653 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 228).

Forward a packet of letters directed to Consul Ryley at Aleppo containing advices to India, which they beg may be sent on by some speedy and safe conveyance. Promise to reimburse all charges and to make use of them in 'a more benificiall employment' if opportunity shall present. (¼ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, SEPTEMBER 16, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 273).

Allowance is made to Messrs. Utbar, Langham and Mann for damaged silk. John Day is released from his bargain for calicoes. At the request of John Leigh, a factor at Fort St. George, the Court consents to allow his wife two-thirds of his salary yearly. Messrs. Davies and Carter, who by order of the late Committee of the Ordnance received saltpetre from the Company to make into powder, now complain that the same is 'gruff peeter' and demand some allowance on it; they are referred to certain Committees, who are directed to act as they see fit in the matter. In view of the approach of the winter season, a letter is ordered to be written to Mr. Madock and another to Captain Brookhaven to desire them to send the silk from aboard the *Love* by land to London. Upon Mr. Thomson's report of what passed concerning the price of the saltpetre returned in the *Smyrna Merchant* between Major-General Deborow[1] and Mr. Moyer on behalf of the State, and himself and other Com-

[1] The well-known John Desborough, brother-in-law of Cromwell.

mittees on behalf of the Company, the Court entreats those who are to go tomorrow to Whitehall to see that the saltpetre is sold to the State at 4*l.* 18*s.* per cwt. at two six months, payment to be made from the customs. Robert Turbridge transfers to Robert Blackborne 200*l.* adventure and profits in the United Joint Stock. Order is given for the freight of the *Smyrna Merchant* to be made up, and certain Committees are requested to remit to the officers and men in that ship what they see fit of the fine imposed for private trade returned in her. (2 *pp.*)

A General Court of Sales, September 16, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 280).

Sale of indigo shirts and skins, nutmegs, and nutmeg skins, dust and scummings of pepper, Jambi and Malabar pepper, Sarkhej indigo, calicoes, packing wool, 'narrow Suratts', Guinea stuffs, broad and narrow tapseils, nicanees, dimities, salampores, 'sannoes Adatay', white ginghams, morees, and fine longcloth, with prices and names of purchasers. (2¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, September 21, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 275).

The wife of John Leigh to be allowed 30*l.* per annum from her husband's salary from the time she received her last allowance. Lahore indigo sold to Messrs. Dycer and Foster at 6*s.* 9*d.* per lb. at three six months from Michaelmas. The account of the freight of the *Smyrna Merchant* to be examined and reported on by certain of the Committees; also the charterparty of the *Roebuck*, with the certificates received from India and presented by her owners, and the freight demanded by them. Alderman Riccard reports that the Committee of the Ordnance offers 4*l.* 15*s.* per cwt. for the saltpetre returned in the *Smyrna Merchant*; hereupon the Court, being desirous to meet the State, gives direction for the saltpetre to be offered at 4*l.* 17*s.* Resolved that a division of 10*s.* per cent. in money shall be made to every adventurer in this United Stock at 'Allholand tyde next'. Mr. Bathurst offers to buy the Lahore indigo at 5*s.* per lb., and another offer is made for it at 5*s.* 6*d.* per lb.; but both are refused, as the indigo has not yet been put to the candle. (1¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE ACCOUNTS, SEPTEMBER 22, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 312).

At a meeting of the Committees appointed to adjust accounts between the Fourth Joint Stock and the United Joint Stock the ledger of the latter Stock, kept at Fort St. George and ending the last of August, 1651, with an account, is presented. Some dispute arises as to whether the powder and ammunition (entered in the ledger as general stores) belonging to the Fort were bought with the Fort by the agreement made in England for 6,000*l.*, and it is resolved that an abatement of 1,310 pagodas, 3 fanams, and 3 cash shall be made from the total, which is 23,237 pagodas, being the account of all general stores, except some boards, etc. which it is not thought fit to abate. An account is also presented with the books from Bantam, in which the United Joint Stock is charged with 6,868 rials, amounting to 1,888*l.* 14*s.*, out of which Mr. Thomson declares allowance must be made for the ships 'not reigning[1] when the United Stocke comenced in India'. Hereupon the letters and books are examined and it is found that the *Michael*, *Advice* and *Seaflower* were not accepted by the United Stock; therefore it is resolved that repayment shall be made for them, according to the agreement in England, and a warrant is ordered to be made out for 1,888*l.* 14*s.* due to the Fourth Joint Stock, and one for 426*l.* 17*s.* 6*d.* to the United Joint Stock in payment for the said three ships. The Surat accounts are presented, but it being late the Committees adjourn. ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, SEPTEMBER 23, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 277).

A bill of exchange signed by the President and Council of Fort St. George and drawn upon the adventurers in the United Joint Stock for payment of 60*l.* 10*s.* at sight to Captain Brookhaven, is ordered to be met. Alderman Chambers desiring that some satisfaction may be given for the services of his son, John, he is told that this matter must be settled by the Fourth Joint Stock. An account presented of the estate of the late Isaiah Joyce, who died in India, is ordered to be paid if approved by Messrs. Andrews and Wyche. Anthony Penniston requests the bond for 1,000 marks

[1] In existence. The term is now obsolete.

entered into by his late brother, Thomas, on being entertained by the Company, also another bond for 2,000*l.* entered into 'to performe the award with the Company', in regard the said award has been fulfilled and the executors have allowed the 1,000*l.* allotted by the arbitrators to the Company; the Court consents to the firstnamed bond being given up, but not the other until everything in this matter is settled; a copy of the account of the deceased is also ordered to be given to the executors. Fabian Hopkins, a sick almsman, is given 20*s.* from the poor-box. Henry Dacres presents a bill of exchange drawn upon the United Joint Stock by their Agent at Bantam, for payment of 831*l.* 18*s.* 1*d.* at two months sight; hereupon Dacres' account is read and the Court, not believing that the sum of 2,300 rials, therein stated to have been paid to the Queen of Jambi for custom for pepper, has really been paid, suggests that this matter together with several delinquencies attributed to Dacres be submitted to arbitration; the latter agreeing, four arbitrators are chosen and Dacres promises to enter into a bond of 1,000*l.* to abide by their decision. The proposal of the arbitrators acting for the Company and the executors of the late Thomas Penniston that 50*l.* out of the fine imposed by them on his estate should be given towards building the chapel at Blackwall, the United Joint Stock to allow one-fourth of this sum and the Fourth Joint Stock the remainder, is referred to the decision of the court to be summoned next Wednesday for that Stock. The following transfers of adventures in the United Joint Stock with all profits are approved and ordered to be entered: John Kendrick transfers to John Dethick 1,000*l.*, Joseph Prickman transfers to Gifford Bayle 300*l.*, Gualter Frost transfers to Abraham Babbington 500*l.*, William Wildy transfers to Abraham Babbington 600*l.*, Abraham Babbington transfers to William Pennoyer 600*l.* and to Richard Hill 2,000*l.* (2 *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, SEPTEMBER 28, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 241).

James Cocks renews his request for 50*l.* but is again refused; to his demand for allowance for pepper and calicoes put to his account and, according to his assertion, never delivered, it is answered that the warehouse books can prove that the said goods were delivered

and by Cocks's order; and as regards his further demand for his account which he left with Sambrooke, the Court orders a copy of the same to be given to him. Alderman Chambers and his son John come into court, and the former desires that the seven years' good service of his son may be considered; after reading all former orders concerning this matter the Court, wishing to show their appreciation of the many friendly acts performed by the Alderman when he was at the Customhouse, agrees that he shall only pay 10*l.* for his son's passage and that all he has disbursed for his diet, etc. shall be refunded to him. Mr. Thomson, one of the arbitrators appointed to settle the difference between the Company and the executors of the late Thomas Penniston, relates how the said arbitrators imposed a fine of 1,000*l.* upon Penniston's estate, three-fourths of which (as of all other fines in the like case) belong to the Fourth Joint Stock, the remaining one-fourth to the United Joint Stock; that when the said fine was imposed the arbitrators, at Thomson's request, agreed that their three-fourths of 50*l.* out of this should go towards building the church at Poplar; and this their resolution, at Thomson's desire, the Court now confirms. Sir John Jacob, Sir Job Harby, and Sir Nicholas Crispe state that at last they have obtained the consent of Parliament for sale of forests, lands, and chases for payment of the late King's debts for which they stand engaged[1]; and so there is no doubt now but that the Company and all other creditors will be paid, with interest to June 24, 1645; but in order to obtain this payment their debts must be doubled, when each creditor shall receive land equal in value to the amount owing to him. At the request of Sir John Jacob and his colleagues, seven Committees are nominated, and they, or any four of them, desired to meet the Farmers to-morrow afternoon and go with them to Westminster to attend the Committee of Parliament about drawing up the Act for this purpose; and also to confer with the Farmers from time to time until the whole business shall be settled. (2¼ *pp.*)

[1] A petition from the late Farmers was read in the House on September 20 and referred to a Committee, which reported on the 23rd in favour of their proposals. These were that their claim of 276,146*l.* should be recognized; that they and their creditors should pay in an equal amount in cash; and that then the amount thus doubled should be discharged from the proceeds of the crown lands (*Commons' Journals*, vol. vii, pp. 321, 323).

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, SEPTEMBER 30, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 283).

One-fourth part of the 50*l.* which is to be deducted from the fine of 1,000*l.* imposed upon the estate of the late Thomas Penniston, and to be put towards building the chapel at Blackwall, is ordered to be paid by the United Joint Stock. John Chambers is given 40*l.* in satisfaction of his services for the United Joint Stock and in consideration of former offices of courtesy performed by his father. Calicoes to be delivered to Henry Hampson. Captain Ryder reporting that the *Eagle* is discharged from the State's service, the Court desires him to prepare and fit her for India by the 1st of November next, and orders, at the request of the captain, that a petition be drawn up and presented to the Council of State for a warrant to prevent the workmen to be employed in the said ship from being pressed, and to give liberty to 80 seamen and 20 landmen to sail her to India and back. Alderman Merry desires that his account may be made up and that he may receive what is his due. He also presents a paper containing other demands; these are read and he is told that the Company also has some demands to make of him; finally it is agreed to refer his affairs to arbitration and four Committees are appointed, two to act for the Company and two for Merry, and the latter is promised that he shall have notice of the allegations made against him after the meeting of the arbitrators. 'Sannoes Addatoy' sold to Thomas Trotter. Order is given for letters to be written to Captain Brookhaven and Captain Newport at Plymouth to desire them to bring their ships, the *Love* and the *East India Merchant*, into the Thames and to take the first opportunity to come from thence, 'noe enimy appearing', to the Isle of Wight and remain there until further notice; but if they shall meet with the convoy, then to come directly to the Downs. (2 *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE ACCOUNTS, SEPTEMBER 30, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 313).

It is agreed to suspend the Surat accounts until they are perfected next year, for by the books there appears due to the Fourth Joint Stock not less than 30,000*l.*, yet Captain Blackman writes in a gen-

eral letter that on paying the bill of exchange for 15,000*l.* there will be enough to clear the Fourth Joint Stock in the country. Therefore it is resolved to forbear payment of this account till next year, on condition that if the United Stock owes the Fourth Joint Stock more than the 20,000*l.* already received, interest shall be allowed for the same from December 22, 1652, and if the Fourth Joint Stock shall receive too much, this shall be repaid with interest from the time of its receipt at the rate of five per cent. per annum. It is also agreed that if the books returned in the *Love* do not contradict the accounts already received, then the total shall be paid. Meanwhile any of the Committees are at liberty to examine the accounts for their further satisfaction. (½ *p.*)

PETITION OF THE EAST INDIA COMPANY TO THE COUNCIL OF STATE, OCTOBER 3, 1653 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 64).

The *Eagle* having served the State for six months in the last expedition against the Dutch, and sustained great loss and damage to her cables, anchors, masts and rigging, and being now discharged from that employment, the Company has resolved to repair and send her to the East Indies with eighty seamen and twenty landmen to procure saltpetre for the State, and to bring home the Company's estate, factors and servants, who otherwise may find themselves in a very sad condition by reason of 'our powerfull insulting enimy there'. They pray therefore for a warrant to exempt from pressing the men to be employed in repair of the said ship and those entertained for the voyage, which it is conceived will conduce to the service of the State. *Signed*, William Cokayne, Governor. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, OCTOBER 7, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 285).

A bill of exchange from Mr. Madocke for 260*l.* odd is ordered to be paid to the Commissioners of Customs, for silk landed at Plymouth. Mr. Ashurst demands an allowance of 20*s.* per cwt. for sugar he bought and alleges to be damaged; he is offered 10*s.* per cwt. but refuses to take it. A letter is ordered to be written to the commanders of the Company's ships at Plymouth, requiring them

to sail from thence with the convoy which is expected from the westward, but if the said convoy does not arrive and there is a fair wind and 'noe news of any enimy', then to come to the Isle of Wight and there await further orders. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, October 14, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 286).

Alderman Riccard reports a contract made with the Committee of the Ordnance for the saltpetre returned in the *Smyrna Merchant*, at 4*l.* 17*s.* per cwt. at six and six months from June next. Mr. Edwards desiring to be paid the money he lent to the late Samuel Calcott, he is promised that speedy steps shall be taken for its recovery. John Langly applies on behalf of himself and the rest of the owners of the *Smyrna Merchant* for payment of the remainder of her freight, and Captain Hurleston presents a paper containing some demands; they are both referred to the Committee appointed to settle concerning the freight etc. of the said ship. In accordance with a warrant received from the Committee of the Ordnance, order is given for saltpetre to be delivered to Messrs. Dewey, Molins and Judd, powdermakers. Mr. Ashurst accepts the 10*s.* per cwt. formerly offered to him in allowance for damaged sugar, on being granted a further allowance for tare. Consul Riley to be paid 90*l.* 15*s.*, disbursed at Aleppo for conveyance of the Company's letters to and from their factors in India, and to be given a gratuity of 20*l.* for his care in so doing. On reading a letter from the Coast, in which the President complains that he cannot get the factors' accounts from the Bay, the Court questions James Bridgeman, who lately returned from thence. He asserts that before leaving he gave in his account, of which he has a copy but it is with his other papers in the *Love*; he promises to show this and also to give what information shall be required concerning his building a ship in the Bay and sending her to Surat. Mr. Lewis applying for his account, he is promised that it shall be examined and perfected; and certain Committees are hereupon desired to examine the accounts of all factors lately returned from India. A letter to be written to the commanders of the Company's ships at Plymouth to desire them to await the order of the State and come with the convoy appointed. (2¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, October 19, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 244).

Mr. Bagwell presents the account of James Cocks and again requests a loan of 50*l.* for him; this is refused, and certain Committees are entreated to examine the account and settle this business, or report their opinions. Acton reports a trial between the Commissioners of Bankruptcy and the Company before the Commissioners of the Great Seal about the gold and guns belonging to Mr. Courteen; the Commissioners 'doe censure very faire for the Company' and think that no more than the value of the gold and guns should be paid; this the Company has always been ready to give on receipt of a safe discharge, though Courteen's creditors demand the produce or interest of the gold or its value in money in those parts where it was delivered. The Committees think it better to refer the matter to the Commissioners of the Great Seal than to treat with the Court of Bankruptcy on such conditions. Mr. Andrews reports that the Committees appointed have met the Farmers several times, but the latter still put them off with speech of an Act, which if long delayed one of their estates will soon be out of the Company's reach. The Committees still hold the Farmers to their agreement of 'a noble in the pound and the remainder in land', which they pretend if they consent to will hinder them from performing anything by doubling so much for themselves. The power given to the appointed Committees to act herein as they think best is again confirmed, and they are desired to meet the Farmers again. Dr. Pullyn, executor to Thomas Cooke, claims what is due to the latter; and on his agreeing to submit to whatever fine shall be imposed on the estate for private trade, certain Committees are desired to examine into the matter and settle with Pullyn. (2 *pp.*)

The Company to Henry Ryley [at Aleppo], October 20, 1653 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 229).

In their last of the 12th September they sent packets for India by way of Leghorn, Marseilles, and Venice; since then they have received (on the 21st September) his letter of the 25th May sent on by Mr. Holworthy from Marseilles, with another of the 4th August, which arrived the 10th instant, and with these several letters from

their factors in the Indies. They have received his account for transmission of letters amounting to 90*l.* 15*s.* and, according to his desire, have ordered the same to be paid to Mr. William Williams, with an additional 20*l.* as a gratuity for his trouble and care. (½ *p.*)

The Company to Edward and Stephen Wright and Roger Howe [at Genoa], October 20, 1653 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 229).

Acknowledge the receipt of their letters of the 24th September and 8th October, containing answers to the exceptions made to their account current. Beg them to press Mr. Cape to 'a conclusion'. With regard to Damigho, they observe that the Secretary of State has promised to make his reference to the Senate within ten days at the furthest; if he keeps his word and an end is put to this long protracted business the Company will be glad. Thank them for the prices given of several commodities. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, October 21, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 288).

Mary Bence transfers to Maurice Thomson 500*l.* adventure and profits in the United Joint Stock. Calicoes sold to Peter Delavere. Mr. Davidge agreeing to give his bond of 2,000*l.* penalty to submit to whatever fine shall be imposed upon him for all delinquencies, he nominates two Committees and the Court two, and these four are desired to settle his business by the end of November. Mr. Lewis being told that the Court's usual method of settling with their factors is for the factor whose affairs are in question to choose two Committees and the Court to choose two and both sides to agree to submit to what these four shall decide, he requests time for consideration. Colonel Beale desiring on behalf of the State to hire part of Blackwall Yard, he is referred to the Committees appointed to deal with this matter. Three Committees are appointed by the Company and three by the owners of the *Smyrna Merchant* to settle concerning the freight etc. of the said vessel, and Mr. Moyer is desired to act as 'umpire'. On the recommendation of Mr. Berrisford, Mary Thorne, who has lost two husbands in the Company's service, is admitted to the Company's almshouse; but order is given that her admittance 'shalbe noe president for women for the future'. (2¼ *pp.*)

Captain Henry Hatsell at Plymouth to the Admiralty Committee, October 21, 1653 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, vol. lx, no. 62).

Has stayed all ships bound eastward until further order. Here are (besides the East India ships) several vessels of great value brought from St. Malo by Captain Sparling, and many others bound east with the first convoy and wind. . . .

Captain Henry Hatsell at Plymouth to the Generals at sea, October 24, 1653 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum*, vol. lx, no. 82).

. . . A ship of London lately arrived saw four great Dutch ships at the mouth of the Channel who chased him, and are supposed to be those from Rochelle. The *Providence* is taking in fourteen days' provisions, being appointed one of the convoys for the East India and other ships bound eastward. . . .

A Court of Committees, October 26, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 291).

Thomas Andrews buys 200 bags of Malabar pepper at 19½*d.* per lb. at three six months from the 1st of December. A certificate is read from Mr. Berrisford, showing that 1,005 lb. of unrefined Rājāpur saltpetre produces only 444 lb. when refined; hereupon Tomblings is ordered to make up the account between the State and the Company for the last year's parcel. Twenty-one tons of saltpetre to be delivered to John Semaine and John Freeman, in accordance with an order from the Committee of the Ordnance. Robert Dycer and Isaac Foster are accepted as security for indigo. Mr. Lewis agreeing to submit his affairs to arbitration, four Committees are chosen; but he wishing to be cleared in a month and being told that nothing can be done until further advice is received from Persia, he leaves without concluding anything. Acton is directed to prosecute Mr. Toomes and Sir John Merrick. Mr. Davidge intimates his fear that if he seals a bond with the United Stock he has no assurance from the Fourth Joint Stock that when the said bond is cancelled he shall be cleared from both Stocks; he is assured that he is bound to the East India Company, which includes both

Stocks; he then desires the bond he gave on going out not to indulge in private trade, but this is refused until his affairs are settled. A Court for the Fourth Joint Stock is ordered to be held the first Wednesday in every month. ($1\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF SALES, OCTOBER 26, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 293).

Sale of pintado quilts, derebauds, merculees, 'Sinda nassapores[1]', Guinea stuffs, dimities, longcloth, morees, silk, sugar, dust of Lahore indigo, Malabar pepper, and light pepper, with prices and names of purchasers. ($1\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*)

CAPTAIN HENRY HATSELL AT PLYMOUTH TO ROBERT BLACKBORNE, OCTOBER 28, 1653 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, vol. lx, no. 116).

The East India ships and others set sail this day towards the East, in number upwards of forty. A great Dutch flyboat taken by the *Pearl*, and a small pink laden with lemons taken by the *Ruby*, have come in. There are several Brest and other men-of-war towards the Land's End and mouth of the Channel; hopes our ships have cleared them. . . .

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, NOVEMBER 2, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 246).

Messrs. Burnell, Keate, and Bateman are desired to be present on Saturday morning at eight o'clock to hear the trial between the Company and Mr. Courteen about gold belonging to the latter. Dr. Pulline renewing his request for payment of the late Thomas Cooke's estate, he is told that a fine of 40*l.* has been imposed on it for private trade, freight and custom; the Doctor submitting to this, the Court orders the remainder of the said estate to be paid to him. ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

VALENTINE MARKHAM TO THE EAST INDIA COMPANY, NOVEMBER 2, 1653 (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xl, f. 31).

Recounting his services as one of their auditors during the past thirty-two years, and praying for some assistance in his present sad condition, 'being thereunto enforced by God's visitation and sickness'. (1 *p.*)

[1] Piece-goods from Nasarpur, in Sind.

A Court of Committees, November 4, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 295).

Valentine Markham, 'who lyeth at present very weake and sicke', is given a gratuity of 30*l*. Silk sold to Henry Newton. All who bought silk from the Company are to be allowed 16 lb. per bale for tare. Some rings left by Christopher Parrott, a factor who died at Bantam, to be given to his father, Abraham Parrott, and at the latter's request his son's account is ordered to be examined and made up. The request of Thomas Fenn to be paid his salary during his return voyage is refused, but he is promised payment of all else due to him. Damaged cotton yarn bought by Mr. Tutchin to be examined and allowance to be made for it, both for damage and for tare. Messrs. Steeventon, Diewy, Semaine, Davies, and Carter, powdermakers, request that the refraction and charge for refining the Rājāpur saltpetre may be settled; they are shown Mr. Berrisford's report, but are unwilling to agree to it, as he only charges two per cent. for refining and they demand five per cent. Order is given for so much saltpetre to be delivered to the powdermakers as will complete the first contract for 300 tons made with the State. (1¼ *pp.*)

A General Court of the Adventurers in the United Joint Stock, November 11, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 297).

Mr. Cokayne announces that he received a paper from several adventurers in this Stock, desiring that a general court might be summoned and that until then no more money should be paid to the owners of the *Smyrna Merchant*, which is the cause of this meeting. Alderman Chiverton declares he has been given to understand that there has been some indirect dealing about the *Smyrna Merchant* in the breach of her charterparty; at his desire this is read and Alderman Sleigh asks if the covenants inserted in it have been performed. He is told that they have not been performed, and therefore, after many debates and to avoid going to law, certain of the Committees were appointed, some to act for the Company and some for the owners of the *Smyrna Merchant*, to settle the differences between the Company and the owners of the said ship,

and Mr. Moyer was desired to act as umpire in the event of their not agreeing. These Committees met two or three times, and those chosen by the Company drew up a charge showing where, in their opinion, the charterparty had been violated; but the Committees chosen by the owners of the ship not agreeing to it, Mr. Moyer was applied to, and his 'umpirage' he now delivers in writing, signed and sealed, to the Court. Hereupon Moyer is asked by Sleigh if this writing was drawn up, signed and sealed before he knew that a general court was to be called, but this Moyer refuses to answer. The charge drawn up by the Committees is read, and after some dispute it is resolved to defer questioning Captain Hurleston, who was commander in the *Smyrna Merchant*, until the next court; it is also resolved that Mr. Moyer's paper shall not be read yet, and so he takes it back. One of the generality then declares it is reported that some of the Committees are concerned in the private trade which is of so much prejudice to the Company; many, disliking this aspersion and knowing their own innocence, desire to clear themselves by oath and that the names of those suspected should be made known; but as the name of the late Mr. Methwold is the only one mentioned (as having private trade to the value of 8,000*l.*), this matter is dropped. Six more Committees are now chosen to join with those already appointed to help investigate matters concerning the *Smyrna Merchant*, and when they shall have done so it is resolved that another general meeting shall be called and the evidence of Captain Hurleston taken. A motion is made to divide the pepper, benzoin, and cardamoms, and to pay off all debts and dispeed no more ships 'untill there bee an agreement betweene us and the Dutch'; but in reply it is urged that a ship is already freighted and her imprest money paid to fetch home the Company's servants and estate from India, by which the Company will run no risk. Resolution as to the division of goods is deferred until those in the *Love* and *East India Merchant* shall be warehoused. Anthony and Robert Penniston petition again for payment of the two bills of exchange, each for 5,500*l.*, drawn by Aaron Baker on this Stock, but the Court refuses to pay them or to alter the former order made concerning them. ($3\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, November 16, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 301).

Captain Ryder applies on behalf of the owners of the *Roebuck* (which ship was taken lately in India by the Dutch), for freight due for her service; after a large debate the Court agrees to consult Dr. Turner, and the owners to consult Dr. Walker, and these two are to be desired to read the ship's charterparty and deliver their opinions in writing, and then the owners agree to submit to what the Court shall please to do in the matter. Order is given for the saltpetre wanting to make up the remainder of the 300 tons of the first contract made with the State to be delivered to the powdermakers from what came in the *Love*, but before delivery the powdermakers are to agree upon the refraction to be made for it. Captain Ryder desiring to know whether he shall proceed in preparing the *Eagle* for India, he is requested to do so, and certain Committees are entreated to attend the Council of State and endeavour to procure a warrant to prevent her men from being pressed. Resolution as to whether the other 750*l.* formerly agreed upon shall be paid to the owners of the *Eagle* towards her fitting is deferred. Tare of the silk lately bought by Mr. Newton to be examined. William Gostwick, administrator to Thomas Godfry, demands payment of 1,200*l.* due to the latter's estate from the Company; but the Court, finding that Thomas Hanson is to have a great part of the said estate, informs Gostwick of Hanson's debt and of his promise to pay the same from the money he hoped to receive from the late Mr. Godfry's estate, and adds that, when the Company receives this promised payment, the remainder of Godfry's estate shall be given to the administrator, but not before. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, November 18, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 303).

The powdermakers not to be allowed above three per cent. refraction for the saltpetre out of the *Love*. The second sum of 750*l.* formerly ordered to be advanced to the owners of the *Eagle* is to be paid, and any dispute arising in the event of her not going to India is to be settled by arbitration. The offer of Mr. Baker, the broker, to buy pepper is refused, this commodity not having been put to

the candle. The difference between the Company and Mr. Dacres to be settled by Michaelmas, and when the bond of arbitration is sealed, then his bill of exchange is to be accepted, and he is to be allowed five per cent. upon what is due to him upon the said bill. Abraham Parrott to receive, as executor, what is and hereafter shall appear to be due to his late son Christopher. Captain Hurleston applying for payment of the remainder of the freight of the *Smyrna Merchant,* he is told that the matter has been taken out of the hands of the Court of Committees and the general court has forbidden any more money to be paid on this account. Abraham Chamberlaine complaining that the falling of one of the Company's chimneys has stopped his gutter and caused the water to overflow into his warehouse, he is allowed 15*l.* in satisfaction for all damage. He further reports that a statute of bankruptcy has been issued against Edward Abbott, who has 1,500*l.* or 2,000*l.* in the Company's custody, which has been stopped for some pepper ; he is referred for this matter to the Fourth Joint Stock. (1½ *pp.*)

THE COMPANY TO WILLIAM WATSON AND RICHARD BRIDGMAN [AT AMSTERDAM], DECEMBER 2, 1653 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 230).

Acknowledge the receipt of various letters and the enclosure in the last of the list of the cargoes of all the ships the Dutch Company expects to arrive this year from India. Thank them for the list of prices given of several commodities and for stating the time appointed by the Dutch Company for sale of their Indian goods, in which the writers hope to precede rather than be behind them. Desire to be kept well informed of all occurrences, as occasion shall present. (½ *p.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF THE ADVENTURERS IN THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, DECEMBER 2, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 305).

The minutes of the last general court are read and Alderman Chiverton reports that he and the rest of the Committees appointed have met several times, perused the charterparty of the *Smyrna Merchant*, and drawn up and signed a particular charge of the breach of the covenants inserted therein. This charge is read, and Alderman Estwicke asserts that confirmation has been received from several parts of England of the particulars of the said charge.

One of the generality then asks for the captain of the ship to be called upon to answer these particulars, but he not being in the house a Committee, who helped to draw up the charge, declares that the captain was at one of their meetings but would give no information about the breach of the covenants and only insisted on the good service he had done the Company. After some dispute it is decided to have several copies made of the charge and one of the same delivered to each of the men who signed the charterparty, and to require satisfaction from them for the particular sums demanded, and that they shall be informed that an answer will be expected from them this day sennight, when another general court is to be summoned. It is also decided that no more shall be paid for freight to the owners of the *Smyrna Merchant* until this difference between them and the Company is settled. On a motion being made to ascertain if any stock is to be sent in the *Eagle* for India, it is stated that there is a large quantity of cloth on hand which must go, but resolution as to whether anything else shall be sent is deferred. A question arising concerning the office of garbling, the Court not being able to sell 'garbleable' goods until it is known by whom they are to be garbled, it is decided to sell such goods with a caution; but at the same time it is hoped that this office will be settled before the day of sale. It is next resolved to divide the benzoin and cardamoms, and a dispute arising as to the division of the pepper, a motion is made for 'the house' to divide to ascertain the resolution of the court, but many of the generality leaving, no resolution can be taken; so the business is deferred. (1¾ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, DECEMBER 6, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 307).

Certain of the Committees are desired to attend the Committee for City Lands and inform them that the Company is not in a position to renew the lease at Leadenhall, but is willing to pay the rent for another year. At the request of Mr. Davidge, his bonds are ordered to be given up, but mitigation of the fine imposed on him is refused, also his demand for salary during his homeward voyage; his account is ordered to be made up and, on his giving a release to the Company, all that is due to him to be paid. Henry Newton and Richard Hunt are accepted as security for silk. The owners of

the *Love* to be paid 4,000*l.* upon account of freight. Half the fine upon calicoes sent to Margaret, wife of John Leigh, a factor at the Coast, is taken off, they being damaged; the other half is to be put to her husband's account. Certain Committees are entreated to use their discretion in ordering the delivery or detention of private trade and prohibited goods brought home in the *Love* and the *East India Merchant*. The bond of the late John [*sic*] Sandford, purser in the *Supply*, to be given up. The owners of the *Eagle* are desired to prepare her for departure as speedily as possible, and certain Committees are requested to join with those already appointed to see about the shipping for India and agree upon her charterparty. Other Committees are desired to procure a letter from the Portuguese ambassador to the Viceroy of Goa for her reception. It is thought that a present should be sent to the Viceroy, but nothing is decided in the matter. ($1\frac{3}{4}$ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, December 7, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 247).

The Court again refuses to advance any money to James Cox until his account has been made up and settled. John Massingberd, the Treasurer, having lately died, the Court does not think it necessary to appoint another to his place, 'because this Stocke hath noe more trade'. It therefore resolves to ask one or two of the United Stock to oversee and inspect the Treasury and to direct Dunckine, and orders that all warrants for payment of money from the Treasury be directed to the latter. Elizabeth Ward, who left 300*l.* at interest with the Company in September, 1652, and has not renewed her bill since, now desiring to be paid interest up to date, the Court, 'in regard she was a woman', agrees to allow her interest up to last September, but no longer. At the request of Mr. Chamberlaine at a court for the United Stock, this Court desires certain Committees to examine and settle the account of Edward Abbott, against whom a statute of bankruptcy was formerly issued. Alderman Riccard reports that the Farmers have promised to make good the agreement of 6*s.* 8*d.* in the pound, and to pay at nine and nine months, and give security for the rest upon the second 100,000*l.* when it is paid in; and until this is done they are content the statute of bankruptcy shall remain against them as it now stands, and then

they will assign to every man his portion in land for the other two-thirds; this business is again referred to the appointed Committees, who are desired to make such a final settlement with the Farmers as by the advice of counsel and in their own discretions they shall see fit. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Accounts, December 7, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 313).

The Coast account is taken into consideration, and the Committees agree that, as on the 22nd September last it was resolved to allow 1,310 pagodas for the general stores in the Fort, so now the remainder, 210 pagodas, shall also be allowed. The accounts received by the *Love* showing that the United Joint Stock is charged with 282*l.* 13*s.* 6*d.* more than was in account last year, Mr. Wiche asserts that this is for 'Pegu remaines', which are always sold at a loss, and he desires that payment of this, which amounts to 1,395 pagodas, be forborne until next year. But the Committees, considering that the account has been due since August, 1652, resolve that if the said goods shall be sold hereafter at a loss this shall be put to the account of the Fourth Joint Stock, but if otherwise then the former valuation shall stand good, they being at present taken as rated in the invoice 'without appraizement', making the total of the account 10,433*l.* 12*s.* 11*d.* Hereupon it is agreed that twelve months' interest, that is 521*l.* 12*s.*, shall be allowed, but no more, as the United Joint Stock has for the last two months made use of the cash belonging to the Fourth Joint Stock to 'pay downe' their debt at interest. Thereupon the total, 10,954*l.* 14*s.* 11*d.* [*sic*], is signed by Thomas Andrews and Nathaniel Wiche for the United Joint Stock, and by Alderman Riccard and Alderman Andrews for the Fourth Joint Stock, the rest of the Committees having withdrawn (according to the order of the Court) to leave an equal number on both sides. (1 *p.*)

A General Court of the Adventurers in the United Joint Stock, December 9, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 309).

The Secretary reports that he delivered to George Smith, Thomas Pearle, and Captain Hurleston, the three men who signed the charterparty of the *Smyrna Merchant*, copies of the charge of the

breach of the covenants contained in it presented by the Committees at the last court. Captain Hurleston now gives in their answer to the same. This is read, and in it the 'umpirage' of Mr. Moyer is strictly adhered to, and the owners of the said vessel expect their freight accordingly. A long dispute ensues, and finally ten Committees from the adventurers present are nominated and desired to settle this matter in an amicable way if possible, but if not, then to take such course in law as in their own discretions and with the advice of counsel they shall think best. The money needed for the prosecution or defence of this business is to be provided from the cash belonging to the United Joint Stock. A general court is ordered to be summoned to settle the business of the Treasury. The goods to be put to sale by the candle are decided upon; those that are 'garbleable' are to be sold for transportation or, if sold in town, the purchasers are to garble them at their own expense. Question arising as to the disposal of the pepper, it is resolved to divide it to every adventurer in proportion at the rate of twenty-five per cent. at 18*d.* per lb.; it is also resolved to divide the benzoin and cardamoms as far as they will go, and to desire the Court of Committees to price the same when their goodness is known. (2 *pp.*)

A General Court of Adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock, December 10, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 249).

The Committees to whom the affairs of James Cox were referred report that they have met several times, but Cox would not appear, though he was at liberty; therefore they have settled the business as they think fit, and now present a paper containing details of his account and demands, and of their decision concerning the same; this paper is read and approved by the Court; the Committees are desired to sign it, and it is ordered to be registered in the court book. By the decision of the Committees, Cox is to be paid 391*l.* 3*s.* in full of all demands, and if this does not content him then in their opinion he should not be given anything until the matter is decided by law. Sir John Jacob, Sir Job Harby, and Sir Nicholas Crispe relate that they have conferred several times with the appointed Committees and now come to inform the Court that at last they have procured the desired Act of Deforestation.[1]

[1] The bill was introduced on October 22, and passed exactly a month later (*Commons'*

They remind the Court how in December last the Company underwrote 25,000*l.* in their preamble, but the amount required not being subscribed in the time limited all became void; and they now desire the Company to underwrite a like sum in a Joint Stock. They are told that this is impossible, as the Joint Stock is drawing to a close, and to grant their request 'would bee a meanes to prolong it'; besides, the Company does not know where or how to raise so much money. The Farmers withdrawing, this proposition is put to the question; and after much dispute all refuse to underwrite in a Joint Stock, but are willing to 'divide every adventurers parte of the debt' and give a list of their names and proportions to the Farmers; the latter are recalled and told of this decision, and they request that none engaged in the debt may be excluded, when satisfaction shall be made for the same, they having agreed that what advantage or damage one shall sustain shall be borne proportionably by all. This causes further debate; but nothing is concluded, and the business is again referred to the appointed Committees; what they have already done is approved and confirmed, and it is resolved to allow and approve of their future proceedings in the matter. (3¼ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, DECEMBER 14, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 311).

Elizabeth Ward renewing her request for additional interest, order is given for her 300*l.* principal to be returned with 15*l.* interest for the year, and Dunckin is directed to make her some allowance for the surplus time the Company has had the money, but not as interest, because of precedent. The owners of the *East India Merchant* to be paid 2,000*l.* on account of freight. The sum of 12*l.* to be distributed to the widows of poor East India men. A fine upon calicoes is remitted to Dorothy Mordin, and one upon benzoin to Margaret Keene. All the spice in the Company's possession to be distributed to the Committees and officers. A warrant is ordered to be signed for payment of 10,954*l.* 14*s.* 11*d.* by this Stock to the Fourth Joint Stock, in accordance with the Coast account settled and signed by the Committees appointed. Certain

Journals, vol. vii, pp. 338, 354). It is printed at p. 783 of *Acts and Ordinances of the Interregnum* (vol. ii).

Committees are desired to examine Mr. Bridgeman's affairs, as order has been given that no goods are to be delivered or money paid to him without special order. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

A General Court of Sales, December 14, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 314).

Sale of Sarkhej indigo, small and large black jars, cloves and dust of cloves, nutmegs, white pepper, Bengala silk, ' sannoes Adatayes ', white ginghams, sallampores, longcloth, and percallaes, with prices and names of purchasers. (2 *pp.*)

A General Court of the Adventurers in the United Joint Stock, December 16, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 316).

Certain Committees are desired to request the Commissioners of Customs to direct their officers at the Customhouse to attend better to their work, as now they are not there above three hours a day, which hinders the landing of the Company's goods and causes great expense. Resolved that the cardamoms that are exportable shall be divided at the rate of 3*s.* 4*d.* per lb., those that are not at 3*s.* per lb., each adventurer to have his proportion of both kinds. There being three sorts of benzoin, the best is priced at 14*l.*, the second at 12*l.*, and the third at 10*l.* per cwt.; these three sorts are also to be divided proportionately to the adventurers, but if any man's adventure is too small to admit of his receiving a chest of each sort, then he is to join with another or other adventurers, to prevent loss in dividing the chests. Mr. Cokayne desires that someone may be put in charge of the Treasury and asserts that this Stock has been at no charge for the same, only 300*l.* drawn by the late Mr. Massingberd towards his salary, and that the two cashiers, Dunckin and Harris, have received no satisfaction. The Court allows the 300*l.* and inquires who pays the cashiers their salaries; reply is made that Dunckin has been employed in the Treasury many years as cashier and been paid 100 marks per annum by the Company, while Harris has been employed a long time as Dunckin's assistant and paid 40*l.* per annum by the Treasurer. The Court hereupon appoints Messrs. Riccard, Andrew, and Bateman, or any two of them, to be a committee to overlook and take care of the Treasury and the Company's seal with the same power as the

Treasurer had formerly, they to have two keys of the chest between them and Dunckin a third, the latter and Harris to perform the daily business of the Treasury and the appointed Committees to give Dunckin such moneys as he shall have occasion to disburse, and to receive any surplus from him ; they are also to decide which Stock is to bear the charge of the Treasury in the past. A salary of 150*l.* per annum is settled for one year upon Dunckin, to begin from the time of Mr. Massingberd's death, he to be paid his former salary of 100 marks up to that time. Harris is allotted a salary of 80*l.* per annum for one year as assistant to Dunckin, to be paid at the rate of 40*l.* per annum from the time he was last paid to the death of Mr. Massingberd, this to be deducted from the latter's salary when that shall be settled. Resolution concerning the stock to be sent in the *Eagle* is deferred. One of the generality wishing to know whether the adventurers may not have the same liberty to send ships to India as private interlopers, if the Company decides to dispeed no more, answer to this question is deferred ; but it is resolved that, if any private men do send to India, they shall give some satisfaction to the Company first for their privileges and immunities there. (2¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, December 20, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 319).

The Committees appointed to examine Mr. Bridgeman's affairs report that he has delivered no account of his employment at the Coast, that he built an unserviceable pinnace there, and also that he had a share in sending two junks from the Bay to Persia. Hereupon Bridgeman attempts to justify himself, but the Court not being satisfied makes certain propositions and desires him to deposit 1,000*l.* with the Company ; Bridgeman refusing to do this, resolution concerning him is deferred. William and Thomas Cokayne are accepted as security for indigo, and Richard and Thomas Allen and Nicholas Alvey for cloves. The friends of Captain Blackman and Mr. Baker are given permission to send wine and beer in the *Eagle* for their homeward voyage, and the Court orders a division to be made in the great cabin of the said vessel for their better accommodation on their homeward voyage. (1 *p.*)

A General Court of Adventurers in the Fourth Joint Stock and the United Joint Stock, December 23, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 320).

The Governor announces that the Committees chosen to settle with the Farmers of the Customs have done so. The agreement is now presented, read, and approved. The adventurers are to have warrants for their proportion of the debt and to deliver the same to the Farmers, who will then give them 'ticketts to make it publicke faith'. The adventurers present are desired to send for their warrants to-morrow, and order is given for warrants to be sent to all adventurers who are now absent. Messrs. Riccard, Andrew, and Bateman are requested to receive each adventurer's money, which is to be sealed up and signed with his name and left with the said Committees to await the first payment according to the Act, and if this is not made then the adventurers will know from whom to get back their money. The Committees of the Treasury are desired to take up money at interest, or pay off, to use the Company's seal, and act in all respects as formerly Treasurers have done. The Court resolves to send in the *Eagle* the cloths provided for last year with stock to the value of 6,000*l.*, but leaves it to the discretion of the Committees what commodities to provide. It is also resolved that if any interlopers send out any ships without the consent of the Company and the Company's factors do them any service, the said factors shall be discharged. The executors of the late Thomas Penniston again petition for payment of one or both of the bills of exchange charged on the Company; but the Court resolves to stand to its former order concerning the same. Certain Committees to attend the Committee of the Ordnance, the latter wishing to make a contract for the saltpetre now in the Company's hands. (1¼ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, December 28, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 322).

Mr. Madocke to be paid the balance of his account, and in consideration of his great care with regard to the three ships arrived this year from India he is to be given a piece of plate to the value of 10*l.* or 12*l.* Mr. Taylor, a solicitor, desiring that Thomas

Hanson may be granted an abatement of 10*s*. in the pound on his debt, he is told that the Company expects to receive 13*s*. 6*d*. in the pound, according to a former agreement. Lead, quicksilver, and vermilion to be sent in the *Eagle* to India. 'A Doctors opinion' to be taken on the charterparty of the *Roebuck*, concerning the payment for freight demanded by her owners. Allowance to Major Jeremy Hartly for fresh provisions passed, and his account ordered to be cleared. It is resolved that a salary of 250*l*. per annum shall be accorded to the late Mr. Massingberd as Treasurer for both Stocks from the time he was last paid up to his death, the 23rd November last, and that from this date Mr. Harris shall be paid as before agreed; also that Mr. Dunckin shall be paid by the Company at the rate of 100 marks per annum from the time he was last paid to the day of Mr. Massingberd's death. (1¼ *pp*.)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, December 29, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 253).

The Court resolves to advance 3,450*l*. upon 5,000*l*., part of John Holloway's adventure made over by deed to the Company in part satisfaction of his debt, according to the Act for Deforestation, being part of the debt and the proportion of the said adventure; and the executors are to be allowed no more than the 5,000*l*. adventure is worth, which is at 4*s*. per pound, as Mr. Norris hath lately bought it. (¼ *p*.)

A General Court of the Adventurers in the United Joint Stock, December 30, 1653 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 323).

The Committee of the Ordnance wishing to contract for the remainder of the Company's saltpetre, eight Committees are nominated to make the desired contract; they are to obtain, if possible, a higher price than the last saltpetre was sold at, but 'not to contend with the State'. They are also to endeavour to procure payment quickly, this parcel being much better than the last and more than half of it being already refined to such an extent that it will not require above two or three per cent. refraction at the most, and the rough only five or six per cent. refraction. The Committees are to try to sell it as it stands, and to obtain an order for the powdermakers to settle for the two last parcels, and an act to

the Commissioners of Customs for payment of the last parcel sold to the State. Debate ensues as to the best way of getting home the Company's estate from the East and of lessening the charge there. It is agreed that, 'if the peace be suddainely concluded', two ships shall be sent to the northward, two to the southward, and one to the Coast, but not to trust to any India shipping. Mr. Thomson desires that fifty or sixty tons of saltpetre may be laden in the ships from the northward, as part of the *Ruth*'s stock has been recovered, but further resolution is referred to the general court to be summoned for this day sennight, by which time it is hoped it will be known whether there is to be peace or not. Meanwhile Sambrooke is directed to make up an account of the Company's estate, shipping and other remains in India, where it is and in what it consists. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JANUARY 4, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 325).

A letter is read from Thomas Allen and Richard Quiney, stating that they are owners of the *Loyalty*, lately broken up at Balasore, and that her commander, Captain John Durson, has written for another ship to fetch home their estate, or for some tonnage to be taken in the Company's shipping; they desire to comply with this request, but wish first to notify the Company; they are told to apply to the next general court. All cloth brought home as private trade to be sent to the Company's warehouse at Leadenhall. Bartholomew Holloway, who was ordered to lodge in the Company's house during Spiller's absence, complains that he was obliged either to leave the house or to sit up all night, as Spiller's son-in-law brought his family and they occupied all the beds. Spiller asserts that this was 'an accident onely', and order is given for Holloway to have a bed in the Treasurer's room, but not to bring any of his children; while Spiller is to be allowed, at his own charge, to leave Lazarus Weeden in his room. Spiller and Holloway are directed 'to live lovingly togeather and lett there bee noe heartburning betweene them'. Captain Brookehaven, commander of the *Love*, reports that five bales of sugar and four bales of saltpetre are missing according to invoice; he attributes this to the haste with which the boats have to be unladen at the Bay 'for feare of foule weather, which many times is soe violent as

that the boates while they are unlading are ready to sincke'. He begs that this may be allowed for and the freight paid, or if not, to be told what abatement to make in paying off his men; he is instructed to pay off his men and to present in writing any demands he has to make. The sum of 50*l.* to be given to the widow of the late Mr. Hartly. Sugars in the warehouse to be sorted and priced, and two chests of benzoin 'of an extraordinary sort' to be kept for sale and not divided. (1½ *pp.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF THE ADVENTURERS IN THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, JANUARY 6, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 327).

The Governor being absent, Alderman Riccard is desired to take the chair. Mr. Norris announces that he and some other Committees attended the Committee of the Ordnance about the saltpetre returned in the *Love*, and desired some security for payment of the last parcel; this the Committee promised to give and also gave order for the powdermakers to settle the refraction on the two last parcels; until this is done no price can be given to the State, as they declare positively they will have the saltpetre refined. Certain Committees are entreated to settle this business. The letter from Messrs. Allen and Quiny concerning the dispatch of a ship to India to fetch home their remains there or for tonnage to be taken in the Company's shipping is read, but the Court refuses 'to meddle with their busines'. Some dispute ensues as to what shipping to send to India, some thinking that sufficient has been supplied 'unlesse there bee peace'; but on examination of an abstract of the Company's estate there, others think that a ship of about 100 tons should be dispeeded to the Coast; resolution herein is deferred to the next general court. (1½ *pp.*)

THE LEVANT COMPANY TO MR. RILEY, CONSUL AT ALEPPO, JANUARY 9, 1654 (*Public Record Office: S.P. Dom.: Interregnum, Levant Papers*, vol. iv, p. 220).

. . . We beg you to assist the East India Company, who are obliged to bring their silk overland from Persia by way of Aleppo.

Papers relating to the Navy, January 13, 1654 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, vol. lxxviii, no. 80).

Protection for the *Allan* [*Alum*?] frigate, going to Balasore in the East Indies, to give intelligence, preserve trade, and bring home saltpetre, with twelve seamen and eight landmen.

A General Court of the Adventurers in the United Joint Stock, January 13, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 329).

Mr. Norris reports that the Commissioners of the Ordnance have promised to settle the payment for the 310 tons of saltpetre, the last parcel sold to the State, within a week. On being told that the powdermakers had not yet decided on the refraction to be made for the last two parcels, the Commissioners offer to do it, if both parties will refer themselves to them ; this offer the Committees refused, not having the consent of the generality. They then offered the saltpetre to the Commissioners at 4*l.* 13*s.* per cwt. to be taken as it is at three and three months, but they want it at 4*l.* 11*s.* per cwt. as it is. Hereupon the Court desires the Committees to insist on their own price and make the best terms possible for payment, and to stand to Mr. Berrisford's award and get him to go with them to the Commissioners about the refraction. After some debate certain Committees are entreated to examine what estate and shipping the Company has in India and where it is, and if they see cause to send a ship of about 100 tons to the Coast to fetch part of it and some of their servants home. Cinnamon sold to Mr. Baker, the broker. (1½ *pp.*)

Petition of John Fowke to the Lord Protector and his Council, January 16, 1654 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 65).

For the service of Parliament and the Commonwealth of England the petitioner and his numerous family have languished twenty-five years under unparalleled oppressions. He was the first merchant who, in obedience to the vote of Parliament, refused to pay tonnage and poundage (which the India Company paid, and in other ways supplied the late King); for this his goods were seized and detained by the patentees and undersharers of the customs, some of whom

were principal members of the said Company. The petitioner complaining in Parliament, the Company took advantage of the same, intending his utter ruin, as appears by the report (annexed) of the Committee of the Navy, dated August 22, 1649, read in Parliament February 27, 1652, and September 9, 1652. The Company then procured two decrees in Chancery against him, but these being adjudged unjust were reversed and cancelled, and his adventure ordered to be restored with damages at eight per cent. per annum and 100*l.* costs awarded him by the final order made the 6th and 18th May, 1647, by the Lords in Parliament, and the Company (not performing the same before October 28, 1647) ordered to pay him 7,000*l.* for the proceed of his adventure, with damages and costs since his appeal was read in Parliament July 8, 1646, or stand committed by the order (annexed) of October 7, 1647. When the petitioner should have obtained execution of the decree of May 6, 1647, he was sent with others from the City to the army and ordered to continue there in June, July, and August, 1647, to prevent 'a desperate design then in agitation'. The Company, taking advantage of his absence, obstructed the execution of the said final judgement, contrary to the known rules of justice, the cause of the obstruction being the unlawful disposing of a great part of the money and goods belonging to the petitioner and other adventurers in bribes and gratuities, etc., the usual practice of the Court of Committees, especially when suits are depending concerning the same. Since the petitioner's complaint in Parliament many members of the late House of Commons have become members of the Company and, being bribed or gratified by direction of the Court of Committees, have become parties with them. Thus the Company petitioned to some of themselves and the rest of the House of Commons to be absolved from paying the money according to the order of October 7, 1647, and their petition was referred and proceedings stayed for nearly three years, when the order was again referred to a committee to report how the decree of the Lords might be put in execution and the petitioner have reparation for his wrongs. This second committee delayed the matter for nearly two years more and, after hearing the Company, reported in Parliament on February 27, 1652, an Act for the petitioner's relief against the said Company. This Act was read twice and referred

with the second petition of the Company to a third committee, who declared that they did not think fit to hear the Company concerning that part of the Lords' decree already executed, and ordered the Act to be proceeded upon in part. Hereupon the Company pretended that the Lords were not proper judges and endeavoured to obtain another hearing, but the petitioner alleged that the rolls and journals of Parliament, etc., show the Lords to be proper judges, as was set forth in his last petition read in Parliament on the 15th July and 7th September, 1652. On the 9th September, 1652, the sufferings of the petitioner were referred to the consideration of the Council of State, who on the 25th October, 1652, voted to him and his heirs lands to the value of 500*l.* per annum in the forest of Waltham, and in March last were considering the awarding to him of a further sum, but the great change in April[1] prevented this. By the Act passed for sale of forest lands it appears that the patentees and undersharers and their assigns (the members of the Company being the chief) by whom the petitioner suffered as aforesaid, are to have great quantities of forest lands in Essex and elsewhere; and that Mathias Valentine is allowed in forest lands 100*l.* per annum for ever because the former Parliament granted or intended to grant it unto him. By order of Parliament of June 30, 1645, by the report of February 27, 1652, and by the vote of the Council of State, it appears that the same Parliament intended to grant the petitioner his reparation out of delinquents' estates and in particular out of forest lands in Essex, and that the said 500*l.* per annum was voted to the petitioner long before the said Act passed. He therefore prays that the said Act may be amended and passed, according to the draft annexed, and the 500*l.* per annum, with such addition as shall be thought fit, confirmed, or that at least the first of his propositions may be granted, because if the value of the lands, etc., therein expressed be more than his reparation, he is to pay for it, and if less (as he humbly conceives it will be) he is capable of such further satisfaction as His Highness shall think fit. *Signed*, John Fowke. Referred to the Committee of the Council for Forest Lands. (1 *p.*)

[1] Cromwell's expulsion of the members of the Long Parliament (April 20).

ORDER OF COUNCIL, JANUARY 16, 1654 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 65 I).

That the petition of John Fowke, Alderman of the city of London, directed to His Highness, be referred to the Committee of the Council for settling the Act for Forest Lands[1], who are to consider and report the whole state of the matter with their opinions of the same to His Highness and Council. *Examined by* W. Jessop, Clerk of the Council. (¼ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JANUARY 18, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 331).

Mr. Kerridge, one of the Committees appointed to perfect the charterparty of the *Eagle* and dispeed her to India, being often out of town, Mr. Wood is appointed in his stead. Robert Dycer and Isaac Foster are accepted as security for indigo. Sallampores sold to Mr. Satillyon. Mrs. Lumly submitting to the Court's decision as to the fine to be imposed upon her late husband's estate for private trade, etc., and sealing a general release to the Company, she is given 240*l.* of the 260*l.* 8*s.* which appears due to his account. The freight of the *Love* and of the *East India Merchant* to be settled, and the owners of the latter vessel to be given an additional 1,000*l.* on account of freight. James Bridgeman desiring that his goods may be delivered, he is told that many objections have been received from India against him, but if he will deposit 700*l.* with the Company and enter into a bond of 1,300*l.* penalty to stand to the award to be decided by arbitration in the usual manner, his request shall be complied with; to this he consents, and the four arbitrators are named and desired to finish this business by the 25th December next, and the Court orders that on as much of the said 700*l.* as upon determination of the award shall appear due to Bridgeman interest shall be allowed at the rate of five per cent. from this day. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JANUARY 25, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 332).

James Bridgeman applying for his salary to be settled, it having been denied during his homeward voyage, and he having sealed

[1] The document is endorsed: 'Col. Montagu, Sir A. A. Cooper, Col. Sydenham, or any two of them.'

a bond of arbitration for 1,300*l.*, the Court orders his goods to be delivered on his paying 100*l.* and leaving all money due to him in the Company's hands, and that if when his salary shall be settled there shall appear due to him above 700*l.* he shall receive the surplus, but if not then he is to make up that sum. Mr. Juxon, an adventurer in this United Stock, announces that 'the State doth resent it as an ill omen that the money was not paid in which was brought by severall adventurers for doubling about the debt due from the late Farmours of the Customes, and desired that there might bee a right understanding betweene the State and the Company, that they might not have the States ill opinion and soe loose their freindshippe'; he is told that this does not concern the United Stock but the Fourth Joint Stock only, and that the adventurers in the latter shall be informed of the same at their next meeting. The Court is, however, of opinion that a narrative of this business should be drawn up and presented to the Secretary of State to show why the adventurers recalled their money. The collector of the ward who paid 40*s.* for the last six months' assessment of the rent of the Company's house (then over assessed) is to be repaid, as now the assessment is not above 16*d.* more than it should be. Mr. Thomson reports that saltpetre has been again offered to the State at 4*l.* 13*s.* per cwt. but the Commissioners refuse it at that price. (1 *p.*)

A General Court of Sales, January 25, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 334).

Sale of rough, small and brown diamonds, one table diamond, 'one carcanett with eight crosse diamons and eight rose diamons', cross diamond rings, rock ruby, sapphires and sapphire rings, seal rings, daggers, sugar, benzoin, dust of pepper, 'sannoes Adataes', sallampores, longcloth, striped stuffs, and fine cossaes, with prices and names of purchasers. (1½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, January 27, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 336).

Alderman Riccard takes the chair, in the absence of the Governor. Messrs. Andrew, Thomson, and Bateman are entreated to join with the Committees to be appointed by the Fourth Joint Stock and

draw up a narrative concerning 'the late Farmours busines of doubling mony for deafforestation of forrest lands'. Order is given for the *Eagle* to be dispeeded to the Downs. Mr. Merry informs the Court that Mr. Lewis acknowledges having received the musk with which Merry is charged, and has left 1,700 odd rupees with the President and Council in satisfaction for it; Merry asks to be released from the charge and that reparation be demanded from Lewis; he is told that the Court has finished with the matter and has written to India about it, but that at his desire the President and Council shall be directed to send the money deposited by Lewis to Merry, or return it to him in anything but prohibited commodities. Captain William East, William Trevis, Robert and Francis Archer are accepted as security for sugar. At the instance of the Court, the powdermakers agree to accept eight per cent. refraction for the saltpetre returned in the *Smyrna Merchant*. The Committees report that they have examined several ships but found none suitable for freighting under 200 tons; it is thought better to freight than to buy one of 100 tons, as the natives will protect any ship that comes for trading purposes; but no resolution is come to. Arthur Squibb to be paid 60*l.*, part of the estate of the late Colonel Robert Hunt, on sealing a bond to protect the Company from any claims that may hereafter be made. (1½ *pp.*)

Warrant from the Council of State, January 27, 1654 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 72, p. 74).

For payment by the Commissioners of Customs to the East India Company of 10,670*l.* for saltpetre.

Proceedings of the Council of State, January 28, 1654 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 75, pp. 76–78).

. . . On presentation to the Protector by the President of an ordinance empowering the Commissioners of Customs to pay 10,670*l.* to the treasurers of the East India Company, and on his consent thereunto, the ordinance was passed for law. . . .

An Ordinance for Payment of 10,670*l.* to the East India Company for Saltpetre, January 28, 1654 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 66).

The Committee of the Ordnance having contracted, on the 13th October, 1653, with the Company for 110 tons of refined saltpetre at the rate of 4*l.* 17*s.* the cwt., the whole amounting to 10,670*l.*, payable out of the receipts of the customs, one-half thereof to be paid on the 20th of June next, the other half on the 20th of December next, it is now ordained by His Highness with the advice and consent of his Council that the Commissioners of Customs make the said payments at the times stated to the Treasurer of the Company, whose receipt for the same is to be accounted a sufficient discharge. *Signed*, Henry Scobell, Clerk of the Council. Certified by Edmund Hurrig and Martin Hildesley to be a true copy. (1 *p.*)

Orders in Council, February, 1654 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 67).

1st *February*. That the matter in dispute between Alderman Fowke and the East India Company be heard next Friday afternoon, of which notice is to be given to the Company, that they, or some on their behalf, may attend. 3rd *February*. Ordered that a copy of Alderman Fowke's petition be delivered to the East India Company, who are to return their answer in writing, and both parties to be heard this day fortnight.[1] 4th *February*. Alderman Fowke moving Sir Ashley Cooper for liberty to state his case, it was granted, and the delivery of a copy of his petition directed to be forborne. 10th *February*. A copy of Alderman Fowke's case, delivered this day to the Council, is ordered to be given to the East India Company, who are to prepare a written answer to the same and present it on Tuesday week, on which day the matter is appointed to be heard by the Council. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, February 1, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 254).

The executor of John Holloway requests that the account between the Company and his uncle may be settled and anything remaining

[1] For another copy see no. 72 of the same series.

given to him; this is ordered to be done. Messrs. Riccard, Andrews, and Edwards are entreated to join with the three Committees appointed by the United Stock and draw up and present to the Secretary of State a narrative of the Farmers' business, 'whereby they hope to cleare themselves from the imputation cast upon them upon that occation'. All the cellars under Alderman Langham's house 'coming out of St. Hellens [1]', are let to Thomas Andrew for a year from Candlemas next at *6s. 8d.* per week. The Exchange Cellar to be examined, and the pepper there sifted and weighed, in order to ascertain what will be wanting for the division of that commodity due to the Fourth Joint Stock from the United Joint Stock. Spiller is directed to inquire concerning the statute of bankruptcy taken out against Captain Carleton, whether there is any hope of the Company receiving part of their debt, and if so he is to pay the money to the treasurer appointed by the commissioners. Messrs. Hanson and Thetcher to be approached concerning their debt. Richard Blundell, who has served the Company in India, to be admitted to the Almshouse at Poplar. (1¾ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, FEBRUARY 3, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 338).

Tapseiles sold to Mr. Bathurst. Mrs. Massingberd to be freed from the debt for cotton yarn bought by her late husband, she having sold it to Mr. Tutchin, who is to pay the Company. Mr. Baker, the broker, to be given a gratuity of 10*l.* for his service in selling cinnamon. Albertus Skinner petitions for the delivery of several parcels of goods (some prohibited) sent by his brother Frederick; the Court resolves that these shall be examined first and, being informed of many misdemeanours committed by the said Frederick Skinner at Bantam, orders the particulars to be inserted in the Black Book and that Skinner must answer the same before he is cleared. Mr. Thomson offers to send a ship to the Coast in which the Company may lade what goods they please, not exceeding 200 tons, and pay 25*l.* per ton for the coarse and 28*l.* for the fine goods, but neither impost, demurrage or freight; this offer is approved, and certain Committees are desired to examine the said ship and report their opinion to the next general

[1] Evidently part of the Crosby Hall premises.

court, when Mr. Thomson shall be given an answer. The State still persisting in its offer of 4*l.* 11*s.* 6*d.* per cwt. for saltpetre, the Court directs the Committees to treat and use their discretions in this matter. Margaret, widow of George Brewin, is given 20*s.* from the poor-box. Mr. Rushworth is permitted to send a case and a barrel of Canary to John Lampton in the *Eagle.* Mr. Thomson announces that the *Alum* frigate is going to Balasore and that the Company can lade two or three tons of fine goods in her for Europe. (1¾ *pp.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF THE ADVENTURERS IN THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, FEBRUARY 10, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 340).

The Committees are again desired to use their discretion with regard to the price of saltpetre to be sold to the State. Mr. Thomson waives his offer concerning the ship he proposed to send to the Coast, the year being far advanced and because a great deal of time would be necessary to fetch goods from the Bay. After much debate, the Court resolves that a ship, not exceeding 220 tons in burden, shall be freighted to the Coast to fetch home part of the Company's estate and so lessen the charge in those parts, and that stock to the value of 1,000*l.* shall be sent in her. Hereupon Thomas Andrew declares that, though he is not against the dispatch of such a ship, yet he utterly refuses to send any part of his adventure, or if this is done he will expect satisfaction for the same if any loss is incurred; James Edwards also declares the same. They are told that the stock to be sent out is for the good of the voyage and to prevent any loss which might accrue to the Company if there should not be lading for the said vessel. Certain Committees are entreated to freight such a ship and dispatch her to the Coast with stock to the value of 1,000*l.* (1¼ *pp.*)

ALDERMAN FOWKE'S STATEMENT OF HIS CASE, FEBRUARY 10, 1654 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 68).

On July 8, 1646, he petitioned the Lords assembled in Parliament against the injustice of the East India Company and against two decrees obtained by them in Chancery against his person and estate to the value of 7,000*l.*, and prayed that the Company might answer his petition and show cause why the said decrees should not

be reversed and his estate (being adventures with profits accruing) restored, and damages and costs allowed him for the wrong sustained. On August 21, 1646, the Company answered his petition, justified the two decrees, and were heard by the Lords, who on May 6, 1647, by a final judgement adjudged the decrees unjust, reversed them and ordered the petitioner's adventures with profits accruing to be restored and paid with damages at 8 per cent. per annum and 100*l.* costs. On May 18, 1647, the Commissioners of the Great Seal (the speakers of the two Houses of Parliament) were required by the Lords to cancel and make void the two decrees; this was done and thus the first part of the judgement executed. On July 17, 1647, the Company petitioned the Lords to stay all further proceedings; whereupon Their Lordships ordered that the petitioner should see and answer their petition, which was done and on October 7, 1647, the Lords ordered the Company to pay the petitioner 7,000*l.* with damages and costs or else to stand committed for contempt. On October 22, 1647, the Company petitioned the House of Commons for relief and stay of all further proceedings; this petition and the order of October 7, 1647, were referred to a committee and proceedings stayed for nearly three years. On June 22, 1650, the petitioner's petition and the final judgement, decree, and order of May 6 and October 7, 1647, were read in Parliament and the order of October 22, 1647, was taken off, and it was referred to a second committee to report on the Thursday following how the Lords' decree might be put in execution (the second part not executed, being contained in the order of October 7, 1647), and the judgement, decree, and order formerly made in Parliament were now ratified and confirmed by Parliament for the first time. Nevertheless in July, 1650, the Company again petitioned Parliament to be allowed to 'rest quiet' under the two Chancery decrees, or that their former petition might be referred to the same committee and they heard upon the merits of the cause before they were concluded; but their petition was rejected and the judgement, decree, and order of the Lords confirmed by Parliament a second time. On February 27, 1652, the second committee, having fully heard the Company and their counsel, reported in Parliament an Act, how that second part of the judgement and order of May 6 and Octo-

ber 7, 1647, for the petitioner's relief might be put in execution; this Act was read the first time and then another petition from the Company; yet the Act, being voted for, was read a second time and referred to a third committee with the Company's petition; and thus the Lords' judgement, decree, and order were confirmed by Parliament a third time. On July 15, 1652, the Company (after the third committee had voted and declared on three several days that they did not think fit to hear them to that part of the Lords' decree already executed, and ordered the Act to be proceeded upon in part) again petitioned Parliament to hear the merits of their cause, against which the petitioner made a counter petition to be enabled to receive the 7,000*l.*, damages and costs. Debate hereon was adjourned and the third committee ordered to report their proceedings therein to Parliament. On September 7, 1652, the debate was resumed and the third committee ordered to consider that part of the Lords' judgement and decree not yet executed, and thus the said decree and judgement was confirmed by Parliament a fourth time; and since then nothing has been done. The premises being fully considered. the petitioner humbly prays that the Company may not be suffered to worry him any longer by staying execution of the Lords' judgement and decree upon any pretence whatsoever, and that the Act twice read may be amended and passed according to the draft (annexed to his petition to His Highness), being in pursuance of the final judgement, decree, and order of the 6th May and 7th October, 1647, made by the Lords in Parliament and confirmed June 22, 1650, and three several times since. *Signed*, John Fowke. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, February 15, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 342).

Order is given for some calicoes sent to William Gurney by his son at the Coast to be delivered, the fine to be charged to the son's account; for the fine to be remitted on certain damaged calicoes and stuffs belonging to Mr. Gardner, chirurgeon in the *Love*; and for the goods sent by Frederick Skinner to be delivered to their owners, they to pay half the fine according to the penalty of the charterparty. George Gawton, who went out and returned in the *Love*, to be cleared. The owners of the *Love* and the *East India*

Merchant to be paid all freight due to them. Sugar sold to Mr. Tomblings. (1 *p.*)

PETITION OF THOMAS ALLEN AND WILLIAM PENNOYER, FEBRUARY 20, 1654 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 69).

The Petitioners, being engaged in the Indian trade, and having prepared the *Alum* frigate and other ships to fetch home their returns, supply factors, bring back saltpetre and other goods, and to preserve that trade for the good of the Commonwealth, pray that order may be given to the Commissioners of the Customs to pass for India (as usually by order of Parliament they have freely done) the sum of 7,000*l.* in bullion of gold and silver or in rials of eight. *Signed*, Thomas Allen. Referred to the consideration of the Council. *Endorsed.* Received April 3, 1654. (½ *p.*)

THE COMPANY'S ANSWER TO THE STATEMENT OF ALDERMAN FOWKE, FEBRUARY, 1654 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 71 [1]).

They assert that the Alderman has not stated his case truly, either with regard to the matter or manner of the proceedings, and that he has not dealt clearly with His Highness or his Council. They conceive that, as the matter in dispute is concerning a bargain of saltpetre made about twenty-five years ago, for which they have obtained two decrees in Chancery against the said Alderman, one made in the seventh, the other in the eleventh year of the late King, for the sum of 1,997*l.* 17*s.*, if Fowke is properly 'relieveable' it should be by a Bill of Revenue in the High Court of Chancery, or by trial at the common law, and not in Parliament or before His Highness or the Council, it being ever held that no man should appeal to the supreme authority in any cause where he may have relief either in law, or in Chancery, or in the ordinary course of justice; and the rather because the said two decrees were made so long ago upon a full and judicial hearing and no question was then raised of any injustice or irregularity. They further assert that above sixteen years after the two decrees had been obtained by them in Chancery and when the principal witnesses upon whose

[1] There is a duplicate under no. 74.

depositions the said decrees were grounded were dead, the Alderman obtained the order from the Lords mentioned by him in the relation of his case, which order was unjust and illegal, being made against the Company without the latter being fully heard or the proofs read upon which the decrees had been made; besides which they demur to the jurisdiction of the Lords, it being held erroneous for them to proceed in any cause which has not first been submitted to the House of Commons, who have resolved in many former cases of this nature between parties, commoners of England, that the House of Lords has no power to adjudicate in such cases upon petition, before the House of Commons has been first applied to, for the latter can always transmit the same to the House of Lords if they see cause. Therefore the Company maintains that, although the decrees made in Chancery have been cancelled by order of the Lords, the said order is invalid and illegal, which can be manifested by many judgements, precedents, and examples in the last Parliament but one, and in former Parliaments, and that, notwithstanding the said cancelling, the decrees do yet by law stand in force. They further declare that after some agitation Parliament ordered, on February 27, 1652, the whole matter to be examined by a committee empowered to hear both sides upon oath and to examine papers, persons, and witnesses. After some debate before this committee it was agreed that the two decrees made in Chancery should be read, although the Lords had ordered them to be cancelled. Since this the Alderman has ceased his prosecution upon the Lords' order until now, when he presents a petition to His Highness and his Council. In regard the Lords assumed an irregular jurisdiction in cancelling the two decrees obtained in Chancery for a just debt due by the said Alderman, concerning which the Company is ready to answer in any course either at common law or in Chancery, they do not consider the same proper for the consideration of the Council, and therefore they pray that no more trouble may be taken in the matter and that they may be dismissed from further attendance. *Signed*, William Cokayne, Governor. *Endorsed.* Delivered February 21, 1654. (1 *p.*)

NOTES OF PROCEEDINGS BEFORE COLONELS SYDENHAM AND MONTAGUE ON ALDERMAN FOWKE'S CASE (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 70).

February 21. The East India Company's answer presented and read, a copy ordered to be given to Alderman Fowke, and both parties desired to attend to-morrow at four o'clock in the afternoon. *February* 22. Both sides fully heard. The case submitted to the Council. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, FEBRUARY 22, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 343).

In accordance with warrants received from the Commissioners of the Ordnance, saltpetre is ordered to be delivered to Messrs. Dewey, Molins, Jarvis and Freeman, powdermakers, after tare for the same has been settled. Tare of cotton yarn to be examined and reported on. Upon petition Captain Brookehaven is given the promised gratuity of 100*l.* for having performed his duty faithfully, with 100 marks in addition as a token of the Company's favour. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, FEBRUARY 24, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 344).

The Committees report that they have settled the tare of saltpetre with the powdermakers, and of cotton yarn with Mr. Tutchin. Calicoes sold to Mr. Satillion. (¼ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, MARCH 1, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 256).

Mr. Blackerby is requested to pay the 500*l.* owing by the late Mr. Methwold for a legacy left by Mr. Fremlin to the Hospital at Blackwall; he agrees to do so on receiving 15*l.* discount; this the Court consents to pay, and the Secretary is directed to give Blackerby an 'assumsett[1]' of 12*d.* to deliver the said 500*l.* within fourteen days upon penalty of 800*l.* Mr. Blackborne, secretary to the Commissioners of the Navy, is given a gratuity of 4*l.*, and Mr. Hooker, clerk to the Commissioners of the Ordnance, a gratuity of 40*s.* for civility in dispatching the Company's business. Salt-

[1] An *assumpsit*, or undertaking (either verbal or in writing, not sealed) founded upon a consideration.

petre to be delivered to Daniel Judd and Samuel Davies, in obedience to an order from the Commissioners of the Ordnance. Jeremy Sambrooke requesting that his former salary of 253*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.* may be confirmed, or that he may be given a gratuity for his expenses in keeping two servants, he is granted 50*l.* from this Stock until the next meeting of the United Joint Stock. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MARCH 3, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 345).

The request of Mr. Edwards for allowance of tare on ginger is referred to certain Committees. Order is given for the owners of the *Love* to be paid for the passages of all who came from Surat except Mr. Scividall[1], for whom Mr. Cokayne is to pay, and Mr. Noake, who is to pay for his own. The sum of 150*l.* to be imprested to Captain Jarvis Russell for the ship *Katherine*, lately freighted for the Coast. (½ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO HENRY RYLEY AT ALEPPO, MARCH 6, 1654 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 242).

On the 12th of last September they sent him a packet directed to Basra, with letters to Surat and Persia enclosed, giving order for a considerable quantity of Persia silk to be provided in Ghilān, etc., half whereof to be sent overland to Aleppo, the rest to Spencer Bretton at Smyrna. Ryley is desired to dispeed the silk sent to him by the first safe English ship, and to give those who accompany it from Persia such good accommodation 'as may stand with the qualitie of their persons'; to forward the silk in the same condition in which it arrives at Aleppo, but if any of the hair clothes or wrappers are defective to have them repaired. (¾ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO SPENCER BRETTON [AT SMYRNA], MARCH 6, 1654 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 243).

Requesting him to forward the Persia silk sent to him by the first 'good and defencible' English ship returning home. He is not to undo or repack the bales unless the cases are defective, and then to have them repaired. (¾ *p.*)

[1] Henry Sivedall, who was allowed in January, 1649, to go to India as a private individual (see the previous volume, pp. 313, 317).

A Court of Committees, March 8, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 346).

Saltpetre to be delivered to John Semaine. Richard Battson, part-owner of the *Little William*, to be paid 750*l.* according to a Chancery decree made in the last Hilary term. Captain Ryder announces that the *Katherine*, burden about 200 tons, and commanded by Jarvis Russell, has been freighted at 20*l.* per ton for coarse goods and 23*l.* per ton for fine goods; that 'if there bee noe peace' she is not to proceed, but to keep the 150*l.* already imprested, and if she does go, then that sum is to be made up to 700*l.* imprest; all other conditions to be according to the charter-party of other vessels. Jeremy Sambrooke desiring that his former salary may be confirmed, he is given 50*l.* as a gratuity in full of all demands up to the present, the Fourth Joint Stock having gratified him in a similar manner. The Court orders a division of 16*l.* 5*s.* in money to be made to every adventurer in the United Joint Stock within a month. (1 *p.*)

A General Court of Sales, March 8, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 347).

Sale of Jambi pepper, cardamoms, benzoin, silk, sugar, and long-cloth, with prices and names of purchasers. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, March 10, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 348).

The owners of the *Smyrna Merchant* present an award made by Messrs. Avery, Jolliffe, Mico, and Cranley, arbitrators, whereby the Company is to pay 3,800*l.* in full of all freight; the matter is referred to the general court to be held to-morrow. The business of one Stock being sometimes enacted in a court for the other Stock, order is given that any order for the one Stock shall be added to the last court for that Stock, confirmed at the next court, and entered into the proper books. The sum of 1,000*l.* to be sent to the Coast is ordered to be invested in commodities suitable for that part. Saltpetre to be delivered to Daniel Judd and Samuel Davies. (1 *p.*)

A General Court of the Adventurers in the United Joint Stock, March 11, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 349).

Alderman Chiverton reports that the owners of the *Smyrna Merchant* have presented an award decided upon by arbitration, whereby the Company is to pay 3,800*l.* in full of freight to the owners of the said ship, but he adds this award was made in the absence of the Committees chosen by the Company and before they were fully heard, and was granted upon an abstract of freight not examined by any Committees and not even signed by the auditor ; notwithstanding this, the sum is ordered to be paid in accordance with the Company's bond to stand by the arbitrament ; but it is resolved that, when the account is examined, and if any error is found, deduction shall be made for the same, the Court being very sensible of the partiality shown in this matter. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, March 15, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 350).

A warrant is ordered to be signed for payment of 3,790*l.* to the owners of the *Smyrna Merchant* in full of freight and all other demands. Sarah Kennett, whose husband died in the *Love*, is granted remission of freight on cloth. The owners of the *Roebuck* to be paid 600*l.* for services performed up to the time she was taken by the Dutch. A court of Committees to be held for this Stock every Friday morning only. (½ *p.*)

A General Court of the Adventurers in the United Joint Stock, March 22, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 351).

The Governor announces that they have met together to decide upon an answer to a bill presented in Chancery by the executors of the late Thomas Penniston against himself and other Committees for non-payment of two bills of exchange each for 5,500*l.*; the Court, on being informed that money and cloves have been received for the one bill, but only pepper for the other, requests certain of the Committees to treat with the executors and use their own discretion in settling this matter. Some desiring to know if the freemen of the Company may not have the same liberty as private men, who are not free, to send ships to India, they are told that

this court has no power to give permission to any private persons to trade to India, and that those doing so act at their own peril. The votes of Parliament are read concerning carrying on the trade by a Joint Stock, and a motion is made for all to consider by the next meeting how best to carry it on for the good of the nation, 'that it may not bee lost to the Dutch, this Stocke being expired.' ($1\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, March 31, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 352).

The owners of the *Katherine* apply concerning their charterparty; they are referred until the return to town of Captain Ryder, who treated with them in the first case. The waterside porters employed in taking up the Company's goods at the Customhouse petition for the Company's favour, they having 'lett fall out of their sling one bale of saltpeeter worth *5l.*'; they are ordered to pay *3l.* towards this loss and then to be paid all money due to them. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

The Company to William Watson and Richard Bridgman [at Amsterdam], March 31, 1654 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 244).

Acknowledge the receipt of three letters, telling of the sale of the Dutch Company's East India commodities and their value. Thank them for these and other particulars given, and desire to be kept informed of all that concerns the East India trade. ($\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*)

Order in Council, April 6, 1654 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 69 II).

The petition of Thomas Allen and William Pennoyer, etc., concerning the exportation of bullion to India, directed to the Lord Protector and by him referred to the Council, is ordered to be referred to the Commissioners of the Admiralty and Navy, who are to consider the same and report their opinion to the Council. *Examined by* William Jessop, Clerk of the Council. ($\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO WILLIAM WATSON AND RICHARD BRIDGMAN [AT AMSTERDAM], APRIL 7, 1654 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 244).

Inform them that a peace has been concluded between England and Holland; also that the Company are fitting out some ships for India and desire Messrs. Watson and Bridgman to procure and remit two certificates from the Lords of the Admiralty or from the Bewinthebbers of the Dutch East India Company directed to their General and Council in the East Indies, or to any of them, and to all commanders and officers of ships, ordering them, because of the said peace, not to act in any hostile manner against the persons, estates, or ships in the service of and belonging to the English Company, but to afford them 'all friendly and amiable respects'; and the English Company will give the same directions to all under their charge or command. These certificates the Company intend to send in their ships now to be dispeeded to India, so that if they meet with any Dutch vessels on the way they may be treated in a friendly and courteous manner. (½ *p.*)

REPORT OF THE COMMISSIONERS OF THE ADMIRALTY TOUCHING THE EXPORTATION OF BULLION, APRIL 8, 1654 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 69 I).

On consideration of the reference of the Council touching the petition of Thomas Allen and William Pennoyer, the Commissioners report they find by two orders of Parliament of February 5, 1651, and January 14, 1652, that the East India Company were permitted to transport foreign coin and bullion, in the one the sum of 50,000*l.* and in the other of 25,000*l.*; that they know nothing to hinder the request of the petitioners being granted to the value of 7,000*l.* *Examined by* Robert Blackborne, Secretary. *Endorsed.* Received and read September 11, 1654. (¼ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, APRIL 12, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 353).

Elizabeth Cartwright petitioning to be allowed 7*l.* 10*s.* for six months' interest on 300*l.*, the Court orders that she be given 3*l.* 15*s.* in full of all interest. William Cuttler is appointed garbler to the Company, he to give a bond to protect it from Alderman

Fowke and others. Pepper being wanted for the division for the Fourth Joint Stock, the said Stock is to be allowed for the same at the rate of 17¼*d.* per lb. at six and six months from the 1st of this present month. (½ *p.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF THE ADVENTURERS IN THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, APRIL 19, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 257).

Calicoes sold to Mr. Bathurst. Mr. Acton reports that Mr. Northy, steward of the manor of Stepney, tells him that the present lords of that manor are willing to enfranchise the Company's estate there for a reasonable consideration. Acton is directed not to move in the matter yet, but when next Mr. Northy broaches the subject to inquire who are the present lords of the manor. Mr. Andrews acquaints the Court that some of the storehouses at Blackwall are let to the State at 50*l.* per annum, the docks and part of the yard to Mr. Johnson at 188*l.* per annum, and a little slip of ground behind the smith's forge to Mr. Tomlings for 3*l.* per annum; at the Court's desire he promises to dispose of the rest as speedily as possible. A messenger comes from the Commissioners of Bankruptcy with a decree of Chancery under the broad seal, ordering the Company to pay 4,547*l.* for the gold and guns received at the Coast belonging to Mr. Courteen; but out of this Mr. Bateson is to be paid 750*l.* and the Company 214*l.* 9*s.* 5*d.* for money disbursed for Mr. Courteen's account, so that the sum to be paid to the Commissioners is 3,582*l.* 10*s.* 7*d.*; Mr. Acton desiring that payment may be stayed until it is known what Mr. Kenniston is going to do, the messenger is told that he shall receive an answer at the end of term. There being 500*l.* due from the State to the Company for Algier duty, the offer of a friend of the Governor to get this paid on receipt of a commission of 2*s.* in the pound is willingly accepted. (1¼ *pp.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE DUTCH BUSINESS, APRIL 20, 1654 (*Factory Records, Java*, vol. ii, part iv, p. 421).

Resolved to consider of an able solicitor to follow the Dutch business, and of some fit and able merchants to treat with the Dutch, but only four Committees being present, it is agreed to meet next Wednesday afternoon. (¼ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, April 21, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 354).

Payment ordered to be made for a bale of silk sold by the Company, it being part of the *Ruth*'s stock consigned to Mr. Thomson in the *Smyrna Merchant*. Robert Doughty applying for his salary, a general letter from Bantam is read in which he is accused of some delinquency; therefore certain Committees are desired to examine and report on his affairs, and the sannoes he asked to have delivered are ordered to be taken to the Company's warehouse, there to remain until further notice. The owners of the *Katherine* asking for an additional 200*l.* upon account of imprest, and that this sum, if the ship is not employed by the Company, may be allowed, because 'they lye at great charge and it being past the time they agreed for', they are advised to seal their charterparty and hasten the ship to the Downs, and promised that if she is detained there, allowance shall be made to them for all charges during the time; nothing is concluded. Lancelot Johnson requests that his son, who is a factor in India, may be continued in that employment; he is told that if the Company's trade still goes on there, his son shall be considered as soon as any other. (1 *p.*)

A General Court of the Adventurers in the United Joint Stock, April 24, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 355).

An order is presented from Lisle Long, secretary to the Lord Protector, requiring the Company to pay the two bills of exchange, each for 5,500*l.*, to the executors of the late Thomas Penniston, or to give reason for not doing so; hereupon the Committees formerly appointed to attend to this matter are desired to treat with the executors and to draw up an answer to their case for presentation to His Highness. The owners of the *Katherine* awaiting the Court's decision as to the dispatch of their vessel, the Court, opining that 'there would bee a publication of peace on Wednesday next[1]', defers its resolution. (½ *p.*)

[1] The peace was proclaimed in London on April 26.

A Meeting of the Committees for the Dutch Business, April 26, 1654 (*Factory Records, Java,* vol. ii, part iv, p. 422).

A petition is drawn up to the Lord Protector praying for direction concerning the men the Company shall choose to treat about their losses with the Dutch; and each Committee is desired to write down the names of able men he knows, not interested in the Company, out of whom four can be chosen. (¼ *p.*)

Petition of the Company to the Lord Protector, April, 1654 (*Factory Records, Java,* vol. ii, part iv, p. 404).

They humbly acknowledge the pious care shown by His Highness in the conclusion of the late treaty of peace with the Dutch with regard to satisfaction to be obtained for the many wrongs and great damages sustained by this Company in India. Being generally informed (but not having seen the articles they cannot vouch for the truth hereof) that they are limited to a short time to formulate their demands, and that the Dutch have already deputed commissioners to join with others of this nation, they pray that His Highness will signify his pleasure as to the course they shall take for accommodation of this business, they being ready to follow his directions herein. *Delivered to Mr. Lisle Long, April* 27, 1654. (¼ *p.*)

Report of the Committee on Alderman Fowke's Case, April 26, 1654 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 73).

They find that the Alderman's petition consists of two parts. The first concerns the bargain [for saltpetre] between him and the East India Company, touching which several decrees have passed in Chancery on behalf of the said Company, which were afterwards reversed in the late House of Peers in 1647 and the Company ordered to pay the petitioner 7,000*l.* (the principal in question with the profits accruing), besides damages and costs. The Company petitioned the House of Commons several times to annul this judgement, and several proceedings took place in Parliament touching the same, although part of the judgement of the Lords was executed. In 1651 an Act was prepared and twice read for settling the residue, yet as the Act stood committed and the part not executed stood referred when Parliament dissolved in 1653, the

committee opines that that part of the petition should not be proceeded with by the Council, but reserved for the judgement of Parliament on the petitioner making application. The second part of the petition concerns reparation for sufferings sustained in the third year of the late King when the petitioner's goods were seized and detained for his refusal to pay tonnage and poundage in obedience to a vote or declaration of Parliament. This was referred by an order of Parliament of January 18, 1647, to the consideration of the Commissioners of the Navy, who estimated the petitioner's damages and losses at 27,615*l.*, viz. 5,827*l.* for goods seized, 9,788*l.* for interest on the same for twenty-one years, and 12,000*l.* for loss of his trade at six per cent. for twelve years. This was referred by Parliament to the Council of State, who by an order of October 25, 1652, declared their opinion that 500*l.* per annum should be settled upon the petitioner and his heirs in the Forest of Waltham in Essex. This the Committee conceives fit to be made good and offers the same as their opinion with submission to the wisdom of the Council. The petitioner's demand for a further allowance, the committee leaves to the consideration of the Council. *Endorsed.* Read and agreed May 9, 1654. (1½ *pp.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF THE ADVENTURERS IN THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, APRIL 28, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 356).

The owners of the *Katherine* being desired to seal their charter-party and to let the ship proceed on her voyage, they declare that it is late in the year and therefore doubtful if the voyage can be made, and that as the Company refuses to employ the said ship for six months, or to suffer the owners to do so if she should not be able to gain the Coast in due time, and the date agreed upon having passed, they consider themselves released from their former agreement. Several captains and able seamen giving it as their opinion that the voyage is feasible and might be made even a month later, the Court, after much dispute, resolves to hold the owners to their agreement. Captain Russell desires time to confer with his co-owners, and certain Committees are entreated to receive their answer this afternoon and to keep them to their agreement, which if they refuse to stand to, then to use their discretions what course to take to recover any loss that may be sustained by the ship not

going. Special notice is ordered to be given of a general court to be held to consider how to carry on the East India trade. (1¼ *pp.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF THE ADVENTURERS IN THE UNITED JOINT STOCK, MAY 2, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 357).

The Committees appointed to confer with the owners of the *Katherine* report that the latter refuse to allow their ship to proceed on the former conditions, as she has no 'salvo conducto' and the time of year is so far spent; the Committees protested against the loss that might accrue to the Company by this decision. Hereupon some declare that there is a further agreement between the Lord Protector and the Dutch ambassadors for all hostilities to cease from the 4th instant, and that the desired port 'is on this side the line'. Captain Russell announces that, if he is given a salvo conducto under the ambassadors' hands, and allowed 5*l.* per day for the time he has to wait for the same, he will seal his charterparty and proceed on the voyage, but that none of the other owners will seal with him. He is requested to do this forthwith and to go to the Downs, the Court agreeing to allow him 5*l.* per day and desiring the Committees to meet him, see the charterparty sealed, and do all possible to further his dispatch. Decision as to what shipping to send to Bantam to fetch home the Company's estate remaining in those parts is referred to the Court of Committees to resolve upon, after assurance has been received that all hostilities between the English and Dutch shall cease from the 4th instant. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, MAY 3, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 258).

Cuttler, the late garbler, offers to refer the difference concerning 700*l.* between himself and the Company to indifferent arbitration, but the Court advises him to deposit the said sum and refer himself to the Company; he agrees to give them security for 400*l.*, his bond for payment of the remaining 300*l.*, and to submit to the decision of the Committees as to what part of the latter sum he shall pay; hereupon certain Committees are desired to approve and receive the said security. Jean, widow of the late Thomas Prowd, requests to be paid the 125*l.* detained from her late husband's wages by the Company to save them harmless from any demands for 500

rials belonging to the Malayans and charged by Mr. Baker on Mr. Prowd, who on his death-bed utterly denied having received any part of it; this matter is referred to the next court. (¾ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, MAY 5, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 358).

Thomas Bretton, who returned lately from Surat, applying for wages and debts due to him, certain Committees are desired to examine and report upon his affairs. The Court resolving that a ship shall be sent at once to Bantam, the following vessels are named: the *Love*, master, Captain Jurden, the *Merchants' Delight*, master, Captain Harman, each of these 400 tons burden and to be freighted at 18*l.* per ton: the *William*, master, Captain Curtis, burden 450 tons, the *Aleppo Merchant*, master, Captain Millet, Junior, burden 360 tons, the *East India Merchant*, master, Captain Newport, burden 350 tons, the three last to be freighted at 17*l.* per ton. Captain Bayly is questioned as to the sufficiency of the *William*; he declares that she is a sound ship and could be ready by the end of the month. The Court then desires Captain Prowd, Messrs. Gee, Steevens, Johnson and Roach to examine and report on the said vessels. Sarah Stannard is granted remission of the fine on some calicoes returned in the *Love*. (1 *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO WILLIAM WATSON AND RICHARD BRIDGMAN [AT AMSTERDAM], MAY 5, 1654 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 245).

Acknowledge the receipt of their letters of the 24th April and 1st and 8th of May, telling of their unsuccessful endeavours to obtain the two certificates desired from the Dutch East India Company, the Court of Admiralty, or the States of the Hague. They do not attribute any lack of service to Messrs. Watson and Bridgman for this want of success, but desire them to discontinue their endeavours, as a peace has been concluded between the two nations and was proclaimed in England on the 26th ultimo, whereby all acts of hostility are to cease and all reprisals made after the 4th instant are to be restored with damages. (½ *p.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE DUTCH BUSINESS, MAY 6, 1654[1] (*Factory Records, Java*, vol. ii, part iv, p. 422).

Resolved that six-ninths of what shall be recovered from the Dutch shall be assigned to the Third Joint Stock, two-ninths to the Fourth Joint Stock, and one-ninth to the adventurers in the United Joint Stock, to whom also the islands are to be assigned. Those men who are to act as arbitrators to be nominated at a meeting to be held next Monday morning. (¼ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO THOMAS DETHICK, RICHARD BROWNE, AND COMPANY [AT LEGHORN], MAY 8, 1654 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 250).

Enclose a packet directed to Consul Ryley at Aleppo, containing advices to India with news of the good tidings of the conclusion of peace between England and Holland, and request that they may be forwarded to him by the first opportunity. (¼ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO HENRY RYLEY [AT ALEPPO], MAY 8, 1654 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 250).

Desire him to forward by an express messenger their letters to India, containing information of the peace concluded between England and Holland. (¼ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO JOHN HOLWORTHY [AT MARSEILLES], MAY 8, 1654 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 251).

Request him to forward their letters for India, which contain, amongst other things, tidings of the peace concluded between England and Holland, to Consul Ryley at Aleppo by the first safe conveyance that shall offer. (¼ *p.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, MAY 9, 1654 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 75, pp. 281–86).

. . . The report from the Committee on the petition of Alderman John Fowke agreed with, and land to be set out in Waltham Forest, Essex, belonging to the State, of 500*l.* yearly value, and settled

[1] Meetings were also held on the 8th and 9th (twice), but only the names of those present are recorded, the proceedings being evidently kept secret.

on him and his heirs for ever. The Council leaves him to seek satisfaction from Parliament for his sufferings mentioned, and for the matter in difference between him and the East India Company. . . .

A General Court of the Freemen and Adventurers to consider how to carry on the East India Trade, May 10, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 362).

The Governor, observing that so few are present, inquires if they shall proceed in a business of 'soe publique a concernment'. In reply it is stated that, if nothing is resolved upon, yet it is necessary to debate this matter and to appoint a committee to draw up some form or model of the most advantageous way in which to carry on the trade, whether by a joint stock, or 'in a regliment according to the Turkey Company', or in some other way, as this business will depend upon the success of the restitution from the Dutch and the delivery of the Spice Islands. Debate ensues, and some advocate the formation of another joint stock, while others are against it; yet all agree in their desire to proceed with the trade and keep it from falling into the hands of the Dutch, which cannot be done without 'the countenance and assistance of our superiours, the which hath bine the foundation of the Hollanders trade'. Finally twenty-two Committees, or any eleven of them, with as many of the generality as please, are entreated to meet every Thursday morning at eight o'clock to consult and draw up a form how to carry on this trade in safety and with the best hope of profit to the nation, which form is to be presented to the general court within a month. The Governor then announces that according to their former resolution a ship is now to be freighted to Bantam; he names the five that have been offered, and the court decides upon the *East India Merchant* as the fittest for the purpose, she to be at Gravesend by the 20th June, and to be paid imprest, demurrage, primage and average according to her last charterparty. Captain Newport accepts these conditions, and the court further resolves to send in her 1,000*l.* in money or in such commodities as shall be thought best. (1½ *pp.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE DUTCH BUSINESS, MAY 10, 1654 (*Factory Records*, *Java*, vol. ii, part iv, p. 423).

Mr. Thomas Kendall and Alderman William Thomson are thought fit men to treat as merchants with the Dutch, and Dr. Exton and Dr. Turner as civilians.[1] (¾ *p.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE DUTCH BUSINESS, MAY 11, 1654 [2] (*Factory Records*, *Java*, vol. ii, part iv, p. 423).

The above mentioned names are to be presented in these terms: The East India, Muscovia, and Greenland Companies, together with the Traders to Brazil, humbly nominate to His Highness and his honourable Council Drs. Exton and Turner, civilians, and Messrs. Thomson and Kendall, merchants, as commissioners to meet the Dutch commissioners upon the 18th instant, according to the 30th article of the peace. (¼ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO SIGNOR PAOLO DEL SERA AND COMPANY [AT VENICE], MAY 12, 1654 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 251).

Desire them to transmit the enclosed letters for India to Consul Ryley at Aleppo by the first safe conveyance. (¼ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO JARVAIES RUSSELL, MAY 13, 1654 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 252).

The Dutch ambassadors have been applied to for their pass: they profess themselves willing to do anything to preserve the peace and union of both nations according to the articles of peace (a copy of which Russell has with him), and these are of more value than any certificate and must be made good by both nations. If what Russell desires were permitted, the Dutch say it would dishonour their masters; it has never been granted to any man.[3] The printed proclamation will be more effectual than any certificate. Send a certificate from the public notary, signed by several Dutch merchants, which will be a sure notice of the peace.

[1] Used in the old sense of a practitioner or student of civil law.

[2] Another meeting was held the same afternoon, followed by others on the 12th and 17th, but only the names of those present are given.

[3] See a letter from the Dutch ambassador to the States-General of this date, printed in Thurloe's *State Papers* (vol. ii, p. 282).

They hope Russell will avail himself of the first fair wind to set out on his voyage. *Signed by Maurice Thomson only.* (½ *p.*)

An Account of the Particular Losses sustained by the English in the East Indies through the Proceedings of the Netherlands Company since the Treaty of 1622, May, 1654 (*Factory Records, Java*, vol. ii, part iv, p. 405).

1. March 20, 1622. The Dutch put wrongly to the English account one-third part of the charges of the first year in the Moluccas, Banda and Amboyna when the English were partners with the Dutch in the trade there, viz. one-third of the charge of 'the gallihorne, tingans[1], schooles, hospitalls, guifts', and other exorbitancies to which the English ought not to have contributed; also one-third part of the wages of soldiers and others, paid in cloth and apparel at excessive rates, viz. 40,000 rials. 2. March 20, 1622. The English paid 24,650 rials, or one-third part, towards the building and repair of the forts in the Moluccas, Banda and Amboyna, where they have enjoyed trade for one year only, whereas these reparations will last for many years; therefore three-quarters at least of this sum they claim should be restored, viz. 18,488 rials. 3. March 20, 1622. For customs of cloves and other exactions taken by the Dutch in the Moluccas and Amboyna contrary to the treaty, 1,106 rials. 4. June 20, 1622. For repayment of money disbursed on account of charges and spices in the second year, when the English hoped to have continued partners with the Dutch in the trade of the aforesaid islands, but the latter by their oppression and exorbitancies 'brought us to a demurre', until the cruelties perpetrated at Pulo Run and Amboyna caused 'our utter exterpation' from the spice trade, 36,965 rials. 5. The English paid in the first year in the Moluccas, Banda and Amboyna in household expenses, house rents, general charges, gifts, and merchandise, 23,507 rials, two-thirds of which they claim from the Dutch Company, viz. 15,671 rials. 6. August 25, 1622. The Dutch by depopulating and wasting the island of Pulo Run caused the English to lose all the money owing to

[1] In the Award this word is explained as equivalent to the Latin *scapha*, a skiff or sailing-boat. It is perhaps the Malay *tambang*, now used to denote a ferry-boat. 'Gallihorne' seems to be the Dutch *galjoen*, meaning a large vessel.

them by the 'orankaies' and other natives, for which they claim 5,725 rials. 7. For twenty-one slaves belonging to the English but violently taken by the Dutch from the Fort Nelacca on Pulo Run, 2,100 rials. 8. For detaining 'our one-third part of 400 slaves and other goods', and all prize goods taken by the tingans, for which the English had formerly been compelled to pay their usual share, 10,975 rials. 9. September, 1622. For goods forcibly taken out of the English houses at Jakatra, in execution of an unjust sentence on behalf of some Chinese, 16,182 rials. 10. February 20, 1623. Money seized by the Dutch on the occasion of the 'cruell murther' at Amboyna, 30,058 rials. 11. February 20, 1623. For payment for sundry houses, warehouses, etc., which the English built at the Moluccas and Banda and from whence they are expelled, 4,266 rials. 12. For customs and other exactions paid at Jakatra contrary to the treaty, 4,775 rials. 13. April, 1627. For Japan silver forcibly taken out of the English warehouses at Jakatra in execution of an unjust sentence in the case of Gio Maria Moretti, an Italian, 7,242 rials. 14. Paid by Richard Welden, the English Agent at Bantam, for the release from prison of Dawkes, who had been almost starved, 50 rials. 15. For payment for powder taken from the said Agent and used at feasts held by the Governor, 2,000 rials. *Total*, 195,603 rials, or 48,900*l.* sterling. *Delivered to the Commissioners May* 17, 1654, *and again on May* 29, 1654. (2¼ *pp.*)

A FURTHER DEMAND OF THE EAST INDIA COMPANY, MAY 17, 1654 (*Factory Records, Java*, vol. ii, part iv, p. 412).

The present adventurers in the United Joint Stock demand satisfaction for four ships illegally taken from them in the Gulf of Persia about February, 1653; and though this happened after the time limited in the Articles for restitution, yet it is thought that satisfaction should be made, as the said ships were taken by private persons without lawful authority or commission and the damage amounts to at least 100,000*l.* *Signed*, R.S., Secretary to the East India Company. *Delivered to the Commissioners May* 17, 1654. (¼ *p.*)

Answer of the Dutch Company to the Demands of the English Company presented to the Ambassadors of the States-General of the United Provinces in England (*Factory Records*, *Java*, vol. ii, part iv, p. 395).

1. By the treaty of 1619 the English were bound to contribute towards the maintenance of the places, forts and garrisons in the Moluccas, Amboyna and Banda, and therefore to 'the gallies, tingans, schooles and hospitalles' there, and this was also decreed by the Council of Defence in 1620; so that their demands concerning the same are without any reason. 2. By the same treaty it was agreed that the English should pay one-third towards the repair and maintenance of the forts in the Moluccas, Banda and Amboyna; this can also be proved by the resolution of the Council of Defence of December 21, 1620. 3. The Dutch as well as the English were bound to pay customs in the Moluccas and Banda to the King of Ternate; therefore the English have no claim upon them for these. 4. The English themselves desired to remove their people and goods from the Moluccas, Banda and Amboyna (as appears by a resolution of the Council of Defence of January 20, 1620) and to transport them in the Dutch ships, alleging that they could not continue to trade in such places without greater assistance. By 'manifest reckonings' it is also shown that their 'ministers' have received from the Dutch Company their 'contingent portion' of the fruits grown there, as appears by the original quittances of the English themselves, and therefore it cannot be proved that the Dutch have either oppressed or wronged them. 5. The English have far less ground for this demand, for each Company was bound to bear the private charges of the household, and house rents of merchants and other servants belonging to the trade, also the charge of their own particular merchandise; which charges the Dutch have always separated from the general charges and borne themselves, according to the resolve of the Council of Defence in the 18th article. 6. The Dutch cannot conceive any reason why they should be charged with other people's debts, the equity of the said debts not even appearing or that the Dutch have received any profit from them. 7. The English took the said twenty-one slaves from the Dutch, who had previously captured the barge in which

they came; and being informed of this, the Dutch Governor in Banda commanded that the said slaves should be fetched from the English house; therefore the English have no reason to lay the faults of their own people upon the Dutch or to claim as a legal prize what has been unlawfully seized. 8. To this claim the Dutch reply that after the great expedition in Banda in 1621, sustained by the Dutch Company alone, 'noe new conquest of such a notable party of people' can be accomplished by the ordinary methods of war. 9. In this the English unreasonably charge the Dutch Company with what they brought upon themselves 'by their unjust dealings with their own ministers by way of justice'. The Dutch did not receive a penny of the money claimed, but justice was administered 'in the name of the High and Mighty Lords, the States Generall of the United Provinces' as it is to all who live under their jurisdiction. 10. The Dutch openly deny having taken or kept anything belonging to the English, but on the contrary they had an inventory made for their benefit and sent it to Batavia to the English President there, and it was delivered by the magistrate at Batavia to the English lodging. 11. The Dutch assert that they never meddled with or took any profit from the English, neither did they expel them from their houses. 12. Batavia has as good a right to take customs as other 'kingdomes or free States'; besides it is little enough for the English to pay for the nine years they remained at Batavia, the Dutch Company having spent some millions to maintain and defend that place as well for the English as for other inhabitants, and the English enjoying their trade and commerce as freely as the Dutch. 13. If goods were taken from the English by the justices of Batavia for satisfaction of some inhabitants, who in body and goods were grievously injured by the English, this does not concern the Dutch Company, who did not profit by it; and it is only reasonable that whosoever commits a fault should pay for it, and that he who has been wronged should receive justice, which cannot be denied to those who live where it is administered. 14. Concerning the imprisonment of Dawkes, he called the Lieutenant of the Fort of Nassau a rogue, and for this he was arrested, detained seven days, ordered to acknowledge his fault and to pay twenty-five rials, but he refusing and speaking scornfully of the Governor and Council he

was detained another ten days, again ordered to confess, and fined another twenty-five rials, and 'after satisfaction of his condemnation' he was released. 15. The English being bound to pay one-third of all charges, they should do so for this powder, which was used by the officers entrusted by the Dutch with the defence of those parts; these officers are fully trusted by the Dutch, who therefore stand to lose more than the English. ($4\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, May 19, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 360).

Thomas Bretton renewing his request for payment of what is due to him, he is told that he must give a bond of 500*l.* to stand by the decision to be arrived at by arbitration in the usual manner, concerning his private trade and other delinquencies; he offers to engage his wages to abide by the judgement of the whole Court, but will give no bond. The Court, having heard of some misdemeanours committed by Frederick Skinner, their Agent at Bantam, gives order for him to return in the *East India Merchant.* John, son of Alderman Fowke, the late Garbler, demands payment for the garbling of spices done by his father last October; but the Court, on information of an order from the Court of Aldermen to the contrary, defers answering him until the next meeting. ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, May 26, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 361).

Order is given for payment to be made to Alderman Fowke for all garbling done, on he and his son signing a paper to protect the Company from any others who shall demand payment for the same. Mr. Chaworth on paying his debt is to be allowed interest and charges thereon and to be given a receipt and his bill, but if he desires a general discharge, then he and Mr. Anfosse must give one also. The petition of Bartholomew Holloway for an increase of salary is referred until Mr. Spiller returns to town. Thomas Bretton offering to engage his wages and all that is due to him to stand to the award of the whole court, in witness hereof he is given an *assumpsit* of 6*d.* by the Governor, and certain Committees are requested to examine and report on his business. (1 *p.*)

A Meeting of the Committees for the Dutch Business, May 27, 1654[1] (*Factory Records, Java*, vol. ii, part iv, p. 424).

Messrs. Keate and Kerridge are requested to desire the Commissioners to appoint their hour of meeting on Tuesday next at the Guildhall, and the Secretary to write to the Dutch Commissioners and inform them of the hour appointed. (¼ *p.*)

The Claims of the English Company for Losses sustained in the East Indies and South Seas by the Proceedings of the Dutch Company, May, 1654[2] (*Factory Records, Java*, vol. ii, part iv, p. 408).

1. The English Company demands satisfaction for the losses set forth in fifteen articles hereunto annexed [*see* p. 317], viz. 48,900*l.* 15*s.* 2. For the fruits of the island of Pulo Run, this island producing yearly about 238,000 lb. of nutmegs, and about 60,000 lb. of mace, of which the English ought to have one-third part, which, reckoning the nutmegs at 12*d.* per lb. and the mace at 2*s.* per lb. amounts to 5,966*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* yearly, and for eighteen years, up to 1639, the time agreed upon in the treaty, to 107,390*l.* 3. For all the fruits of Pulo Run from 1639 to 1654 at the same rate, after which time they are to belong wholly to the English, viz. for nutmegs 238,000 lb. and mace 60,000 lb., which amounts to 17,900*l.* per annum, and for fifteen years to 268,500*l.* 4. Restitution of the island of Pulo Run, which clearly belongs to the English, as was acknowledged by the treaty of 1619, the same to be delivered up in as good a condition as when it was taken away. 5. For the fruits of the island of Lantore, which, according to several depositions, produces annually 500,000 lb. of nutmegs and 200,000 lb. of mace, one-third of which belongs to the English, and reckoning the nutmegs at 12*d.* per lb. and the mace at 2*s.* per lb. is 15,000*l.* per annum, and for eighteen years, 270,000*l.* 6. For the whole produce of the fruits of the said island of Lantore, as belonging to the English, which at the same rates amounts to 45,000*l.* per annum, and for fifteen years, from 1639 to 1654, to 675,000*l.* 7. Restitution of the said island of Lantore, which clearly

[1] Another meeting was held on the 29th, but no particulars are recorded beyond the names of those who attended.

[2] This agrees with the claim set forth in the Award (see Introduction).

belongs to the English, they being in actual possession of it in 1620, when the articles of peace came to the Indies, though afterwards it was forcibly taken from them. 8. One-third of the profits of the other spice islands in the possession of the Dutch from 1621 until 1639, according to the treaty, estimated at 25,000*l.* per annum; the one-third is therefore 450,000*l.* 9. For all wares and provisions delivered to the Agents of the Dutch Company in the Indies, or to any of their shipping going to or returning from thence, amounting to 12,000 rials, or 3,000*l.* 10. For the customs of Persia on the Netherlanders' goods, the one-half belonging to the English by virtue of an agreement made with the King of Persia in 1624, which half is worth more than 4,000*l.* per annum, and for thirty years (that is, up to 1654) is 120,000*l.* 11. For the malicious burning of the English dwelling-houses, warehouses, stores, and provisions in Jakatra by the order of the Dutch Governor-General in 1628, the loss amounting to 200,000 pieces of eight or 50,000*l.* 12. For loss of trade, owing to the Dutch blockading Bantam for six years, 600,000*l.* 13. For 102,959 rials of eight taken from the English at Surat by the Mogul's officials; the Dutch prevented the English from retaliating upon the native junks and so caused the loss of the money, which at three for one would have yielded in Europe 77,200*l.* 14. For pepper taken out of the *Endymion* at Padang on the coast of Sumatra in 1649, 6,000*l.* 15. For loss sustained since 1649 for pepper bought at other places at a much dearer rate than would have been paid for it at Sumatra, from whence the Dutch drove away the English ships and so deprived them of that trade, 20,000*l.* Satisfaction for these demands, with the islands of Pulo Run and Lantore, amount to 2,695,990*l.* 15*s.* Interest from the time since due will amount to a far greater sum. *Signed*, Richard Swinglehurst. Delivered to the Commissioners May 29, 1654. *Annexed:* The English further demand and desire that, as they often touched at the Cape of Good Hope to refresh, and took possession of the land in the reign of King James, and cast up a mount called 'James his mount' and placed on it the English colours[1], that the inheritance of this land may continue to them, and that they may be 'free to plant,

[1] This was in July, 1627 (see Herbert's *Travels*, 1638, p. 16). The Dutch had in April, 1652, established a settlement at the Cape.

fortify, and refresh and trade there and in all places of India, the South Seas and the parts more eastwardly, as freely as ever they have done from the begining of the trade, and bee as free as the Dutch are in all places'. *Signed*, R[ichard] S[winglehurst], secretary to the East India Company. ($2\frac{3}{4}$ *pp. in all.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE DUTCH BUSINESS, MAY 31, 1654[1] (*Factory Records, Java*, vol. ii, part iv, p. 425).

Mr. William Garway is entreated to assist the Company in the prosecution of the business with the Dutch. ($\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO DANIEL SKYNNER [AT DOVER], JUNE 2, 1654 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 253).

Enclose a letter to their Agent and factors at Bantam, and desire Skynner to give it to the master or some principal man in the *Jonathan* and entreat its careful delivery, according to the request not only of the Company in general but of Maurice Thomson in particular. The *Jonathan* is, or shortly will be, in the Downs. ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JUNE 2, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 364).

Two sets of weights to be provided for the *East India Merchant* to enable Captain Newport to weigh all goods received and delivered from his ship, there having been much discrepancy lately between goods and invoice. The Court resolves that the 1,000*l.* intended for Bantam shall all be sent in rials of eight. John May, who went to the Coast in the *Lioness* as master's mate and lately returned overland from Persia, applies for his wages while in India; upon examination of his affairs it is resolved that he shall be allowed full pay for the ten months he was in the *Lioness* and for the seven months he was engaged in fetching goods from Hugli, and half-pay for his second voyage, when he was for five months in the service of 'the Prince of Bengall'; while for his last voyage in the junk for Persia he is advised to apply to Mr. Bridgeman, who employed him. Order is given for the trial with Cuttler the

[1] Another meeting was held on June 8 (*Ibid.*, p. 425), but only the names of those present are recorded.

Garbler to be deferred, and for all goods sent to Albertus Skinner from Frederick Skinner to be delivered on payment of a fine of 40*l.* Remission of fines on certain calicoes granted to Jasper Clayton, on behalf of William Taylor's child, and to Anne Howcroft. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, JUNE 7, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 259).

The Court orders payment to be made to Jean Prowd of the 125*l.* she claims, with interest at the rate of 4*l.* per cent. per annum from the time the said sum was detained, she to give a general discharge to the Company. (¼ *p.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF FREEMEN AND ADVENTURERS, JUNE 8, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 365).

The Governor reports that the Committees appointed to consider concerning the carrying on of the trade have met several times and debated the question, and have finally by eleven votes to five decided that the trade would be most advantageously and securely continued by a joint stock. Some gentlemen present declare that the first thing to be done is to have a regulation drawn up, showing how to continue the trade and relieve it from the abuses formerly suffered when it was carried on by a joint stock, and to obtain power from those in authority for the remedy of these abuses, and for these purposes a committee should be chosen. But first those who are against the formation of another joint stock are desired to give their reasons and state what security they will give to the State that the trade shall be carried on equally well in another way. None attempting to answer, the Governor again puts it to the question, and it is unanimously agreed that the trade would be carried on most advantageously and safely by a joint stock, and the Committees formerly appointed are requested to draw up a regulation how to continue it in this way, and how to expose and remedy the abuses formerly sustained, and to solicit the Lord Protector, etc., for their power and assistance when needed. (1¼ *pp.*)

THE COMMITTEES FOR THE DUTCH BUSINESS TO THOMAS GEE, JUNE 8, 1654 (*Factory Records*, *Java*, vol. ii, part iv, p. 411).

Desire Gee to be in London 'on Munday night next', as the commissioners appointed by the Lord Protector and the State

have determined to examine him concerning Pulo Run, which island, in 1639, Gee was sent (as master's mate with Randoll Jesson in the *Pearl*) with several others to view. He and Jesson, who is *non compos mentis*, are the only survivors of those thus sent. ($\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*)

The Committees for the Dutch Business to Captain Hunter, June 8, 1654 (*Factory Records, Java*, vol. ii, part iv, p. 412).

Desire him to be in London on Monday night next, so that he can be examined on the following morning by the eight Commissioners (four Englishmen and four Dutchmen) appointed to settle the differences in question. It is thought that Hunter in his long service in several factories in the Indies must remember 'severall passages of difference' between the English and the Dutch. He is asked to bring with him any papers he may have bearing on the subject, especially any concerning Pulo Run. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

Grounds upon which the Demands of the English Company are based, June 8, 1654 (*Factory Records, Java*, vol. ii, part iv, p. 413).

The demand for 107,390*l.* set forth in the second article is grounded upon the eighth article of the treaty of 1619. As to the quantity of spice, a calculation made by John Cartwright is adduced. John Hunter, Thomas Gee, and Abraham Wooft, all formerly employed by the English Company, were sent to demand and take possession of the island of Pulo Run, and they will appear, according to order, to be examined in the High Court of Admiralty, or elsewhere as shall be directed, to answer such questions as may be thought proper. There can be no objection to the price at which the spices have been rated, for the English Company has been much more prejudiced by the want of the spices than the sum demanded imports. The demand made in the third article for 268,500*l.* is grounded upon the twenty-third article of the treaty of 1619 and upon the ninth article of the agreement between the English and Dutch in 1623. The English having possession of Pulo Run at the time of the treaty of 1619, and that treaty lasting until 1639, it is evident that the Dutch have no claim to any of the fruits or profits of the said island. The demand made in the fourth article for the island

of Pulo Run to be restored to the English in as good a condition as when it was taken from them is also grounded on the twenty-third article of the treaty of 1619 and the ninth article of the treaty of 1623. The Governor of Nero [Neira] and the islands of Banda in 1636 did not think that the Dutch Company had any right or title to Pulo Run, for he sent three persons to offer to deliver the said island to the English Company, as appears by the attestations of sundry people sent at the time by the President and Council of Bantam to view the said island, one of whom is still living and can be examined. Yet in 1638 when John Hunter, the servant of the English Company, was sent to demand the said island, its delivery was refused upon some vain pretence by Anthony Van Dieman, etc., as appears by a certificate signed by them. Delivered June 8, 1654. ($1\frac{1}{2}$ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JUNE 14, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 366).

The Court is informed that the Secretary, Richard Swinglehurst, is lately dead [1], and that the business of his office is at a standstill, the keys of his office and the warehouses having been given up to Mr. Thomas Andrew, Messrs. Cokayne and Riccard being then out of town; also that John Stanyan, who has been servant to the late Secretary for six years, now petitions to be employed by the Company. The Committees give him one of the keys of the said office, and direct him to perform the business connected with it, and to deliver to Mr. Cokayne what papers concerning the Dutch business he shall require, taking a receipt for them. Stanyan is also given the keys of the Exchange Cellar and told to 'performe the daily busines there', to make a full abstract of all that is in the cellar and present it with his security next Friday, and to apply to the proper Committees for directions concerning that warehouse. John Langham and John Savage are accepted as security for sugar. (1 *p.*)

[1] According to Smyth's *Obituary* (Camden Society's publications, vol. 44), Swinglehurst died in St. Mary Axe on June 13.

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JUNE 16, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 367).

Mr. Andrew reports that Thomas Bretton was shipped in 1640, at 10*s.* per month, and continued at that remuneration for eighteen months; then the President gave him a salary of 25*l.* per annum for three years, and after that he was given 50*l.* per annum for the rest of his stay in India, two years of which were spent in the service of the United Joint Stock; this salary was never confirmed by the Court and, though Bretton bore a good character, yet he could not have amassed his estate without private trade, for which he made use of the Company's shipping and customs. After some debate the Court confirms his salary granted in India, and resolves that a fine of 100*l.* shall be imposed for his private trade: this is to be deducted from what is due to him, and the remainder given to him. Certain Committees are desired to direct Samuel Sambrooke in the drawing up of a letter for Bantam. Permission is given to the owners of the *East India Merchant* to send in her fifty pigs of lead to Bantam on their own account. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JUNE 21, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 368).

The petitions of Mr. Roane and of Joseph Avery to be employed as secretary to the Company are read, and they are told that the business is not so great but that it can be performed by the Company's own servants, who are best acquainted with the same, and that at present the Company is not in a capacity to entertain more men, as it is uncertain how long there will be employment for those already serving. John Stanyan presents the desired abstract of the goods remaining in the Exchange Cellar, and nominates as his security his father Abraham Stanyan and Randall Isaackson; they are accepted and directed to seal two bonds of 1,000*l.* each. Messrs. Andrew and Riccard are requested to assist Mr. Acton with Mr. Penniston's business. Bartholomew Holloway's petition for an increase of salary is again read and referred until after the court of election. (1 *p.*)

A General Court of Election for the Fourth Joint Stock, July 5, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 261).

Mr. Cokaine desires the generality to be 'free in their choice and not continue him seven or eight yeares togeather when hee is soe indisposed to health'; nevertheless he is nominated with Sir Jacob Garrad, Messrs. Riccard, Reynardson, and Andrew and unanimously re-elected Governor. Alderman Riccard and Thomas and Daniel Andrew are then nominated for the post of Deputy, and Riccard, by a general erection of hands, is re-elected. The following twenty-four Committees are chosen to manage the business for the ensuing year: Sir Jacob Garrad, Thomas and Daniel Andrew, William Ashwell, John Langly, William Garway, Thomas Burnell, Thomas Hodges, John Oldfeild, Thomas Kerridge, Gilbert Keate, Ozias Churchman, James Mann, William Williams, Anthony and William Bateman, Thomas Bludworth, George Smith, William Ryder, James Edwards, William Meggs, John Dickons, Henry Spurstow and Thomas Cokayne. ($1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, July 12, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 262).

Cuttler's business considered. He having charged the Company for sifting 1,700 bags of pepper at 12*d.* per bag when there were only 1,600 bags, which 'might well be affoarded at 6*d.* per bagge', the Court agrees to allow him 70*l.* in full, he having referred himself wholly to their decision. ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, July 14, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 369).

Ten tons of saltpetre to be delivered to William Wiche according to the assignment of the order of the Commissioners of the Navy from Colonel Edward Gravenor and Lieutenant-Colonel Charles Worsely. Elizabeth Wildboar is granted remission of the fine on certain calicoes returned in the *Love*. John May having applied for his salary to Mr. Bridgeman and he refusing it, May now petitions for the Company's assistance in the matter; hereupon the Court gives order for the said salary to be charged to Bridgeman's account, the latter to pay it after his affairs with the Company are settled. ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JULY 21, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 370).

James Clitherow applying for what is due to his late brother, Anthony, he is told that the latter's account has not yet been received and that nothing can be paid until then. (¼ *p.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF THE ADVENTURERS IN THE THIRD JOINT STOCK, JULY 22, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 263).

The Governor announces that the commission lately given to the Committees to prosecute and settle the business with the Dutch is somewhat deficient. Hereupon Thomas Andrew declares that the Commissioners on both sides think that the Company should nominate some Committees or others to be procurators with full power to make a final end and full determination and to sign and seal what shall be agreed upon between the Company and the Dutch, as the latter have already done; but he adds he is not satisfied as to whether it would be safe for the Company to give so large a commission to any private persons, seeing this is made 'a nationall busines', lest the authority derived from the Lord Protector should be infringed. Finally it is resolved to grant a commission under the Company's seal; but in order that the Company may not 'render themselves obnoxious to the care and provision which His Highnes hath bine pleased to make for the Company, and because they would not willingly give the Comissioners any distast', certain Committees are entreated to attend the latter and desire from them a form of such a commission as they would like to be given to the procurators as proper and safe for the Company, to be approved and confirmed by the generality next Tuesday, when the said procurators are to be chosen. (1 *p.*)

A GENERAL COURT OF THE ADVENTURERS IN THE THIRD JOINT STOCK, JULY 25, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 264).

Thomas Andrew reports that he and the other Committees appointed waited upon Dr. Exton and told him of the Company's fears concerning the Dutch business, and the Doctor agreed that it would be very dangerous for the Company to give such a procuration as the Dutch have given, and directed his clerk to draw up one

which would be proper. This is now read and William and John Garway, Anthony Bateman, Richard Wild, and Thomas Bludworth are nominated procurators in the said commission, they, or any three of them, to prosecute the Dutch business according to the tenor thereof ; and the Court orders that when this procuration is ratified by the Doctors it shall be sealed with the Company's seal and signed by the Governor, Deputy, and the twenty-four Committees. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, JULY 28, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 371).

Jeremy Sambrooke is directed to give a signed order to Mr. Aungeir to grant to the wives of those seamen whose husbands are in the Company's service in India two months' pay extraordinary per annum where he sees it to be needed, but first to ascertain if the men are in the Company's debt. Some men of the *Supply*'s company, who lately returned from Persia overland, apply for their wages ; they are told that they must first be examined in the Admiralty touching the loss of that ship. The Court desires Captain Ryder and Mr. Acton to consult with Mr. Budd about this matter, and Mr. Acton is also directed to take Mr. Budd's advice as to the Company's safest course with regard to the two probates granted for Mr. Head's will. George Gawton, a factor who went out and returned in the *Love*, is granted remission of a fine on certain goods. (1 *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES FOR THE FOURTH JOINT STOCK, AUGUST 2, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 265).

James Clitherow to be paid what is due to his brother Anthony's account. Edward Wood to be requested to settle his debt with the Company. Oliver Low, a former labourer in Blackwall Yard, no longer able to work, petitions to be admitted to the Company's Almshouse ; he is told 'that pention was proper to seamen onely', but that, if none apply between this and Michaelmas, his request shall be considered. (½ *p.*)

Depositions in the Admiralty Court (*Factory Records, Java*, vol. ii, part iv, p. 252).

By Thomas Gee, Prian Beddowes, Richard Newland, Jeremy Sambrooke, Richard Day, Roger Mosse, Thomas Rilston, Valentine Markham, Thomas Merry[1], John Lewis, Thomas Winter, Thomas Adler, and Edmund Seaman. The proceedings are stated to have taken place in the presence of the English and Dutch Commissioners, at various dates between June 15 and August 3, 1654. The deponents were examined on various interrogatories drawn up by the East India Company relating to the surrender of Pulo Run to the English, the value of spices in 1621–22, the affair of the *Endymion*, the non-payment by the Dutch of customs at Gombroon, etc. (*Copies. Latin. 63 pp.*)

Notes from some of the above Depositions (*Ibid.*, p. 321).

Extracts from the evidence of Sambrooke, Mosse, and Rilston. (2½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees, August 4, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 372).

Richard and Thomas Allen and Nicholas Allvy are accepted as security for indigo. The executors of the late John Head are, on giving a general release, to be paid what is due to his estate. Henry Dacres to be paid the value of some longcloth of his in the Company's custody, all charges to be deducted. (½ *p.*)

A General Court of Election for the United Joint Stock, August 9, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 375).

The Court resolves to elect fifteen Committees, each of whom must have adventured not less than 500*l.*, to manage the business of this Stock for the year ensuing, and chooses the following men: William Cokayne, Andrew Riccard, Thomas Andrew, Maurice Thomson, Thomas Kerridge, William Vincent, Richard Hill, William Pennoyer, Hugh Wood, Hugh Norris, Nathaniel Wiche, George Smith, Captain William Ryder, Anthony Bateman and James Edwards. (1 *p.*)

[1] Described as of Friern Barnet, and aged 60 or thereabouts.

A Court of Committees, August 18, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 376).

The Court consents to Mr. Offly's son being instructed by Sambrooke in the Countinghouse, provided he is no charge to the Company. In accordance with several orders received from the Commissioners of the Admiralty and Navy, direction is given for saltpetre to be delivered to Messrs. Samyne, Freeman, Robert Davies and Company, and Daniel Judd. Elizabeth, widow of the late Richard Swinglehurst, applying for seven months' disbursements, which her late husband omitted to enter, and for payment of what appears due to his account, certain Committees are desired to examine and report on the latter. Order is given for the following men of the *Supply*'s company to be paid: Robert Bodington, Peter Richards, John Arton, and Walter Forler. (1 *p.*)

A General Court of the Freemen and Adventurers in the United Joint Stock, August 23, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 377).

Mr. Cokayne announces that the Committees appointed to confer as to the best way to carry on the trade by a joint stock consider that the first thing to be done is to petition 'His Highnes' for a confirmation of the Company's charter, and to prevent private men from sending out ships; therefore they have drawn up such a petition and it is now presented for the generality to ratify and sign. The petition is read, generally approved and signed by all present, and the Court resolves that as many freemen as possible shall also sign it, and the Governor and nine others are desired to present it to His Highness.[1] (1 *p.*)

The Company to Henry Ryley at Aleppo, August 24, 1654 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 265).

Acknowledge the receipt of three letters with advices from India. Enclose a packet for Persia, which they desire him to forward by a safe and speedy conveyance. ($\frac{1}{4}$ *p.*)

[1] This petition has not been traced; but a printed copy of the Company's argument for a Joint Stock (see p. 6), which probably accompanied it, is now in the Public Record Office (*C.O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 12), endorsed 'received from His Highness in Council, August 24, 1654'.

The Company to Thomas Dethick, Richard Browne and Company at Leghorn, August 24, 1654 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 265).

Enclose their letters for Persia and request them to forward the same to Consul Ryley at Aleppo. (¼ *p.*)

The Company to Signor Paolo del Sera and Company [at Venice], August 25, 1654 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 266).

Send a letter directed to Henry Ryley, in which are enclosed advices to India, and desire that these may be dispeeded at the first opportunity. Thank them for former favours and promise payment of what has been disbursed on notification of the same. (¼ *p.*)

The Company to John Holworthy [at Marseilles], August 28, 1654 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 266).

Return him thanks for transmission of letters to and from India, and desire him to send on the small packet enclosed to Consul Ryley, who will forward it to India. (¼ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, August 30, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 378).

Quicksilver and vermilion belonging to Mr. Temms to be delivered. A list of all goods to be sold at the next court of sales is ordered to be drawn up. Payment to be resumed to Mabel Rolfe of two months yearly of her husband's wages, she having cleared herself from the aspersion of having two husbands by a certificate signed by the minister, churchwardens and other parishioners of St. Giles, Cripplegate. (½ *p.*)

The State and Considerableness of the East India Trade and its Consequence to the Interest and Good of the Nation, [August, 1654] (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 77).

First, in relation to the several advantages and conveniences accompanying the said trade, if fully prosecuted. The gain and profit it returns to those interested in it, and the encouragement given to many to adventure in it, appear by the struggle between

the Portuguese, the Dutch, and the English, each trying to oust the other from it. The extraordinary wealth, potency and strength of the Portuguese and the Dutch East India Company, who, having made it their concern to follow and improve the said trade, have, in spite of most powerful potentates in those parts, been able to build forts, plant garrisons, and settle factories, colonies and jurisdictions of their own independently of the said princes and in the midst of their dominions. The increase it brings to the strength, power and shipping of the nation, large, strong and warlike ships not being known or ever attempted to be built by any merchants, either in England or Holland, before the initiation of the several East India Companies. The advantage it gives to navigation, the length of its voyages and the remoteness of its ports constituting it the chief of all trades in perfecting mariners in the art, knowledge and skill required of them. The reputation it gives to the nation by the dispatch of so many ships and men with such great power and strength into distant and remote countries. The several privileges, amities, possessions, and other royalties purchased and gained on behalf of the English nation from the potentates and princes of those parts. The increase of stock, trading, bullion and customs, this trade not only importing great store of foreign commodities, but exporting the same again into Italy, Barbary, Guinea, and other parts. Secondly, in reference to the extraordinary disadvantage and inconveniences likely to ensue to the nation if this trade is neglected. Its cessation would mean the loss of those large commodities already enjoyed, and of the many and particular benefits before mentioned, also of the hope of a yet greater advantage in the future, an opportunity being now presented for promoting the said trade to a still greater consideration, partly through the late treaty and capitulation with the Dutch for the restoration of those rights formerly belonging to the English, and partly by the extraordinary repute of the latter in India for having, as it is believed, beaten and subdued the Dutch in the late war against them. It would mean an irreparable loss of what has been obtained with much difficulty, hazard, and expense of the blood of the nation. By loss or neglect of the interest of the English in India a greater opportunity would be given to the Portuguese and Dutch to divide the trade there, for they, coming to an agreement or concluding

a peace, may easily, through the advantage given by this trade, become more powerful adversaries. Lastly, by loss or neglect of the said trade an opportunity would be given to the said two nations to engross and raise the price of all Indian commodities and to increase the expense and lessen the treasure of the English nation. (2 *pp.*)

PROPOSALS FOR THE BETTER GOVERNING, SETTLING AND SECURING OF THE EAST INDIA TRADE, AUGUST, 1654 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 78).

His Highness and the Lords of the Council to require a stock of not less than 400,000*l.* to be subscribed by the joint traders, as security not only for the continuation of the trade but that the same shall be ordered and managed in a manner suitable to the advantages that now offer for its improvement. Two several days or times to be appointed for subscription of the said stock, within which time the said subscription to be wholly concluded. This subscription to be published throughout the nation and [ ] months' time allowed for any, either gentry, merchants, or tradesmen, to subscribe. For clearer encouragement of the said subscription, the present East India Company, together with the present free traders or regulators, to be directed by His Highness and Their Lordships to meet together at the farthest by the [ ] day of this instant month to tender for the approbation of His Highness such a model of government for disposing, managing, and improving the said joint stock and trade, both in India and in England, as may answer the ends desired, 'as well for preventing those many inconveniences and abuses complained of in the former governments as for setling the trade on such foundations for the future as shall probably be more agreable to the prosperity and success of it then formerly'. This model or method of government as soon as approved to be printed and published. All forts, islands, customs, stores, and all houses and stock, with whatsoever rights and possessions belonging to the present East India Company to be rented by or transferred at fair rates to the said joint stock. The subscription being ended, new letters patents for the term of [ ] years to be by the favour of His Highness passed to the said Society, according to the tenure and proposals of the said govern-

ment, with such further clauses, covenants, and conditions to be inserted in the said patents as shall be of most advantage to the public and most agreeable to the wisdom of His Highness. All Consuls or Presidents, whether one or more, who shall in future be sent out by the said new government or stock to 'bee alsoe through the favor of His Highness qualified with the authoritye and style of a publicke person, and reside in those parts as an Agent from His Highness on behalfe of the nation'. The advantages of this for settling, securing and improving the said trade will be very great and many. It will add exceedingly to the repute of the said trade in point of power and make its interest among the governors and natives of those places appear less the concern of the private merchant. As it will be more agreeable, so it will be more encouraging to a general subscription of the nation. It will, as is humbly conceived, very much restrain those injuries and affronts usually offered unto the English merchants there by the Portuguese and Dutch, who, it is presumed, will not for the future dare to molest our trade so much, when it shall appear to be under the protection and countenance of His Highness and the Commonwealth, as formerly, when it was conceived to be only under the authority of some few private persons; the want of which protection has, as is believed, been the manifest destruction of those rich and flourishing hopes we once had in India. It will enable the said Society to demand more resolutely and insist more freely upon the performance of those privileges, articles and covenants formerly made with and granted by several of the potentates and princes of those countries, especially in regard that several of the said privileges have lately been very unjustly infringed and taken away from the English by some of the said princes. It will exceedingly further the said Society on all future occasions when they shall have to address themselves to any of the said princes or governors in those countries, either for treating about new proposals or for transaction of any other public business, by all which His Highness and the Commonwealth will have from time to time an account of the state and condition of the trade of those places. It will settle the jurisdiction of the said Society with more union among themselves and more authority over the several traders and factors residing in India and is, as is humbly conceived, the only remedy

that may be expected for regulating or preventing those great abuses that arise from disorderly, loose and private trading. The general benefit, convenience and necessity of such a public person to countenance, protect and assist trading, especially in such remote parts, is not only seen in our own experience by the Turkey Company, but also in the practice and example of the Venetians, the Portuguese, and others, who in countries largely distant and in ports of great traffic generally countenance their merchants by sending a Resident. Lastly, it is humbly propounded that the entertainment of the said Resident be at the charge of the said Society and that the Society have power to confirm or recall him and to elect another at their pleasure once every two years, or sooner in case of death. (3 *pp.*)

SUGGESTIONS CONCERNING THE EAST INDIA TRADE, [*undated*] (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 79).

If the State would undertake the management of the trade, 200,000*l.* would carry it on, and this sum might be subscribed in four six months by four equal payments. But if His Highness and the Council would prefer to farm out the said trade for seven, or eleven years or longer, it is most likely that at the expiration of the said four six months, twenty or thirty merchants would give 200,000*l.* yearly for the same, and the nation still be supplied with good spices at moderate rates. 2. If the trade is carried on by a company and a joint stock, these will serve the nation with what they please and at what prices they please; and if they alone be allowed to trade in spices they can make what profit they like. The only way to 'quallifie that feare' will be for all that is brought in to be divided to each man according to his stock and not sold as a joint commodity; for though it is best that 'but one purse goe to market and but one byer abrode', yet it is necessary for the general good of the nation that nothing be sold as a joint commodity, for in this case any price can be asked for the goods, as is daily done, and by this means particular persons acquire great estates, though 'the stock still come loseing home'. 3. If His Highness shall think fit to lay the said trade open under a regulation, there will be a great risk of losing it, and of the Dutch making us pay for the same, which arguments have been already put forward; but without assistance from His

Highness and the State nothing can do any good to the trade; therefore let those who are thought fittest have it, but let the public have a constant and certain revenue. Several proposals will be urged how the State may make a yearly profit from the trade, even if it does not undertake the management. 4. Great frauds have been perpetrated by the Company and others in the spice trade and these increase daily; a wild bark, very like cinnamon, called Trambone[1], has been sold by the Company for 10*d.* the lb. to the grocer and by him mixed with some that is good and sold for eight shillings the lb.; a sort of mace, 'licke mace and more orrient', is brought over in great quantities and sold for 12*d.* the pound, which mingled with good mace is sold for 18*s.* the lb.; cloves out of which the oil has been extracted are brought from Holland and sold for 4*d.* the lb., but when mixed with good cloves are sold for 10*s.* or 11*s.* the lb.; 'of such licke as these particulers are consists our mistery of trade in London, and all must sware told trew to'. 5. In January next the Dutch are to pay to the English East India Company 45,000*l.* [*sic*] and in March next 45,000*l.* [*sic*] more, for the damages in Amboyna; they have earnestly besought licence to pay the same in spice, but this has been denied. If His Highness and the Council shall think fit to let this spice be brought in, they can get it in Holland at a little above half the value for which it is sold here, sell it here for double, and supply the nation almost as cheaply as at present is done and with far better spices, for all now supplied are 'stollen in' and pay neither custom or excise and are not garbled, but so adulterated 'as not indeed to be permitted'. This 'desine' will require no disbursement of money and can give no discontent to any, and it is fit that the 85,000*l.* should be secured for the 'trew propriators', about which as yet they cannot agree among themselves. 6. If the State does not undertake this, particular men will 'steale it in' and serve the market with false and corrupt spices and get the same benefit. This business requires speedy resolution and secrecy, but that of settling the trade will require a longer time. If the State desires to confer with those best able to give information, though they belong to the Company, yet

[1] Apparently this was the wild cinnamon procured on the Malabar Coast (see *The English Factories*, 1637–41, p. 94). The designation here employed is probably the Portuguese *trampão*, 'false'.

they will be willing to lend their assistance and advice to settle it upon better terms than have as yet been proposed, the trade of the Indies being worth all the trade of Europe. (2 *pp.*)

A General Court of Sales, September 15, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 379).

Sale of Jambi and Malabar pepper, dust of pepper, white, defective and stony pepper, dust of cloves, benzoin, packing skins, cotton wool, Hariharpur sannoes, morees, sallampores, betteeles, chillees, and wrappers, with prices and names of purchasers. (1½ *pp.*)

The Company to Daniel Skynner [at Dover], September 18, 1654 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 267).

Acknowledge his letter of the 13th current and the letter enclosed from his son, Frederick Skynner, and Council, dated at Bantam the 10th January last, containing information how the Company's affairs stood in those parts. They commend the care and industry of his son in finding a way to convey his advices in those times of war with the Dutch. (¼ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, September 19, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 381).

Samuel Sambrooke is directed to draw up an abstract from the Company's letters touching Mr. Bearblock and the loss of the *Supply*, and Mr. Acton is desired to consult with Messrs. Budd and Smith concerning the bill to be made out against Bearblock, and the bail for his release. Hereupon Mr. Bearblock desires that the matter in dispute may be settled by arbitration in the usual way; the Court consents and requests him to present his security for 10,000*l.* [*sic*] next Friday to be bound with him in the bond of arbitrament. Certain Committees are desired to settle upon the day on which all pay is to be stopped to the men in the *Blessing*, *Lanneret*, and *Roebuck*. Mr. Pennoyer to be made some allowance on the dust of pepper he bought, as it cannot be exported according to his bargain. (1 *p.*)

Opinion of Maurice Thomson and others as to the best way of carrying on the East India Trade, September 21, 1654 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 80).

The best way to carry on the East India trade is by a company under a good regulation, with freedom and liberty for every one to supply their own factors, stocks, and ships, which it is conceived will much increase navigation and trade; therefore they desire that the same may be granted accordingly for the honour and benefit of the nation. *Signed,* Maurice Thomson, Samuel Vassall, Samuel Moyer, Michael Davison, Thomas Chambrelane, J. Beresford, Edward Thomson, John Paige, Ellis Crispe, Samuel Crispe, Henry Dacres, Arthur Dacres, William Wildeyr, Edward Edmonds, John Gosnoll, John Harvey, Tobias Crispe, Job Throckmorton, George Thimelbee, William Pennoyer, Richard Crandley, John Wood, Benjamin Gostlin, John Ballows, Moses Goodyear, Richard Booth, Samuel Micott, John Carleton, Clement Egleston, James Russell, Richard Chambers, John Looker, Andrew Middleton, Richard Chandler, William Love, Henry Thornhagh, Henry Davy, Thomas Murthwaite, Andrew Riccard, Thomas Billidge, Martin Noell, George Bowerman, Stephen Bolton, George Gawton, O. Bence, George Clerke, Richard Hutchinson, John Blackwell, Josias Dewye, John Hawes, Richard Guyney, James Heys, Robert Geffery, Nicholas Pennynge, James Davison, Thomas Barnardiston, Thomas Pearle, Nathaniel Brandon. *Endorsed.* Delivered by Mr. Maurice Tompson, November 14, 1654. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, September 22, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 382).

A motion is made for a ship of about 200 tons to be sent to the Coast to buy cloth and take it to Macassar, and from thence to lade with cloves for England, and to send in her two able men versed in that trade, who may follow the commission they shall receive without any directions from the Company's servants in those parts; this motion is generally approved and, being a business of great importance that may be of much advantage to the Company and as 'the consequence thereof did cheifely consist in the secresy', the Court entreats Messrs. Andrew, Thomson, Wiche and Ryder to

freight such a vessel, select two fit men to go in her, and provide all necessaries for the voyage; they are likewise empowered to furnish her with stock to the value of 4,000*l.*, to give directions and a commission how the said voyage is to be performed, and to make conditions as to what shall be paid for freight of any goods that shall be laden in her when she is outward bound. Valentine Markham having lately died, the request of his son-in-law, John Pauls, to be entertained in his place is agreed to, he having been accustomed to that work for the last four years; he is told that he can do the work until the Company is settled, and by then, if there is still employment for him, it will be known who is to pay him, but in the meantime he is promised that his time shall not be lost. Bartholomew Holloway requesting an increase of salary, he is given a gratuity of 10*l.* ($1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp.*)

THE COMPANY TO WILLIAM WATSON AND RICHARD BRIDGMAN [AT AMSTERDAM], SEPTEMBER 22, 1654 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 267).

Thank them for their letter of the 4th instant with the list enclosed of the cargoes of the eight Dutch ships arrived from India; also for the assistance afforded to those of the Company's servants who returned in them. State that the differences so long depending between the English and Dutch East India Companies have been settled by Commissioners specially appointed for the task, who have awarded the English Company 85,000*l.* and restoration of the Island of Pulo Run. Although the said award is not equivalent to the damages sustained nor answerable to the Company's expectations, yet they have accepted it and the island, in order that a good agreement and correspondence may for the future be continued between the English and Dutch and all past discontents and injuries be buried in oblivion. They heartily desire that all future actions may be transacted in a friendly and Christian manner and that both nations may be linked and continue in a firm and lasting peace. They enclose a letter directed to the Bewinthebbers of the East India Company, desiring them in accordance with the agreement made by the Commissioners to give the English Company an order to the Dutch General at Batavia for the surrender of Pulo Run at such a time as the English shall

demand the same; this order the Company wish transmitted to them, that they may send it in the ships to be dispeeded to those parts, to enable the English there to act according to the directions given. They enclose a section of the articles of agreement concluded between the Commissioners, showing that the said island is to be surrendered. (1 *p.*)

The Company to Thomas Dethick, Richard Browne and Company [at Leghorn], September 25, 1654 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 268).

Have not heard from them since the 19th June. Desire to be informed how their advices to Consul Ryley, enclosed in their letter of the 8th May, were transmitted to Aleppo. (¼ *p.*)

The Company to John Holworthy [at Marseilles], September 25, 1654 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 269).

Sent a small packet to him on the 24th ult., in which were enclosed letters to Consul Ryley and to India. On the 8th May last sent a packet directed to Consul Ryley, but have not heard since. The said letters contained the good news of the peace concluded between the English and Dutch; therefore the Company will be glad to hear of their speedy dispatch, also when they were received and by what conveyance they were forwarded. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, September 27, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 383).

Coloured ginghams sold to Laurence Saucer. Matthew Crover, who was taken in the *Blessing* and wounded, is given 40*s.* from the poor-box. (¼ *p.*)

The Company to Signor Paolo del Sera [at Venice], September 29, 1654 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 269).

Sent on the 25th ult. a small packet to be forwarded to Aleppo. Have not heard from him since the 12th June, acknowledging the Company's letter of the 12th May and the packet enclosed for Aleppo; desire to be informed of the dispatch of the latter. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, October 4, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 266).

Henry Johnson, who took a lease of Blackwall Yard on condition that he should not sublet any part without the consent of the Company, now desires permission to let the warehouses on the west side; to this the Court consents. (¼ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, October 6, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 384).

The request of Alderman Cuttler for the Company to garble the damaged pepper he bought is refused, there being no precedent for such a proceeding. Messrs. Handson and Thetcher still owing the Company several sums, Spiller is directed to inform them that, unless they pay the same before this day week, an order of bankruptcy will be issued against them. Spiller is also told to inform Major Brett, Robert Smith, John Day and Edward Knipe that, if they do not make satisfaction to the Company for what they owe by this day week, proceedings will be taken against them; but Knipe living in the country is to be allowed an additional week. Nathaniel Wiche and George Smith accepted as security for benzoin. Certain committees are desired to examine and settle the account of Christopher Oxenden, but nothing is to be paid until he shall have signed a bond of 1,000*l.* penalty to give any satisfaction required, if within the next two years information is received from India of any action of his prejudicial to the Company. The Court resolves that a short petition shall be drawn up and presented to His Highness in consequence of an answer to the petition formerly presented, praying for direction as to the carrying on the trade of India. Spiller is granted permission to go into the country to collect his Michaelmas rents after he has got in the Company's debts. Coloured ginghams sold to Samuel Sambrooke. Mrs. Elizabeth Swinglehurst to be paid 274*l.* 19*s.* 2*d.*, the amount due to her late husband for disbursements. (1¼ *pp.*)

Proceedings of the Council of State, October 6, 1654 (*Public Record Office: S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 75, pp. 578–79).

. . . The petition of Thomas Barnardiston, Thomas Bludworth, and William Love, merchants, and Company, for leave to ship out

6,000*l.* in rix dollars for enabling an intended voyage to the East Indies, read. . . .

A Court of Committees, October 13, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 385).

Alderman Cuttler is allowed 5*l.* for damaged pepper. Christopher Oxenden to be paid what appears due to his account. Prosecution of Messrs. Handson and Thetcher to be stayed. Allowance to be made for damaged calicoes. Samuel Browne, late purser in the *Roebuck*, who was taken prisoner by the Dutch, petitions for some consideration for loss of time and hard usage, also for employment, or to be allowed to take anything that may be offered to him ; he is told that the Company has enough losses of its own without bearing those of other men, neither has it any employment to offer, but he is free to accept any he likes. (¾ *p.*)

The Company to William Watson and Richard Bridgman [at Amsterdam], October 13, 1654 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 270).

Acknowledge theirs of the 9th instant, giving an account of the delivery of the Company's letter to the Bewinthebbers with a request for a reply and, in particular, for the 'resignation' of the Island of Pulo Run, they having already written to their General and Council ordering them not to alter anything in the said island, 'which we hope and expect they will punctually observe'. Acknowledge the further information that the Bewinthebbers expect some advices from the States-General, and on receipt of the same will give more absolute and full order to their General, etc., concerning this business, and also promise duplicates or treble copies of the said order for the English Company to dispatch to the East in their own ships. Have been notified by letters received this post by a 'worthy friend of ours in London' that the States-General have had a meeting at the Hague and there ratified the proceedings of their Commissioners concerning that and other particulars, with which they have acquainted the Dutch East India Company, requiring their performance according to the true intent and meaning of the Agreement. Desire that their kind salutes

be presented to the Dutch Company, with the request that they, in conformity with the said order, will write fully and effectually to the Indies; so that the said island may, when demanded, be delivered to the English and no abuse or devastation be committed there in the interim. Desire two or three copies of the orders, to send in their shipping designed for those parts. Return thanks for details concerning the Dutch Company's proceedings, as days of sale, etc. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

Petition of Henry Thornhagh, William Love and Company (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 81).

Having received intelligence that nearly all the English ships trading lately in the East Indies have been taken or destroyed by the Dutch, who are therefore likely to monopolize all the saltpetre and other commodities from thence and sell the same at what price they please (as is already shown by the excessive rise in the price of saltpetre), the petitioners pray that, having fitted the ship *Vine* (James Barker, master) for East India, to return with saltpetre and other goods, the Commissioners of Customs may be ordered to allow them to ship in the said vessel to the value of 6,000*l.* in Spanish money, to enable them to sell their cloth and other English commodities, as nothing can be bought in India without ready money; they also pray for an order forbidding all English subjects residing in India to obstruct them in their affairs there. *Signed*, Henry Thornhagh, William Love. Read November[1] 17, 1654, and referred to the Commissioners of the Admiralty. (1 *p.*)

Order of Council, October 17, 1654 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 81 I).

The petition of Henry Thornhagh and William Love, for liberty to transport to the value of 6,000*l.* in Spanish money in the *Vine* to the East Indies, to be referred to the Commissioners of the Admiralty, who are to report their opinion of the same to the Council. *Signed*, W. Jessop, Clerk of the Council. ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p.*)

[1] An error for 'October' (see the next entry).

Petition of the East India Company to the Lord Protector, [October, 1654] (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 82[1]).

Stating that for forty years and upwards they have conducted the trade to India at a great charge by several joint stocks to the profit of the commonwealth by the employment of shipping, increase of mariners, and the annual payment of large sums for customs; that the time limited for the present joint stock having expired, they summoned the adventurers and freemen to consider how best to continue the said trade, when it was decided that the only way to do so for the good and honour of the nation would be by a joint stock, the reasons being set forth in six printed Articles presented to the late Parliament[2], who also concurred in that opinion. The petitioners think that a large subscription may be hoped for if His Highness will remove the present discouragements by confirming their charter, with such additional privileges as are necessary for the management of so large an undertaking, and by prohibiting all private persons from sending out shipping to India, they only aiming at their own profit without respect either to the honour of the nation in those remote parts or to the advance of the trade to posterity. Some few have already dispeeded ships and declare their intention of continuing to do so, which if permitted, no joint stock will be underwritten, the price of all Indian commodities will be much enhanced, and European goods much undervalued, all which will be of very ill consequence both to the commonwealth and to the Company, the latter being liable to make good all abuses and depredations committed by the English in India, which the petitioners know well by former and dear experience. They also pray His Highness to assist them in recovering their Spice Islands, which for many years have been wrongfully detained by the Dutch, as this would give great encouragement for a large subscription and prove a good and sure foundation on which to build an ample trade for the future. *Signed*, William Cokayne, Governor. *Endorsed*, Presented from His Highness by the Lord President and read November 2, 1654. (1 *p.*)

[1] No. 88 is another copy with sixty signatures appended.

[2] See p. 6.

A General Court of the Adventurers in the United Joint Stock, October 18, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 386).

Mr. Cokayne announces that the petition signed at the last general court has been presented to His Highness, who promised that 'it should bee very suddainely taken into consideration effectually'. The Governor further states that the Court of Committees has empowered a sub-committee to freight a ship of about 200 tons, with stock to the value of 4,000*l.*, to the Coast; that though it would have been better to have kept this design secret until after the ship had gone, yet that being impossible a general court has been called to be told of the same and to give their consent; yet if they do not approve, then there are two or three private men who will undertake it. Hereupon the design is generally approved and the management of it referred to the Committees already appointed, but the Court desires that Captain Thomas shall assist in freighting the ship to be dispeeded. (¾ *p.*)

Opinion of the Commissioners of the Admiralty and Navy touching the Petition of Henry Thornhagh and William Love, October 23, 1654 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 81 II).

They think that the petitioners should be allowed to take out in their ship *Vine* to the value of 6,000*l.* in Spanish money according to their desire, as they promise to bring back with the proceeds of the same and of a great part of the said ship's lading saltpetre for the use of the commonwealth, more especially as they understand that most of the English ships trading lately to the East Indies have been either taken or destroyed by the Dutch. General Desborow to report this their opinion. *Examined by* Robert Blackborne, Secretary. Read October 24, 1654. Ordered October 26, 1654. (¾ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, October 25, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 387).

Christopher Oxenden to be returned the bond he gave to forbear private trade. Certain Committees are desired to meet Mr. Acton at the Temple about Mr. Courteen's business. Anne

Ockford to be paid 10*l.* of her brother Joseph Thomson's salary, on giving bond to save the Company harmless; Mr. Aungeir to make inquiries concerning the validity of her security. Thomas Trotter is refused allowance on silk he bought of the Company. William Bradbent to be paid all that is due to him up to the day he was taken by the Dutch, on giving bond to answer any accusation that may be made against him from India within the next two years. Simon Gray, who went out as a planter to Assada, is given 20*s.* from the poor-box. (1 *p.*)

ORDER OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, OCTOBER 26, 1654 (*Public Record Office, S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 75, p. 589).

Henry Thornhagh and William Love to be permitted to transport in their ship *Vine*, bound for the East Indies, Spanish money to the value of 6,000*l.* at one per cent. for custom to assist them in their trade in that voyage, they having declared their intention to bring back, with the proceeds of the said ship's lading, saltpetre for the use of the commonwealth. All English subjects residing in India to be forbidden to obstruct the said Henry Thornhagh and William Love in their proceedings.

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, OCTOBER 27, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 388).

Edmond Wareing asserts that he feels he is released from his bargain for cloves, as they were not ready when he wanted them; after much dispute Mr. Edwards, who bargained for some of the cloves, declares that he is very unwilling to contest with the Company and therefore will do his best to settle this matter amicably. John Day paying in 200*l.* on account of his debt, order is given for his prosecution to be deferred. Thomas Tomblings is accepted as security for William Bradbent in a bond of 100*l.* (½ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO WILLIAM WATSON AND RICHARD BRIDGMAN [AT AMSTERDAM], OCTOBER 27, 1654 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 271).

Acknowledge theirs of the 30th instant, telling of their proceedings with the Dutch Company concerning the cession of Pulo Run and of their pretences in occasioning delay in conforming to the order agreed upon and concluded by the respective Commissioners. Can-

not but be justly discontented at the same, but hope from their letter that next week better satisfaction may be received; so will rest content until then. Desire that the Dutch, in case they fail, be informed that the English Company wrote to them on the 22nd ult. concerning this business, desiring their order for the restoration of the said island and to receive full satisfaction by their absolute conformity to the said agreement, and that they will send the English Company the commands and orders given to the Dutch in India to deliver up the said island when the English shall demand the same; that this business, so long in suspense and now concluded, may be amicably finished without further discontent. Require them to press for a positive answer, as it is a matter of much concern, which will not brook delay; so that by the compliance or refusal of the Dutch herein the English may know how to proceed. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

ARGUMENTS OF THE GOVERNOR AND COMPANY OF MERCHANTS TRADING TO EAST INDIA TO INDUCE THE LORD PROTECTOR TO SETTLE THE TRADE IN A JOINT STOCK BY CHARTER, [OCTOBER, 1654] (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xl, f. 36).

Showing how the trade will be carried on with more honour, profit and safety to the nation by a Joint Stock than by an open, free and regulated trade. Being united, it will not be subject to the oppressions, injuries and affronts of other nations, to which, having to do with fourteen several Princes, and with the Dutch and Portuguese as competitors, it is very liable. The undertakings of the Company have been great, and they have gained and purchased many privileges, viz.: half customs at Gombroon, which if well managed may bring in 15,000*l.* yearly; exemption from all customs upon the Coast of Coromandel, which formerly cost 4,000*l.* per annum; and privileges and immunities at Bantam, denied to all trading apart from the Company. All these may be retained if the Company as one body continues responsible for the actions of the English nation, but may be lost by the ill dealing of any 'licentious persons'. The Company in 1638 sent out the *Discovery*[1] in pursuit of Cobb and Aires, who had committed depredations in

[1] The ship's name should be the *Blessing* and the date 1636. See *English Factories in India*, 1634-36, pp. xxiv, 304, etc.

the Red Sea and upon some Surat junks; in this ship the Governor of Surat put certain Indians, who, seeing the diligence and integrity exercised in pursuit of 'those robers', gave up all suspicion of the Company's confederacy with them, and that body was reinstated in the Indians' good opinion, which it still retains. Such deeds could not be performed by private men, who would want to look after their own interest rather than that of the nation. The profit of the nation is also greatly concerned, for, while the trade is in the hands of a joint stock, there is but one buyer and one seller, and the rates of English commodities are kept up and those of Indian goods continue moderate; whereas, if the trade is thrown open, there will be many sellers, all anxious to dispose of their merchandise, thereby cheapening the price and raising that of the Indian commodities by the 'confluence of many buyers'. By open trade the value of the rial has been reduced at Masulipatam from 7 fanams to $5\frac{1}{2}$ fanams, with the result that cloth which was bought for 10*s.* formerly now costs 16*s.* 4*d.* The English nation benefits not by cheap selling but by cheap buying, because the goods bought in India are not all consumed in England but are largely sold to other nations at a profit. Pepper is bought in India at 3*d.* per lb., but with freight, custom and other charges costs 10*d.* per lb.; if sold at the latter rate in England, nothing is gained by the nation but the conveniency of having the little pepper used (not 1,400 bags per annum) at more moderate rates; whereas if 7,000 bags (the usual quantity) is imported and sold at 20*d.* instead of 10*d.* per lb., there will be 'advanced to this nation upon 5,600 baggs at 10*d.* per lb. which comes to 70,000*l.* sterling, all which comes to us for profitt out of the purses of the Turkes, Italians, French, Germans and Poles, who buy and consume theis 5,600 bags'. With regard to safety both in India and on the outward and homeward voyages, the united strength of the Company has hitherto not only been a defence against the Portuguese and Malabars. . . . (*Draft, with corrections. Imperfect.* 4 *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, November 1, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 266).

The executors of the late Francis Bretton desiring to be paid what is due to him, they are told they must submit to the arbitra-

tion of four committees, two to be chosen by the Company and two by themselves, as to what fine shall be imposed for private trade and all other delinquencies; they agree, but defer the nomination of their arbitrators. Alexander Randall, administrator to the late James Cox, appears to receive what is due to the latter's estate, but there not being a full court this matter is referred to the next meeting. (½ *p.*)

PROCEEDINGS OF THE COUNCIL OF STATE, NOVEMBER 2, 1654 (*Public Record Office, S. P. Dom.: Interregnum*, I. 75, pp. 591–93).

. . . The petition of the Governor and Company of Merchants of London trading to the East Indies referred to Mulgrave, Lisle, Mackworth, and Strickland, to report. . . .

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE DUTCH BUSINESS, NOVEMBER 8, 1654 (*Factory Records, Java*, vol. ii, part iv, p. 426).

Consideration of the satisfaction to be accorded to the Commissioners who have taken pains in the Dutch business is deferred. (¼ *p.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, NOVEMBER 10, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 389).

Mr. Edwards reports that he cannot induce Major Wareing to receive the cloves he bought; therefore the Court resolves to sue him for the same. Mr. Moyer moves the Court to consider how to get home the remains of this United Stock, to sell its goods, pay its debts and divide what remains; he is informed that already shipping has been dispeeded to fetch home the remains, factors have been recalled by letter, all goods are sold, except some calicoes which were refused lately when offered by the candle, and that the debts are being paid off as they become due. A warrant is presented for signature for payment of 75*l.*, half a year's rent for the warehouse at St. Helen's [the blue warehouse]; this is objected to as being an unnecessary expense, all goods there belonging to this Stock having been sold. Tomblings is ordered to tell all who have goods there to take them away, and if this is not done to remove them to this house at the owners' charge and

risk, and notice is given to the Fourth Joint Stock that this Stock has no longer any use for the said warehouse. Certain committees are entreated to sell all goods remaining in the Custom-house warehouse and to dispose of that building. (1 *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO WILLIAM WATSON AND RICHARD BRIDGMAN [AT AMSTERDAM], NOVEMBER 10, 1654 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 272).

Acknowledge theirs of the 6th current with the letter from the Bewinthebbers enclosed containing their letters to their General at Batavia and to their Governor of the Islands of Banda concerning the surrender of the Island of Pulo Run. Intended to have answered their letter this week, but being hindered by a more urgent occasion defer doing so until later. Are sensible of their care and pains in these negotiations, and will be mindful to compensate them for the same. (1 *p.*)

A MEETING OF THE COMMITTEES FOR THE DUTCH BUSINESS, NOVEMBER 14, 1654[1] (*Factory Records*, *Java*, vol. ii, part iv, p. 426).

It is resolved to consult counsel concerning the legality of the discharge sent to this committee by the Dutch for the Island of Pulo Run, and the money to be paid by the Dutch. (¼ *p*).

PETITION OF CERTAIN MERCHANTS TRADING TO EAST INDIA, NOVEMBER, 1654 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 83).

Asserting that the trade to East India when managed by a joint stock has produced neither profit nor encouragement to the adventurers, but that particular voyages have done so; therefore they pray that an East India Company may be established, with large immunities and privileges under good government and regulation and confirmed by a charter from the Lord Protector and the Parliament, which they doubt not will, by the blessing of God, in a very short time very much advance navigation and trade to the honour and profit of the English nation. *Endorsed.* Delivered by Maurice Thompson, November 14, 1654. (½ *p.*)

[1] There was another meeting held on December 22 (*Ibid.*, p. 426), but no particulars are given of the business transacted.

Proposals concerning the Trade to India, November, 1654 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 38 I).

1. The said trade to be carried on by a company under regulation and freedom, so that industrious adventurers may be encouraged to manage their own stock, employ their own factors and shipping, in the same manner as the Turkey, Muscovia and Hamburg traders do, whose trade was once confined to joint stocks, but this method proving prejudicial and unprofitable it was laid open under government and since then has prospered. That a new East India Company and government be established by charter, into which all men may enter freely and trade, and that this company be empowered to make laws for its own better regulation and for the punishment of offenders, in as large a manner as the Turkey and Muscovia Companies do. 2. That the said Company may raise a stock to buy from the United Stock all their interest in India in houses, customs, and privileges, together with the Island of Pulo Run at a reasonable price, the revenue of the same to be employed 'to support publique charges in India, and procure a nationall interest in some towne in India to make the scale of trade for those parts'. 3. That all ships trading in the East Indies may be enjoined to follow the said Company's orders and directions and unite in one common defence to preserve the liberties and privileges of the English. 4. That a President at Surat and a Council [*sic*] in Persia be appointed by the adventurers from time to time for the good government of this vast trade, so that all industrious merchants may be encouraged in their undertakings to improve it and to make further discoveries in China, Japan, etc. 5. That factories be settled by able merchants at Surat, Persia, Masulipatam, Hugli, etc., where the business of all men may be transacted at five per cent. commission, as is done at Leghorn and in Turkey, etc., and that these merchants be permitted to procure lading and dispatch ships as well as the Company's factors. *Endorsed*, Received from Maurice Tompson, November 14, 1654. (1 *p*.)

Reasons why the East India Trade should not be confined to a Joint Stock, November, 1654 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 83 II).

1. The First and Second Joint Stocks, both estimated to be about two millions, have produced neither profit nor encouragement to the adventurers in them, and the Fourth Joint Stock, initiated about fourteen years ago, is now (notwithstanding the great and many hazards run by the adventurers) commonly sold at 30*l.* per cent., not one-fourth part interest for the money, the principal being lost; whereas private voyages have produced in less than a fourth of that time more than double the principal, to which the Company can testify by their own experience. 2. The lack of success attending the Joint Stocks of the Turkey, Muscovia, Virginia, and East India Companies is a manifest argument of the great defect of that form of government and a great discouragement to all men to adventure under it. 3. By the practice of the East India Company it is evident that trading by particular voyages (that is by particular joint stocks) is better than trading by a general joint stock, for the said Company, while maintaining both, find the particular voyages far more profitable. 4. It is against the rule of merchants to commit the disposal of their stock to the will of a few men, though it is thought necessary that this trade should be under government. 5. A general joint stock managed only by a few, in which those who adventure largely can give no assistance, is very discouraging to personal endeavours and contrary to the custom of those companies who trade by particular stocks. 6. A general joint stock is slow in motion and attended with great charges, which devour much of the stock, whereas the government of a company like the Merchant Adventurers, the Muscovia and Turkey merchants is far less chargeable, though their respective stocks much exceed the joint stock of the East India adventurers. 7. Great dissatisfaction arises from adventurers entrusting their estates to unknown factors in those remote parts. 8. Although no considerable stock should be underwritten to carry on the East India trade, yet all other Englishmen would be prohibited from engaging in it, to the great prejudice of navigation and trade, for the Dutch, Portuguese, Arabians, Persians, Moors from Achin, and many other

people have free liberty to trade in those parts; but it would be against our national liberties and destructive to the public good to hold more places than we can well plant, fortify, and manage. *Endorsed*, Delivered by Mr. Maurice Tompson, November 14, 1654. ($1\frac{1}{4}$ *pp*.)

John Fowke's Bill against John Chilcot, November 15, 1654 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 84).

For costs expended in Chancery and before the Commissioners of Indemnity, amounting to 34*l*. 18*s*., besides 200*l*. for depositions, and 140*l*. 'in corne mony and bonnds taken since July last'. (1 *p*.)

Walter Foy's Bill of Costs, [November, 1654] (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 84 I).

For money expended in defence of a suit brought against him by John Chilcott in Chancery, the whole amounting to 3*l*. 6*s*. 8*d*. ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p*.)

Richard Bury's Bill of Costs, [November, 1654] (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 84 II).

For money expended in defence of a suit brought against him by John Chilcott in Chancery, the whole amounting to 3*l*. 6*s*. 8*d*. ($\frac{1}{2}$ *p*.)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, November 17, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 267).

All stores and lumber from the Customhouse warehouses to be sold. John and Thomas Bretton, executors to the late Francis Bretton, nominate Captain Ryder and Thomas Bludworth to act as their arbitrators, and the Court chooses William Garway and Thomas Andrew; these four are desired to settle the affairs of the deceased, and in case they cannot agree then to choose a fifth as umpire, the bond of arbitrament to be in a penalty of 2,000*l*. and all to be determined by the 24th December. Oliver Low is admitted to the Company's almshouse and given the usual pension. Stephen Flower to be paid what is due to him, on he and his father giving bond for 100*l*. to answer any objections from India which may be brought against the said Stephen within

the next two years. Humphrey Walstred, Charles Cox, and Alexander Randall being left in trust by the late James Cox during the minority of his son, and the two first named relinquishing their trust because of their own business and knowing that the affairs of the said Cox are 'much intangled', Randall applies for what is due to the estate; he is told that this matter was not settled before because the Company could never get Cox to give any account, but an abstract has been drawn up as much in his favour as is possible; at the same time it is usual to submit all affairs of this nature to arbitration. Randall agrees to this and names two committees to act for him, and the Company names two and orders the bond of arbitrament to be in a penalty of 500*l.* and the award to be made the first day of the next term. (1½ *pp.*)

A COURT OF COMMITTEES, NOVEMBER 24, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 390).

Captain Kerridge is requested to join with and assist the committees already appointed to dispeed the ship [the *Three Brothers* in the margin] to the Coast. Bartholomew Holloway to be paid his wages, 10*s.* a week, by John Stanyan from the time of Mr. Rilston's death, the latter having paid them formerly. (¼ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO WILLIAM WATSON AND RICHARD BRIDGMAN [AT AMSTERDAM], NOVEMBER 24, 1654 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 273).

Desire them to present to the Dutch East India Company the enclosed letter, the substance whereof is an acknowledgement of the receipt of their letter with enclosures to the Governor of the Isles of Banda and their General at Batavia. These, however, were sent sealed; so that the Company are ignorant of the contents, and now write to request copies of the same. (¼ *p.*)

THE COMPANY TO THE DUTCH EAST INDIA COMPANY AT AMSTERDAM, NOVEMBER 24, 1654 (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 273).

Acknowledge the receipt of theirs of the 6th present, with their friendly offer for the continuation of all 'good correspondencie and amicable offices', which they on their part will punctually observe. Request to be furnished with copies of the sealed letters enclosed

to the General at Batavia and the Governor of the Banda Islands concerning the cession of Pulo Run, that they may be enabled to advise their people in the East how to proceed with regard to the same. (½ *p.*)

Answer of the East India Company to the Reasons presented by Maurice Thomson and others against a Joint Stock, November, 1654 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 85).

1. The First Joint Stock, injuriously charged with producing neither profit nor encouragement, was started in 1613, and determined in 1616, and was made up only of 418,691*l.*, yet it returned to the adventurers their money and 366,355*l.* 10*s.* profit, notwithstanding the loss of two ships worth 35,000*l.*; that this Stock gave encouragement to the subscribers is sufficiently proved by the stupendous subscription of 1,502,756*l.* made in 1616 for the Second Joint Stock. This latter Stock after many years only returned to the adventurers their principal with 12*l.* 10*s.* per cent. profit, which will not seem small when it is considered how many difficulties were encountered, viz., war, losses by sea, many acts of violence and wrong committed by the Dutch, and the great charge made upon it by the tenth article of the treaty of 1619. 1. The war with the Portuguese, during which many bickerings and fights took place, necessitated the dispatch from 1616 to 1620 of four great ships (for mutual safety) to Surat, seldom above one of them returning laden to Europe in any one year, the others remaining for the general advance and safety of the trade; this cost the Company at least 200,000*l.* 2. In 1618, 1619, and 1620, the Dutch took from the Company eleven ships, whose loss is estimated at at least 400,000*l.* 3. By the tenth article of the treaty of 1619 the English Company were required to furnish ten ships of war for joint defence. This was an unnecessary charge, the Dutch 'to eat us up' pressing for great 'armadoes' for their own advantage upon every occasion, which cost the Company 300,000*l.* 4. In 1620 the Company's servants were driven from the Island of Banda, and Pulo Run was unjustly taken by the Dutch, the damage of which is estimated at 200,000*l.* 5. By the inhuman usage of the English at Amboyna in 1623, those surviving were deterred from

living amongst the Dutch, and thus the Company's trade to the Moluccas and Banda was lost and they prejudiced 300,000*l.* 6. In 1628 the Dutch burned the Company's houses and magazines at Jakatra, worth 50,000*l.*, and so their ships, bereft of cordage, etc., were worn out and eaten up, causing a loss of 200,000*l.* 7. In consequence of the said destruction and the ill usage of their servants the English withdrew to an unwholesome island, where many died; this and the disturbance to their affairs cost 50,000*l.* 8. The ten ships lost belonging to this Stock were worth 336,000*l.*, viz. the *Sun*, 700 tons, lost on the island Ingania near the Straits of Sunda in 1618, worth 50,000*l.*; the *Unicorn*, 700 tons, forced ashore in China in 1620, worth 6,000*l.*; the *Hope*, 400 tons, lost thereabouts in 1620, worth 5,000*l.*; the *Trial*, 500 tons, lost on her way to Bantam in 1621, worth 5,000*l.*; the *Whale*, 700 tons, overset after leaving Swally Road in 1622, worth 150,000*l.*; the *Moon*, 700 tons, lost on her return, in sight of Dover in 1625, worth 55,000*l.*; the *Lion*, 400 tons, lost at Goa after fighting with the Portuguese in 1625, worth 10,000*l.*; the *Morris*, 700 tons, cast away in 1628, worth 40,000*l.*; the *Swallow*, 120 tons, burnt in Swally Road in 1632, worth 5,000*l.*; the *Charles*, 700 tons, fired by the *Swallow* falling aboard her in 1632, worth 10,000*l.* 9. At the close of this Stock a famine occurred in India which swept away the people not only of the towns but of whole countries, enhanced the price of provisions sevenfold, made goods scarce and dear because of the death of all spinners, weavers, washers and dyers, and caused a loss to the Company of 60,000*l.* Considering that these losses amount in all to two millions forty-six thousand pounds, it is more to be wondered at that this Stock returned the adventurers their money with 12*l.* 10*s.* per cent. profit than that it produced no more, especially as it was 'hacked and maimed in its infancy before it had got any strength'. Any trade to the Indies is liable to these casualties, one-half of which would have ruined any particular adventurers and wholly lost to the nation this trade, which has hitherto been preserved by Joint Stocks and, by the blessing of God, may be so still. It is true that the Fourth Joint Stock, begun twelve years ago and made up in quick and dead stock 104,540*l.*, has hitherto given no dividend, and possibly by those wishing to invest (though by no others) it is given out to

be worth only thirty per cent., which is not to be wondered at, when a debt of 80,000*l.* [*sic*], due for pepper sold to Lord Cottington, is still owing to it, and the loss of two of its ships, one going out the other returning home, amounts to 90,000*l.* The charge of the First and Second General Voyages, started respectively in 1641 and 1647, fell upon this Stock both at home and in India, but what profit private voyages have produced lately is not known, as these have been carried on by interlopers. 2. The ill success of the Turkey, Muscovia and Virginia Joint Stocks ('if any such things were') is no argument why the East India trade should not be carried on in that way, any more than because two men, after working together in partnership, should fail and dissolve, the same should prevent others from joining in partnership for the future. If there have been defects in this form of government, these, being discovered, may be prevented in the future. 3. What is really meant by particular voyages or particular joint stocks the Company does not very well know; but if the two voyages started respectively in 1641 and 1647 and called general voyages be meant, they confess that the first, made up of 104,000*l.*, afforded 120*l.* per cent. profit, and the second, made up of 143,000*l.*, 73*l.* per cent. profit; but the reason is because their charges were borne by the Third and Fourth Joint Stocks for an inconsiderable premium, and their stocks were quick and not encumbered with shipping, forts, or houses, as they were to cease when Parliament should confirm and enlarge the Company's charter and so encourage the nation to a 'noble' subscription; and also because they met with no losses at sea, neither received any injuries from the Dutch or others. 4. In free trade every merchant makes his own rules, but the Company is not to be guided by the example of merchants alone, for the foundation of the East India trade was laid at the charge not only of merchants but of the nobility, gentry, and others, who have borne its great burden; therefore it belongs to them and their successors as well as to merchants. 5. If the committees or others by whom former joint stocks have been managed have been too few, the Company prays that it may be left to the adventurers to increase or decrease them every year, and that adventurers of 'any competent somme' may be at liberty to assist and give their opinions. 6. The motions of a joint stock would not be slow if

the present charter were confirmed, neither would the charge be nearly so great as that of the Turkey Company, if to their general charge, 'supported by impositions at home, consullage and weighty leviations abroad', were added the commissions drawn by their factors, to neither of which the Company is as yet subject, and which must all be paid by the adventurers, if the trade of India is to be carried on in the same manner as the trade of Turkey. 7. The generality can have the satisfaction of choosing their own factors at a general court if they are unwilling to rely on the choice of their trustees or committees. 8. Without the protection and countenance of the State no man can promise himself safety or profit in the Indian trade, for all are exposed to the injuries and insolencies both of princes and private persons, but with the State's protection the whole nation, as well as merchants, will be induced to adventure in a Joint Stock. If the said trade is laid open, it will devolve only upon those who understand how to manage it, to the exclusion of all others, which is 'against the liberty of the nation, the publique good, and the justice due to them who in their owne persons or their predecessors have borne the burthen and affliction of laying an expensive foundation for an advantagious trade to the gennerallity of this nation'. *Signed*, William Cokayne, Governor. *Endorsed*, Received November 28, 1654. (3¾ *pp.*)

JEREMY SAMBROOKE'S ACCOUNT OF THE EAST INDIA TRADE[1] (*Home Miscellaneous*, vol. xl, p. 34).

'The First Voyage subscribed a stock of 57,473*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, which being carryed over into the Second Voyage by an addition was made up 128,823*l.*, becoming one intire accompt and the advance thereon was 95 per cent. cleare of all charges. The Third Voyage was a new subscription, the capitall being 53,500*l.* and the gaines above the said capitall was 234 per cent. The Fourth Voyage proved a loss, one ship cast away upon the coast of India outwards, and the other lost upon the coast of Fraunce in her retourn. The Fifth Voyage was a branch of the Third, a single ship set forth by the same adventurers, whose proceede was involved in the 234 per cent. The Sixth Voyages capitall was 80,163*l.* 6*s.* 8*d.*, and the

[1] No date is given; but internal evidence suggests that the memorandum was compiled about November, 1654.

advance thereon was 121*l.* 13*s.* 4*d.* per cent. The Seventh Voyages capitall was 15,634*l.*, and the advance thereon was 218 per cent. The Eighth Voyages capitall was 55,947*l.* 12*s.* 6*d.*, and the advance thereon was 211 per cent. The Ninth Voyages capitall was 19,614*l.* and the advance thereon was 160 per cent. The Tenth Voyages capitall was 46,092*l.*, and the advance thereon was 148 per cent. The Eleaventh Voyage arose upon a supply of 25 per cent. from the Third Voyages adventurers, who sold their remaines unto this accompt and, the ship returning in 20 months, devided three for one in goods, and in conclusion cleared up 20 per cent. more. The Twelfth Voyages capitall was 7,142*l.* 5*s.*, and the advance thereon was 133*l.* 18*s.* 4*d.* per cent. The twelve Voyages drawing towards an end, and in regard of the inconveniences which befell the trade by having severall factories in Bantam for severall accounts, each endeavouring to preferr the interests of their distinct employments, they grew up to such an hight of difference that they became as enemies one against another, making protests each against the other, which was a great disturbance to the benefitt of the trade; to remedy which the then adventurers took it into consideration how to prevent the like for the future, who in conclusion resolved themselves into a Joynt Stock, raising a subscription (for four yeares sending forth) amounting to 418,691*l.*, the employment of which produced very faire and valuable retournes upon their first cost: as for an instance, a ship called the *New Yeares Guift*, whose cargazoone cost 40,000 rs. produced here towards charges not less than 80,000*l.* sterling, and the adventurers in the sales one to the other made 120 per cent. advance. Yet when the differences beganne with the Neitherlanders, the latter part of the stock felt losse and damage, soe that at the conclusion thereof the nett advance above the capitall was but 87*l.* 10*s.* per cent. 2. In the yeare 1617 the Second Joynt Stock arose from a subscription of neare 1,600,000*l.*; yet after many yeares the adventurers could not compass more then their principall and 12*l.* 10*s.* advance in accompt. That soe was transferred over into the Third Joynt Stock, and all occasioned by the aforesaid differences with the Dutch, who surprizing divers ships dispersed into severall ports compassed a great part of their estate into their possession and making but slender restitution made a great gaine to themselves, even to the

ruine of the Second Joynt Stock, wherein the English suffered an unexpressible dammage. 3. The Third Joynt Stock (with remaines brought over from the Second Joynt Stock and an additionall subscription) made up a capitall of 420,700*l.* But by reason of the loss of the *Jonas* and *Jewell* etc., as alsoe undergoeing a great charge in India by trading etc. at a high interest, and driving the trade upon their creditt in England, produced but an advance of 35 per cent. 4. The Fourth Joint Stocks capitall was 104,540*l.* The loss of the ship *Discoveries* vallue was halfe its amount, and the smallness of which Stock occasioned the taking up of mony in India, and alsoe the continuance thereof in England enforced the sellinge of the merchandize retourned at low rates, intending thereby the sooner to gett out of debt; soe that it may bee concluded the usurer hath gained more then the adventurers; yea, I may really affirme the interest mony paid hath farr surmounted the capitall itselfe. 5. In former yeares, when a fleete was sent for Suratt, one of the ships were in a few months after laden thence for England, and the remainer of the fleet, viz[t].: one dispeeded for Bantam with cloth fitting those parts, and one or two of the greatest ships with cloth for Acheene, there to procure lycence to trade upon the west coast of Sumatra, where at Ticoe and Pryaman the said cloth produced great profitt in barter for pepper; soe that in two or three months the said ships were laden with pepper at very cheape rates; then voyaging for Bantam to give up their accompts and to take their letters, were soe seasonably dispeeded for England that their voyages were compleated with a safe arriveall in twenty-seven months time. 6. The English being once setled upon Pollaroone, they will find the Indians or inhabitants of the adjacent islands ready to come and inhabite, plant and trade with them. They are soe well affected to this nation that assuredly they will deal for the clothing etc. and returne spices untill this island shalbe reestablished to its former condition, as in former times of peace these ships following have beene returned from the Molluccoes, Islands of Banda, etc. viz[t].: about December, 1608, arrived a small ship called the *Consent*, laden with cloves; the prime cost was 2,948*l.* 15*s.* and was sould for 36,287*l.* About May, 1610, arrived the ship *Hector*; her maces cost 3,521*l.* 15*s.*, sold for 12,461*l.*; her nuttmegs cost 1,730*l.* 15*s.*, sold for 27,064*l.* About June, 1611,

arrived the *Expedition*; her nuttmegs cost 1,609*l.* 10*s.*, sold for 26,868*l.* 7. And now seeing it hath pleased God a peace is settled with the Neitherlanders upon the late differences in India, during which time the English have beene enforced to forbeare buying any India commodities and that the Hollander hath bought at his owne prizes, soe that thereby the commodity being brought low, and the English falling in to buy againe as formerly at the usuall accustomed cheape prizes may make a larger benefitt then latter yeares have afforded, and fall againe into the auncient prizes of buying cheape in India and selling deare in England for the enlargement of that advance and encouragement to the adventurers.' (3 *pp.*)

Petition of certain Merchants trading to the East Indies, November, 1654 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 86).

Praying for a licence to transport free of custom 6,000*l.* in foreign bullion of gold and silver, their ships the *Lion* and *Good Hope* having been made ready to go to India to fetch saltpetre and other merchandize for the supply of the commonwealth. *Endorsed*, Received November 28, 1654; ordered January 2, 1655. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, December 1, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 391).

The executors of the late Thomas Penniston request that the dispute concerning the two bills of exchange may be settled by treaty and not by law; they are informed that this matter has already been referred to a committee of the generality to conclude as they shall think best. Valentine Ellis, who has been a porter at the Blue warehouse for the last thirty years and is now 'very sicke', is given 20*s.* from the poor-box. Adam Lee, who was taken in the *Roebuck* by the Dutch, desiring employment, he is told that none can be given him at present, but when there is any he shall be remembered 'before another'. Robert Baily, commander of the *Lanneret*, petitioning for his wages, the Court, having been informed that he delivered the said ship to the Dutch very treacherously and received a gratuity from them for so doing, refuses to pay him any-

thing. The great warehouse at the Customhouse is let at 10*s.* a week to William Pennoyer, on condition that he gives it up on receipt of fourteen days' notice. (1 *p.*)

Answer of the Adventurers for East India to the Petition of William Cokayne, December, 1654 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 89).

The East India trade, managed as it has been by Joint Stocks for thirty-eight years, has not produced the profit and encouragement yielded by Voyages, nor the benefit or honour to the commonwealth that a well-regulated trade might have done, witness the Turkey, Muscovia and Eastland trades. In 1649 the adventurers in the United Joint Stock contracted for and bought from the Governor, William Cokayne, and 'Captaine' William Methwold, on behalf of the Company, all the right, title, claim, interest, immunities and privileges they had in India, with all the factories, customs, ships, forts, etc., according to the articles of agreement made November 21, 1649, and confirmed by vote of Parliament on January 31, 1650. To the other agreements made more at large between the said parties the adventurers, for Their Lordships' satisfaction, refer themselves, as well as to their answer to the six printed articles herewith presented. By these it appears that the pretended freemen of the said Company have not power to vote away the adventurers' interest unless they have re-purchased the same. The eleventh article of the agreement giving liberty to any adventurer to set out ships for the advance of navigation and to preserve and recover that trade (which the United Joint Stock neglected and refused to do) is no cause for discouragement. The adventurers now dispeeding fourteen ships have always shown themselves cordial friends to the State in seeking the honour and welfare of the nation both at home and abroad, and have as deep an interest in and as good a right to that trade as the petitioners. *Endorsed*, Received from Maurice Thomson December 5, 1654; then read. (1 *p.*)

Answer to the East India Company's Six Arguments[1] in favour of a Joint Stock, December, 1654 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 90).

Showing that a well regulated company not trading in a joint stock will be more advantageous to this nation. The hostility between the English, Dutch and Portuguese being at an end, there is now no necessity to send out a fleet of ships for mutual defence, for this nation having, through God's blessing upon the present government, gained so great a reputation amongst its neighbours, may well hope to be free from the assaults and injuries formerly offered to it by the Dutch and others, especially if the State will countenance the adventurers and grant them the privileges they deem necessary. The safety of adventurers, whether trading in a joint stock or as members of a regulated company, depends more upon the favour of those who protect them than upon their own strength, for however great the fleet dispeeded may be, the ships must upon their arrival in India disperse to various remote ports to take in their lading, and when thus separated who can hinder any potent enemy from destroying them if the fear of offending the State does not. Granted that several ships belonging to different members of a regulated company be at one and the same time at the same port, and the natives, knowing they must leave while the monsoon serves, take advantage to lower the price of the said ships' goods and to raise the value of their own (though the contrary happened when three ships belonging respectively to the Company, Mr. Courteen, and Mr. Thomson were together at Rājāpur), it is hoped that the trade may easily be so regulated that, should this happen, the factors will observe certain laws, to be made by a regulated company, which will prevent any advantage of this nature to the natives; though it may reasonably be supposed that the latter will be no less willing to sell their goods than the factors will be to buy, knowing that, unless they do so while the ships are with them, they will have no other opportunity till the arrival, six months hence, of other vessels. Even if the necessity for the English ships to leave at a certain time somewhat prejudices the sale of their goods, yet the gain will be much more and the accounts much less tedious than when

[1] See p. 6.

the trade was under the management of a joint stock. This seeming advantage to the natives it is hoped, however, will shortly vanish, for as in the case of the Turkey trade, which at its initiation only sent out one or two small vessels in the year, and the English had to wait to lade their ships until goods could be brought to the shore, though then it was much more profitable to the few adventuring than it is now, yet to the English it was of little consideration ; but when a great number of ships began to arrive annually and constantly to the Turkish ports, the inhabitants, being assured of a ready sale for their goods, were encouraged to become great merchants and in the absence of the English ships to scour the country, buy goods in small quantities, and bring them to the ports in expectation of purchasers. This was done by so many that, though ten times as many ships are now employed, lading sufficient for any is rarely if ever found lacking, everyone being as anxious to sell first as the English are to buy first. Though it often happens, as in all commerce, that one takes advantage of the other when goods are more or less plentiful, yet taking one time with another the trade is followed to the great advantage of the nation, shipping is increased, sailors are bred up, and its subjects employed and enriched ; and though those few who followed the trade in its infancy grew rich sooner than the present adventurers, yet even now some of the many engaged in it have amassed great estates, and most find a comfortable subsistence; therefore it is hoped to make evident that the East India trade, if managed by a regulated company, will prove as advantageous as the Turkey trade, and that the objections raised on account of the supposed disparity in the management of these two trades may be easily answered. Though voyages to India made for the Company have been long and dangerous, yet it does not follow that they are necessarily so, for the Company directs its ships to sail from place to place for several years together, in order to enrich the factors by private trade, or for other reasons best known to its leading men, and therefore it is no wonder that the voyages have been long; while the ships from staying in India became worm-eaten and otherwise unserviceable and yet were sent home rashly laden, thus making the voyages dangerous. It is well known to experienced mariners that the passage to India is one of the easiest, and since the Company and others have employed strong ships, fitted with proper provisions for

the men, which have returned in a short time, the voyages have not been found so dangerous; yet as there are always risks connected with the sea, and recruits for shipping are not as easy to procure in India as in other places, it is hoped that a regulated company, in its own interest, will dispeed ships prepared for the worst and so be able to give a better account of themselves than the Company can, notwithstanding their 'pretended magazines, places of randevouz, and other provisions whereof they soe much boast'. The many dominions into which the Company has traded and the number of factors employed are facts which do not concern the matter in question (though, if their statements are true, more than two or three ships annually may be employed); but it is hoped to show that a regulated company, like the Turkey Company, will employ many more ships and factors and pay a far greater annual custom in a short time, establish as many if not more factories than the Joint Stock has, and encourage the Indians to bring their commodities to some general places to trade at the time of the ships' arrival, by which means, though higher prices be given (which it is hoped in time to prevent by making good provision) yet it will be better than the vast charge and risks sustained by the Company. What obligations the Company have laid upon themselves by treaties with the Indians are not known, but if they have engaged to be responsible for any injuries committed by any English, though their agents be innocent (as they have confessed they have done), it is hoped that the State will arrange for England to trade with other nations upon more just and more honourable terms and empower a regulated company to settle agents, consuls, and other ministers where it is deemed necessary, and require satisfaction from any who shall wrong them. If the trade is settled under this form of government, there will be no reason for any to attempt piracy in India, as all will be at liberty to trade in a lawful way, which in the time of Cobb and Ayres (mentioned by the Company) they were not, only those being permitted to trade who could await the slow movements of an unprofitable company. Lastly, the East India Company have tried trading by means of a joint stock for about the last thirty-eight years and, it may be supposed, employed their utmost endeavours to make it as beneficial as possible, yet they can render but a woeful account of their undertakings, 'not ariseing solely from God's afflicting hand',

as those adventuring with them have found by long and sad experience, many having forsaken the trade, and those who plead for a joint stock having for about a year 'lett it in a manner, lye still' and only sent out stock to the value of about 7,000*l.* Many members of the said Company, finding the inconvenience of a joint stock and grieving at the probable loss of 'soe gallant a trade', have, in order to preserve the same, joined with merchants and others who are now preparing about fourteen ships to dispeed to India; therefore the petitioners for a regulated company beseech His Highness and Your Honours for permission to offer such proposals as they think necessary to establish such a company, which will encourage them to go on cheerfully in providing ships and other requisites for the voyage, when it is hoped, in less than a tenth part of thirty-eight years, through God's blessing, to show that this way of governing the trade will not only tend to the advantage of private persons, but also to the honour and profit of the nation. As in many other reasons, so also in the following: 1. It will maintain a stock of merchants, for men cannot but gain experience when they have to manage their own estates, whereas hitherto the ordering of everything has been left to certain Committees of the Company and the greater part of the adventurers have known only that they must know little or nothing. 2. It will encourage honest men to be factors, and do away with those temptations to which the servants of the Company have been exposed; for five per cent. will now be allowed for all 'factoradg', whereas the Company allowed only 20*l.* or 30*l.* per annum, to few more, and to many less, and who can imagine that a man of parts (and others are not fitted for the business) will risk going into a distant country without intending directly or indirectly to get more? 3. It will encourage all men, country gentlemen and others, to adventure when, at the end of eighteen months at the most, they may expect to see their money returned with great profit, as through God's ordinary providence it will be; whereas from the joint stock it could scarcely be returned in so many years, and with what profit the world knows only too well. If it be objected that country gentlemen do not understand trading and so will be excluded, it may be answered that there are few or none but are acquainted with those who will be glad of partners, and will want them, for small amounts will not be sufficient to send out ships to India.

4. It will give an advantage to men of small means to engage in the trade, which before could only be done by those who had 'a superfluitye of estate', for it is not to the interest of a young man to leave his stock to the management of others and sit still in expectation of a tedious and slender gain. 5. It will probably greatly enrich many men, as is seen in members of the Turkey Company, which is regulated in this manner, whereas it is impossible to name one man who has gained a great estate by adventuring in the Joint Stock. 6. It will prevent the engrossing of pepper and other goods, which by this means are kept at such high prices and mostly by members of the Company, who knowing when a supply of any commodity is likely to come, are able to judge whether it is best to sell or not. Only those who have such designs in view will subscribe any more to a joint stock, as the profit made by it cannot be encouraging; whereas in a regulated company few will run the risk of engrossing any goods, none knowing what quantity will be supplied, for discreet adventurers will scarcely divulge what goods they intend to buy. By this increase of trade to the East, England will be better supplied with Indian commodities, and more English goods will be exported, customs will be increased, and the people served with commodities at much easier rates. (2½ *pp.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, December 6, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 269).

At the request of the executors of the late Francis Bretton, the arbitrators appointed to determine his affairs are desired to do so by the last day of January. As Alderman Ashwell, who was nominated by Alexander Randall as one of his arbitrators to settle the business relating to the late James Cox and the Company, declines to act, Randall chooses Captain Ryder in his stead, and the Court agrees to the change. Isaac Jackson to be paid 40*s.* for a draft of Blackwall Yard. (½ *p.*)

A Court of Committees, December 8, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 392).

A dispute arises about taking possession of and planting the Island of Pulo Run; the Committees will not resolve concerning this, but decide to move the Governor to appoint a general court

when something may be determined. Order is given for spice to be distributed to the Committees and officers according to the annual custom, and for 12*l.* to be divided amongst widows of poor East India men. The Committees report that they have freighted the *Three Brothers* for the Coast, and entertained William Curtis to go first in commission in her at 120*l.* and John Chambers as his second at 110*l.* for the whole voyage both out and home, with some allowance for fresh provisions on the outward voyage. Hereupon John Chambers asks that his salary may be made 10*l.* per month, but this the Court refuses, at the same time implying that it will be in their power to gratify him as he deserves on his return. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees for the Fourth Joint Stock, December 11, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxi, p. 270).

On information that Alderman Fowke lately presented a petition to the Protector, upon which direction was given for the Company to attend His Lordship next Thursday, the said petition is read and the Court thinks fit to inform His Lordship that the Company answered Fowke's last petitions, which were both referred to his Council and then to a sub-committee, and the latter heard both parties and seemed so satisfied (as the Company thought) that nothing more has been heard of the matter until now. Certain Committees are desired to take the advice of counsel, Mr. Acton to be in attendance, as to what answer to make to Fowke's present petition. (½ *p.*)

James Alston to William Jessop[1], December 11, 1654 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 91).

Desires him to give direction for copies to be made of Alderman [Fowke's] petition and of the Lords' answer to it, also of the Company's answer to the said petition and the answer of the Lord Protector to the same. States that he believes the Lord Protector referred these to his Council, who referred them to a committee consisting of Colonel Sydenham, Colonel Montague, and others; the two Colonels heard the Company's counsel and the Alderman, and it is supposed were satisfied, for nothing has been heard of the matter since until now, when it seems that the Alderman, suppos-

[1] Clerk and Assistant Secretary to the Council of State.

ing the business to be forgotten, proffers this petition, leaving out all former proceedings, and the Company is unable to answer him without the desired copies, the man in whose custody they are being out of town. This favour if acceded to will be 'much acknowledged by the Companye'. (1 *p.*)

A Court of Committees, December 15, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 393).

An order is to be inserted in the letters and commission to be given to Messrs. Curtis and Chambers for the factors in India to supply them with such provisions from port to port as shall be necessary. Mr. Garway presents an acquittance, drawn up by the Doctors, to be given to the Dutch for the payment of 85,000*l.* and delivery of the Island of Pulo Run, in accordance with the award lately made by them and the Dutch Commissioners; a copy of the said acquittance is ordered to be given to Lucas Lucy. Thomas Best's account to be examined. The sum of 20*s.* from the poor-box is given to bury Valentine Ellis. ($\frac{3}{4}$ *p.*)

A General Court of all Freemen and Adventurers, December 20, 1654 (*Court Book*, vol. xxiii, p. 394).

The Governor intimates that he supposes all the generality know of the award lately made by the English and Dutch Commissioners, by which the Island of Pulo Run is to be restored and 85,000*l.* sterling to be paid by the Dutch in compensation for the wrongs and damages this Company has sustained from the Dutch East India Company; that the Dutch have sent a form of acquittance both for the money and the island, which they wish signed and sealed, but the Doctors think it would be 'altogeather inconvenient' for the Company to give such a discharge, and therefore they drew up another, which in their opinions would be both safe and proper. A copy of this was delivered to Mr. Lucas Lucy, who has sent it to Holland. The Governor then ordered to be read the letter and the copy of two orders enclosed lately received from Amsterdam, one sent by the Dutch to their Governor-General and Council at Batavia, the other to Abraham Weyns, Governor of the Islands of Banda, for delivery of the Island of Pulo Run to this Company. The Court does not approve of these, as 'severall occult expres-

sions' occur in the translation from the Dutch; therefore certain of the Committees, with as many other gentlemen as please, are desired to attend the Dutch ambassador with a copy of the acquittance drawn up by the Doctors and explain why the Company does not see fit to sign the form sent by the Dutch; also to take the letter and orders received from Amsterdam and entreat him to make clear all dubious words or sentences, which the Court cannot understand. The Governor then moves for measures to be considered for taking possession of the Island of Pulo Run; after some dispute certain Committees are entreated to hire, freight or buy a ship, provide men, ammunition, provisions and all necessaries fitting to send to the said Island, and take possession, plant, fortify, inhabit, and do all that they think necessary. The Governor also announces that Alderman Fowke lately petitioned His Highness against the Company, who in answer to a summons attended him and, after nearly two hours' dispute with the Alderman before His Highness, the latter was pleased to declare that he would not use his executive power, yet it might be necessary for him to give direction for a settlement, but in his opinion it would be better for them to settle among themselves. Those present having no power to do so, they promised to call a meeting of adventurers to end the matter. Hereupon it is resolved to choose a committee from the adventurers in the Third Joint Stock, who alone are interested, and certain Committees are nominated and desired to come to some final conclusion with the Alderman. (2¼ *pp.*)

THE COMPANY TO THE DUTCH COMPANY, DECEMBER 22, 1654[1] (*Letter Book*, vol. i, p. 274).

Acknowledge theirs of the 18th instant, with transcripts of the letters directed to the Governor-General and Council at Batavia and the Governor of the Islands of Banda. Though they might scruple at the reserve of the orders and the preciseness of the directions given, yet having been assured by Lord Newport, Ambassador Extraordinary for the States-General in London, of the integrity of the Dutch Company's intentions and performance, not only in payment of the money ordered by the Award but also in the fair and ready delivery of the Island of Pulo Run to

[1] Printed in Thurlow's *State Papers* (vol. iii, p. 41).

whomsoever the English shall depute to receive the same, all scruples and jealousies are removed and they are ready to sign the release of which Mr. Lucas Lucy, in the Dutch Company's name, gave them the draft. They will also, according to the Dutch Company's desire, procure an Act of Ratification from the Lord Protector, and what else may be thought reasonable, and deliver them to those appointed to receive the same upon payment of the money. (½ *p.*)

Maurice Thomson at Mile End to William Jessop, December 26, 1654 (*Public Record Office: C.O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 87).

On behalf of himself and Martin Nowel, begs him to move the Council to grant a warrant for the transportation of 6,000*l.* in bullion of gold and silver in the ship *Lion* in accordance with the petition already presented. States that they have three ships bound for India, carrying goods but not 300*l.* in bullion; the *Lion* must take some, or she cannot go. The twelve ships this year will not carry half so much as has formerly been taken. (½ *p.*)

A Meeting of the Committees for Pulo Run, December 29, 1654 (*Factory Records, Java*, vol. ii, part iv, p. 429).

The 'Extraordinary' Ambassador has agreed on a discharge and will agree to a ratification and all instruments necessary for taking possession of Pulo Run. It is resolved to send sixty men of several conditions to remain on the said island, they to be either English, Scotch, or Irish, some artificers, viz. seven house carpenters, seven bricklayers and masons, six gardeners, four smiths and armourers, four coopers, and two plumbers, twenty youths from fourteen years upwards, and ten young husbandmen. Captains Ryder, Baily, and Prowd to consider by the next meeting what tonnage it will be necessary to send to Pulo Run, and Mr. Hunter to be written to for his personal or written assistance. A committee of fifteen is appointed, and they (or any seven of them) resolve to meet every Friday morning. (1 *p.*)

The Committees for Pulo Run to Captain Hunter, December 30, 1654 (*Factory Records, Java*, vol. ii, part iv, p. 415).

State that the differences between the English Company and the Dutch have been settled by the award made by the Commissioners, and that the Company, among other things, is to have the island of Pulo Run restored to them: that at a general meeting of the Company a resolution was passed to send shipping and men to take possession of, plant, and fortify the said island, the management of all which was referred to a committee, of which Hunter was appointed a member; therefore they desire him to appear, if his 'infirmity doth noe way prevent it', but if it does, then to advise them by letter what provision it will be necessary to make for taking possession of Pulo Run, fortifying and planting it; also to supply what information he can concerning the general nature of the island and its products. (¾ *p.*)

Petition of the East India Company to the Lord Protector, 1654 (*Public Record Office: C. O.* 77, vol. vii, no. 92).

Having with all respect and thankfulness considered His Highness's intention to endeavour the settlement of 'a nationall interest in India', they propose, as places most convenient, the town of Bassein, with the port 'Bone Bay' thereto belonging, on the coast of India, and the town and castle of Mozambique, on the coast of Melinde, with the several fortifications, privileges, trade and other benefits belonging to them. (¼ *p.*)

INDEX

Abbott, Edward, 276, 278.
Abdy, Elizabeth, 168.
Abdy, Philip, 168.
Abdy, Robert, 92, 93; elected a Committee, 50, 111, 177, 241, 251.
Abigail, the, 195.
Achin, 24, 354, 362.
Acton, James, Solicitor to the Company, 123, 132, 188, 327; instructions given to, 29, 47, 96, 100, 101, 105, 110, 133, 135, 165, 180, 186, 190, 192, 230, 231, 232, 238, 239, 271; to be consulted and to consult with counsel, 34, 37, 39, 65, 75, 77, 134, 157, 192, 330, 339, 347, 370; reports made by, 39, 86, 88, 94, 95, 99, 165, 192, 269, 307; gratuity given to, 48, 188; entertained as solicitor by the United Joint Stock, 108, 112, 182, 183.
Adams, —, 135.
Adler, John, 24.
Adler, Thomas, 331.
Admiralty, the, 136, 163; Secretary to, *see* Blackborne, Robert; Committee of, 228, 242, 251; proceedings and report of, 33, 306; order from, 332; letter from, 38; letters to, 232, 245 (2), 246, 271; petitions referred to, 221, 228, 305, 345 (2), 347; to treat for the Company's dock and yard at Blackwall, xxx, 260; to contract for saltpetre, 260.
Admiralty Court, the, depositions and examinations in, 69, 325, 330, 331 (2).
Advice, the, v, 5, 17, 161, 263; master of, *see* Arnold *and* May; her charterparty and freighting, 8, 9, 60, 120, 122, 126; bullion, stock, etc., shipped in, 13 *n.*, 17, 37, 128; insurance of, 102.
Africa, iv, xxiii, 219.
Agate ware, 60.
Agra, 117, 252; factors at, 24, 62, 95, 214.
Ahmadābād, 24.
Aleppo, xix, 287, 302; Consul at, *see* Barnard *and* Ryley; letters sent to and from, 233 (2), 244, 259, 260, 268, 269, 287, 302, 313 (2), 315, 332, 333, 342 (3).
Aleppo Merchant, the, v, 26, 37, 160, 190, 211; master of, *see* Peeters *and* Millett; passengers in, 31, 198, 214; her charterparty, 32 (2), 33; insurance, 100, 102, 173; payment for freight to her owners, 116, 189, 191, 205, 208, 216; her return and unlading, xv, 183, 185, 188, 193.
Alessandria, 240.
Algiers, levy for relief of captives at, 88, 156, 176, 307.
Alicant, 155.
Allen, Alderman Francis, 120, 121.
Allen, Richard, 150; accepted as security for goods, 91, 139, 150, 283, 331.
Allen, Thomas, 286, 287; accepted as security for goods, 91, 139, 283, 331; petition of William Pennoyer and, 299, 305, 306.
Allison, James, 57.
Aloes, 5, 59, 60.
Alston, James, 370.
Alston, Katherine, 111.
Alum, 77.
Alum, the, xix, 288, 296, 299.
Alvey, Nicholas, 91, 139, 283, 331.
Ambergris, 10, 15, 60.
Amboyna, xx, xxi, 196, 201, 248; ill-treatment of the English at, 73, 113, 143 (2), 151 (2), 165, 196, 197 (2), 198, 203, 246 (4), 247 (2), 248, 249, 250, 258, 317, 357; book relating to, 203, 243, 246, 247, 248; demands of the English concerning, 104, 148, 165, 248, 316, 317, 318; demands of the Dutch concerning, 193, 194, 318.
Amsterdam, xxiii, 140, 198, 248; Agents of the Company at, *see* Bridgman, Watson, *and* Whitaker; rials provided at, 30, 38; letters from, 184, 371, 372; letters to, 234, 236, 250, 255, 276, 305, 306, 312, 341, 344, 348, 352, 356 (2).
Anchors, 27, 59, 65, 215, 267; buried, 128, 213; offer to buy, 200, 204, 236, 237; bought, 210.
Andrews, Daniel, 81, 279, 295, 307; elected a Committee, 50, 111, 177, 241 (2), 328; buys the *Farewell*, guns, etc., 65 (2), 68, 75, 85, 96, 97; his name to be inserted in the lease for Blackwall, 96; nominated as Deputy-Governor, 328.
Andrews, Matthew, 1; his entertainment, 6, 7 (2), 22, 25 (2); security, 31.
Andrews, Nathaniel, 49, 75, 169, 172; to help in the settlement on Assada, 10, 93.

Andrews, Phineas, 89, 94.
Andrews, Thomas, factor at Agra, 24.
Andrews, Thomas, 88, 94, 99, 181, 217, 226, 263, 269, 279, 292, 326, 327 (2), 340; buys goods, 9, 63, 68, 72, 161, 200, 222, 271; allowance made on goods to, 5, 73, 75, 124, 200; to help concerning Assada, 10, 93; relinquishes his share in the plantation at, 96; elected a Committee, 49, 50, 111, 113, 177, 182, 241, 251, 257, 261, 282, 328, 331; to help obtain satisfaction from the Dutch, 241, 329; negotiates about the lease of Blackwall Yard, 84, 85, 140, 159, 210, 216; nominated as Deputy-Governor, 110, 240, 328; as Governor, 328; offers to buy, and is accepted as security for pepper, 115, 210, 221, 234; to arrange concerning tare of saltpetre, 178, 234; hires the Exchange Cellar, 237, 295; objects to adventure stock to the Coast, 296; to act as arbitrator, 355.
Anfosse, James, 161, 162, 320; buys and is accepted as security for goods, 4, 5, 70, 126; released from his bargain, 169 (2).
Anne of Denmark, Queen, 10.
Anne, the, 88 (2), 221, 225; master of, *see* Swanne, Richard; insurance of, 41, 173; offered and accepted for freighting to Bantam, viii, ix, 59, 63, 66, 67, 88; her dispatch, 84; return, viii, xv, 190; payment to her owners, 95, 191, 209, 223, 224; passengers in, 88, 95, 206, 223; appointed vice-admiral, 96.
Anne Cleare, the, 55.
Anstey, John, 167.
Anstey, Margaret, 167.
Apsley, Thomas, 68, 78.
Archer, Adam, 213.
Archer, Francis, 293.
Archer, Henry, 235.
Archer, Robert, 293.
Armagon, 28.
Armenians, 129, 254.
Armourers' Hall, Committee of Sequestration sits in, 114, 141, 149, 161.
Arnhem, the, 194.
Arnold, John, master of the *Advice*, 16, 17, 19.
Arton, John, 332.
Ascension, the, 201.
Aschman, Jeronimo Williamson, 30, 52.
Ascue, Sir George, 188, 232; instructions to, 179, 181, 182.
Ash, Francis, 8, 103.
Ashmole, Elias, 28 *n*.
Ashurst, Richard, 214, 252, 267; accepted as security, and allowed tare for sugar, 68, 135, 229, 268.
Ashwell, William, 32, 257, 369; elected a Committee, 49, 113, 176, 177, 328; retires, 111, 240; nominated as Governor, 110; transfers adventure, 228; adventure transferred to, 246.
Assada, Island of, iv, 90; Governor of, *see* Hunt, Colonel; Deputy-Governor, *see* Hartly, Major; planters and others to go to, 1, 2, 4, 11, 12, 32, 38, 60 (2), 61, 66 (2), 75, 80, 87, 90, 92 (2), 93, 206, 213 (2), 348; conditions concerning, 2, 4, 12, 15, 60, 66, 80, 87; liberty desired from Parliament to plant upon, 2, 3; articles of agreement between the Company and the adventurers, vii, 3, 13, 14, 18, 48, 78, 93, 94, 101; payment towards charges of plantation on, 5, 6, 23; Committees to confer concerning, 10, 11, 12, 14, 59, 60, 61, 68; presents for the King of, 10, 11; stock, provisions, etc., for, 11, 15, 17, 32, 33, 66, 80, 88, 90; ships to go to, v, viii, x, 11, 12, 14, 17, 30, 60, 61, 75, 93; land leased on, 80, 81, 93, 96; plantation abandoned, ix, x; Blackman visits, ix, xi.
Assada Merchant, the, 20, 214; goes to Assada, ix, x, xi, 10, 11, 60.
Assurance policies taken out by the Company, xv, 8, 9, 14, 18, 19, 41-46, 62, 102, 103, 105, 124, 173, 174 (3), 175, 208, 225; payment for drawing up, 79, 211.
Aston, Sir Walter, Ambassador to Spain, 219.
Atkins, Sir Thomas, Alderman, 8.
Atleberte, Edward, 86.
Attendance, the, 167, 168 (2).
Aungier, Percival, his entertainment, salary and security, 108, 112, 116, 117, 183, 185; duties allotted to, 108, 112, 190, 330, 348.
Austin, Bartholomew, 32.
Avery, Joseph, 327.
Avery, Samuel, 303.
Ayres, William, 349, 367.

Babbington, Abraham, 264 (3).
Backwell, Edward, 91.
Baftas. *See* Cotton goods.
Bagwell, —, 260, 269.
Bailey, Captain William, master of the *William*, 27, 312.
Baily, Robert, master of the *Lanneret*, 363, 373.
Baines, Andrew, minister at Surat, 63, 76, 84, 96.
Baker, Aaron, President at Bantam (1640–42, 1646–48, 1650–52), v, 25, 26, 28, 31, 32, 122, 147, 283, 312; accepted as security, 14, 36; elected President for Bantam, 20, 21; his salary and private

trade, 21, 38, 40; matters referred to, 23, 35, 36, 38, 43; desires that someone may be appointed to act as his second at Bantam, 22, 35; his wife, 21, 120, 134; bills of exchange signed by, 200, 257, 274.
Baker, —, a broker, 82 (2), 275, 288; gratuity given to, 82, 295.
Balasore, xix, 98, 286, 288, 296.
Bale. *See* Bayle, Gifford.
Ballows, John, 340.
Ballows, Stephen, 256.
Banda, 201, 246, 319 (2), 326, 352, 362; Dutch Governor at, *see* Weyns, Abraham; English expelled from, and injured at, 73, 104, 198, 317, 357, 358; their claims at, 196, 316, 317; claims of the Dutch at, 193, 194, 316, 318; spice trade at, 143, 151, 196, 201, 202.
Banjarmassin, 22, 223.
Bankruptcy, Commissioners of, Committees to attend, 29; orders from, 36, 39, 65, 307; trial between the Company and, 269.
Bantam, v, 178, 246, 349; Agents and Presidents at, *see* Baker, Cartwright, Penniston, Skynner, Welden, *and* Willoughby; minister for, *see* Thomson, Joseph; ships for and from, *passim*; provisions and stock for, 15, 21, 26, 29, 31, 32, 35, 52, 88, 89, 92, 323, 327; factors at and for, 5, 15, 20, 22, 23, 25 (2), 31, 35 (2), 36, 39, 114 *n.*, 128, 149, 171, 295, 308; deceased at, 36, 41, 42 (2), 81, 127, 273; sailors to be sent to, 26, 27, 32, 88, 95; goods at, 36, 37, 43, 102, 203; bills of exchange from, 43, 44, 58, 91, 116 (2), 119 (2), 124 (2), 183, 188, 189, 191, 193, 198, 199, 200, 205, 210, 216, 222, 223, 264, 274, 276, 284; advices from, 58, 263, 339; to, 119, 183, 184; blockaded by the Dutch, xxi, 73, 74, 144, 145, 193, 196, 197, 322; English and Dutch settle factories at, 198, 201, 361; King of, 129, 195 (2).
Barbadoes, ix *n.*, 37, 175, 251.
Barbary, 36, 39, 334.
Barker, James, 345.
Barker, William, 45.
Barking, 14.
Barnaby, Elizabeth, 168.
Barnaby, William, 168.
Barnard, Edward, formerly Consul at Aleppo, 105, 106, 107 (2).
Barnardiston, Edward, 91.
Barnardiston, Nathaniel, 72.
Barnardiston, Thomas, 91, 340, 343.
Baroda, 24.
Baros, 48.
Barre, Peter, 80.
Barrett, Henry, 1.
Barron, —, 107.
Barton, John, 5, 10.
Basra, 185, 217; factors and factory at, 24, 158; letters to, 233, 259, 302.
Bassein, xxiii, 374.
Batavia (*or* Jakatra), misdeeds of the Dutch at, 73, 74, 144, 145, 195, 197, 198, 201, 202, 246, 317, 319, 322, 358; compensation demanded for the destruction of the English factory at, 74; the English quit, 194, 195, 358; letters and orders sent to the Governor-General at, 194, 195, 341, 352, 356, 357, 371, 372; English and Dutch build at, 201, 319.
Bateman, Anthony, 185, 213, 272, 292; elected a Committee, 50, 111, 177, 182, 241, 251, 282, 328, 331; his name inserted in the lease for Blackwall, 86, 96, 124; helps to contract for the sale of Blackwall Yard, 124, 140, 159, 188, 210; to help in seeking satisfaction from the Dutch, 241, 330.
Bateman, Richard, 68, 110, 134; elected a Committee, 49 (2); retires, 111; transfers adventure, 133, 170.
Bateman, William, 107, 328.
Bateson, Richard, 303, 307.
Bathurst, John, 153, 239, 262; accepted as security for calicoes, 7, 88; buys them, 119, 123, 137, 138, 155, 162, 200, 295, 307.
Bathurst, William, 33.
Battiche, Joan, 166 *n.*
Battonson, Joan, 167.
Baxter, Jeremy, 256 (2).
Bayle (or Beale), Gifford, 95, 117; admitted to the freedom, 33; transfers adventure, 122; adventure transferred to, 264.
Beale, Colonel, 270.
Bearblock, James, master of the *Supply*, v, 31 (2), 32, 131, 339.
Bearblock, Lucy, 131.
Becks, William, 137.
Beddowes, Prian, 331.
Beef, 76, 78, 88, 93.
Beer, 92, 159, 283; to be provided for Bantam and Surat, 35, 88, 155.
Beex, John, 27.
Bell, Captain, master of the *Mayflower*, 122.
Bellomont, Henry Bard, Viscount, xii, 109 *n.*
Bence, —, 80, 340.
Bence, Mary, 270.
Bengal, Bay of, 102, 140, 141, 283; factors at, 16, 268; silk from, 119, 282; violent weather in, 286, 287; 'Prince of Bengall', 323.
Benson, William, 189.
Benthall, John, 222, 223.

Benzoin, xix, 79, 274, 277, 280; tare allowed for, 8, 78, 238; importation of, forbidden, 9, 59; sale of, 48, 64, 86, 125, 145, 146, 243, 292, 303, 339; security accepted for, 86, 141, 146, 343; price of, 282; an extraordinary kind, 287.

Bergen, 250.

Berkstead, Colonel John, 121.

Bernardo, —, a merchant, 56.

Berrisford, John, 104, 107, 270, 340; to settle concerning refraction on saltpetre, 257, 271, 273, 288.

Berrisford, Robert, 134.

Berrisford, Rowland, 134.

Best, Captain Thomas, 202.

Best, Thomas, 1, 24, 371.

Betteeles. *See* Cotton goods.

Bewinthebbers, the. *See* Dutch.

Bewly, Thomas, 78.

Bezoar stones, 60, 133.

Bicknell, Edward, 26.

Biggs, Edward, 145, 146.

Bilboa, 246.

Billedge, Thomas, 22, 340.

Bills of exchange, 7, 8, 92, 95, 184, 267 (2); from Madras, 17, 257, 263; Bantam, 43, 44, 58, 116 (2), 124 (2), 183, 188, 189, 191, 193, 198, 199, 200, 205, 210, 216, 222, 223, 264, 274, 276, 284, 363; Venice, 79, 131; Surat, 91, 185; Leghorn, 117; Genoa, 237, 238, 240, 244, 251.

Bingham [Nicholas], 20.

Birkdell, James, master of the *Bonito*, 28, 42, 70; gratuity given to, 40, 41.

Black Book, the, entries in, 1, 110, 205, 209, 295.

Blackborne, Robert, Secretary to the Admiralty Committee, 35, 306, 347; letter to, 254, 272; adventure transferred to, 262; gratuity given to, 301.

Blackerby, Thomas, 227, 301.

Blacklock, Lucas, 69.

Blackman, Captain Jeremy, President at Surat (1652–55), xvi, 49, 81, 83, 84, 91, 95, 96, 214, 266, 283; to attend the Council of State, 6, 40; to help concerning the Assada plantation, 10, 93; offered and accepts the post of President at Surat, v, ix, 20, 21, 22, 66, 70, 71, 95; helps examine, and buys ships, 66, 70, 72, 74; to procure a minister for Surat, 75, 76; his sons, 71, 87, 95, 135; instructions and letters to, 88, 89, 98; matters referred to, 90, 93, 96, 223; payment to, 96, 169, 172; visits Assada, ix, xi; rials sent to, 156; bill of exchange from, 185; private trade sent home by, 253.

Blackman, Jeremy, master's mate in the *Love*, 135.

Blackwall (*see also* Poplar), 42, 81, 121, 190, 216, 369; Clerk at, *see* Tomblings; porter at, *see* Shepheard; almshouses and almsmen at, *see* Poplar; an inventory to be made of everything in the warehouses and Yard at, 35, 40, 210; men employed at, 37, 136, 330; dismissal of, xi, 108; the Company's docks at, 40, 115, 137, 190, 260; to be repaired, 55, 88, 97, 232; ships at, 55, 62, 101, 120, 123, 136, 137; lease and sale of the Yard at, xxix, xxx, 45, 46, 51, 53, 79, 83–86, 88, 95, 96, 115, 123, 124, 133, 136, 137, 139, 140, 145, 155, 157, 159, 172, 176, 177, 190, 191, 199, 204, 210, 260, 270, 307, 343; slaughterhouse at, hired by the Navy, 64, 75, 172, 230, 235; guns, timber, etc., stored at, 76, 78, 112, 120, 128, 134, 137, 155, 156, 158, 163, 169, 184, 190, 191; petition from the inhabitants of, 163, 164 (2).

Blackwell, Captain, 62, 118, 205.

Blackwell, John, 340.

Blackwell, Joshua, 62, 118, 205.

Blagden, Crispian, 84.

Blake, Colonel Robert, xiii, xxv, 244.

Blake, William, 1, 11, 139, 140.

Blakiston, Christopher, 5, 16, 137.

Bland, John, 10, 61.

Blenkinsopp, Thomas, 154.

Blessing, the, 349 *n*.

Blessing, the, vi, x, xviii, 45, 76, 90, 129; master of, *see* Bradbent *and* Grimes; men serving in, 42, 71, 75, 77, 86, 90, 91, 156; payment to, 44, 51, 339, 342; goods shipped in, 40, 44 (2), 51, 62, 97; private trade in, 44, 51, 90, 91, 93 (2), 94, 98; repairs to, 53, 75, 78, 80; to be examined and sold, 57, 62, 64, 66, 67, 71, 72, 74; designed for Surat, ix, 71, 84; passengers in, 90, 93; appointed rear-admiral, 96.

Blount, Charles, 118, 119; payment to, 47, 48, 68, 101.

Blount, John, 32, 40, 48, 65, 83; his accounts to be examined, 8, 119; his children, 47, 48, 68, 103, 118.

Blount, Rebecca, 103.

Bludworth, Marmaduke, purser in the *Farewell*, 72, 73.

Bludworth, Thomas, 343, 355; elected a Committee, 110, 111, 177, 241, 328; to help seek satisfaction from the Dutch, 241, 330.

Blundell, Richard, 295.

Bodilow, Captain, master of the *Dolphin*, 122.

Bodington, Robert, 332.

Bogan, Richard, 7.

Bogan, Richard, Junior, 7.

Bolton, Stephen, 340.
Bombay, xxiii, 374.
'Bonges', 10.
Bonito, the, v, ix, 7, 17, 20, 34, 63; master of, *see* Birkdell *and* Yates; instructions to, 11, 12; men serving in, 3, 5; bullion, stock, etc., shipped in, 2, 3, 7, 13 *n.*, 17 (2), 70, 89, 90, 91; passengers in, 2, 5, 19, 60; insurance of, 8, 9, 15, 18, 19, 100, 102, 173.
Bonner, Captain Robert, 162.
Bonner, William, master's mate in the *Blessing*, 90, 91, 92.
Boone, Henry, Surgeon to the Company, 58, 82, 141.
Booth, Richard, 340.
Borax. *See* Tincal.
Bord, Monsieur de la. *See* De la Bord.
Boreman, Stephen, 5, 32, 33.
Borneford, Henry, 22.
Bostocke, James, 23, 200.
Boswell, Sir William, Ambassador to Holland, 248.
Boughton, Gabriel, 1.
Boulin, Cornelius, 211.
Boulin, John, 211.
Bovey, William, 28.
Bowen, Adam, 'writer and register of letters', and keeper of the calico warehouse, 40, 48, 56, 68; deceased, 83, 84; his widow to receive his effects, 85, 97, 101, 109.
Bowen, Adam, Junior, 84, 109.
Bowen, Elizabeth, 85, 97, 101, 109.
Bowen, Robert, master of the *Dolphin*, 28.
Bowerman, George, 150, 154, 340.
Boylston, Richard, 20.
Boylston, Thomas, 20, 93, 94.
Bradbent, John, 24, 84.
Bradbent, William, master of the *Blessing*, 44, 51, 348 (2).
Bradgate, Martin, 23.
Bradshaw, John, President of the Council of State, xxv *n.*, 3, 4, 293, 346.
Brandon, Nathaniel, 340.
Brazil, the, 63, 66; master of, *see* Tutchin, Anthony.
Brest, 105, 245, 255, 272.
Breton, Francis, President at Surat (1644–49), his brothers, as administrators, apply for his estate, 254, 257, 260, 350, 351, 355, 369; his debts in India, 226.
Breton, John, 355.
Breton, Spencer, 302 (2).
Breton, Thomas, a minister, 257, 260, 355.
Breton, Thomas, 312, 320 (2), 327.
Brett, George, 156, 162, 223.
Brett, John, 5, 140; his debt for indigo, 40, 51 (2), 65, 67, 112, 343; buys, and is accepted as security for indigo, 140, 156, 162, 223.
Brewin, George, 296.
Brewin, Margaret, 223, 296.
Bridgman, James, v, 1, 41, 70, 323, 328; his entertainment and salary, 11, 133, 134, 147, 291, 292; interested in the Assada plantation, 12, 93; ship built by, 268, 283; his affairs referred to a committee, 282, 283, 291, 292; his wife, 158.
Bridgman, Prothesia, 158.
Bridgman, Richard, correspondent to the Company at Amsterdam, 178, 234; letters to, 234, 236, 250, 255, 276, 305, 306, 312, 341, 344, 348, 352, 356.
Brightwell, Thomas, 103 (2).
Brimstone, 78.
Bristol, 30, 179, 180.
Bristol, the, 242, 245, 246.
Broach, 24.
Broadcloth, 90, 142; exportation of, prohibited, 9, 33, 59.
Brookhaven, Captain John, master of the *Lioness*, v, 10, 14, 18, 140; of the *Love*, 122, 147, 153; salary and instructions given to, 11 (2), 12, 152, 261, 266, 286, 287; appointed vice-admiral, 17; gratuity given to, 17, 141, 142, 301; his private trade, 11, 148; payment to, 263.
Browne, Arnold, 167.
Browne, Arnold, Junior, 167.
Browne, George, 168.
Browne, Humphrey, 20.
Browne, Peter, 33.
Browne, Quarles, 23.
Browne, Richard, the Company's Agent at Leghorn, letters to, 233 (2), 244, 260, 313, 333, 342.
Browne, Samuel, purser in the *Roebuck*, 90, 125, 206, 344.
Browne, Widow, 168.
Buckeridge, Nicholas, 24.
Buckingham, Duke of. *See* Villiers, George.
Budd, David, the Company's proctor, 115, 330, 339.
Bullion. *See* Coin and bullion.
Burdett, Robert, 12, 93.
Burly, Captain, 131.
Burnell, John, 1, 24, 158.
Burnell, Thomas, 23, 82, 159, 272; to attend the Council of State, 40; elected a Committee, 49, 111, 177, 241, 261, 328; transfers adventure, 109; nominated as Treasurer, 110; accepted as security, 123, 216.
Burrell, William, xxix.
Burton, Thomas, 217, 226, 227.
Bury, Richard, 355.
Bushell, —, 63.
Buttler, Guilliom, 167.

Buttler, Joan, 167.
Bye, Richard, 100, 101.

Cables (*see also* Cordage), 59, 115, 236, 267.
Cadiz, 245.
Calcott, Samuel, Husband to the Company, 189, 217, 256; duties allotted to, 5, 6, 38, 96, 97, 108, 116, 128, 136, 190, 193; his accounts, 97, 106, 172, 173, 175, 184, 185 (2), 206; entertainment, salary, and security, 108, 110, 112, 115, 116, 187; illness and death, 185, 204, 206; money borrowed by, 226, 229, 268; his assistant, *see* Rainshall, William.
Calender, Francis, steward in the *Supply*, 32.
Calicoes (*see also* Cotton goods), sale of, and references to, *passim*; Calico Warehouse, the, 102, 182.
Cambay, 201.
Cambridge, 139.
Camlets, 31.
Camphor, 60.
Campion, William, 22, 25 (2), 35.
Canary Islands, 78, 155, 296.
Candle auction, 44, 56, 64, 129, 132, 140, 141, 190, 204, 239, 262, 276, 280.
Candle rents, 190.
Canvas, 7, 27, 110.
Cape, —, 270.
Cape of Good Hope, xx, 201, 219, 322.
Cape Verde, 17.
Cardamoms, 9, 59, 79; sold, 64, 119, 175, 213, 226, 227 (2), 229, 303; dividend to be paid in, xix, 274, 277, 280, 282.
Carleton, Captain, 295.
Carleton, Sir Dudley, 247 (3).
Carleton, George, 119.
Carleton, John, 340.
Carpentier, Peter, 145, 246, 248.
Carpets, 27, 119.
Carter, —, 261, 273.
Cartwright, Elizabeth, 113, 134, 306.
Cartwright, John, 20, 113, 248, 325.
Cartwright, Ralph, President at Bantam (1642–46), 55, 81, 82.
Cartwright, Timothy, 22, 25, 35.
Case, John, 72, 105.
Cash (small coins), 263.
Cason, Edward, 88.
Cassia fistula, 60.
Cassia lignum, 60, 154.
Castle, the, 63.
Catz, M., Envoy from the States, 248.
Chamberlaine, Abraham, 276, 278.
Chamberleyne, Thomas, 113, 340.
Chambers, Felix, 77.
Chambers, John, xxiv, 156, 370, 371; concerning his salary, 68, 98, 256, 263, 265, 266.
Chambers, Alderman Richard, 57, 340; applies concerning his son, 68, 98, 156, 263, 265, 266; transfers adventure, 140, 141.
Chambers, Richard, Junior, 57.
Chambers, Thomas, 23, 77.
Chancery, bills exhibited in, 36, 39 (2), 65, 85, 110, 299, 304, 355 (3); decrees in, 289, 296, 297 (2), 299 (2), 300, 303, 307, 309; suits in, 57, 76, 131, 355.
Chandler, Richard, 340.
Chapman, Thomas, 179, 190.
Charke, Daniel, 24.
Charles I, vii *n.*, xiii, 29, 121 *n.*, 131, 203, 247 (3), 248 (3), 288, 299, 310; debt for pepper bought of the Company, xxv–xxviii, 34, 43, 77, 132, 163, 186, 211, 232, 359; his arms to be removed from the Company's ship *William*, 38; applied to by the Company and others for redress from the Dutch, 73, 143, 151, 167, 249; an Act passed for sale of forest lands belonging to, xxvii, 164, 187, 188, 211, 212, 265; commission to the President and Council at Surat given by, 218.
Charles II, vii *n.*, xii, 109, 110.
Charles, the, 358.
Chatham, 215.
Chaworth, John, 161, 169, 320.
Chestin, Francis, 19, 20.
Chettwin, John, xxxi, xxxii, 19, 22.
Chilcot, John, 355 (3).
Chillees. *See* Cotton goods.
China, 60, 353, 358.
Chinese, the, 201, 317.
Chintz. *See* Cotton goods.
Chivall, John, buys calicoes, 118, 154, 156; his debt for, 226, 256.
Chiverton, Alderman, 199, 273, 276, 304.
Christian, John, 254.
Churchman, Bartholomew, 168.
Churchman, Mary, 168.
Churchman, Ozias, elected a Committee, 50, 176, 177, 328; resigns, 111, 240.
Cinnamon, 9, 46, 59, 142, 186, 217; sold, 64, 77, 206, 288, 295; allowance to be made on, 69, 97, 210; 'Trambone', or wild, 338.
Civets, 60.
Clarke, Francis, 175.
Clarke, George, 79, 131, 246, 340.
Clarke, Richard, 24, 36.
Clayton, Jasper, 324.
Clement, Gregory, 43, 46, 117.
Cleveland, Earl of, *see* Wentworth, Thomas.
Clitherowe, Anthony, 24, 93, 217; deceased, 329, 330.
Clitherowe, Christopher, 93, 217.
Clitherowe, James, 329, 330.
Cloth, sale of, and references to, *passim*; to

be provided for the Indies, 1, 3, 11, 31, 56, 77, 117, 208, 362; for Assada, 33, 80; scarlet, 27 (2), 80, 92, 95, 97, 152, 156, 224 (2); private trade in, prohibited, 156, 221; 'booke', 137; clothdrawers, 52.
Cloves, sale of, and references to, *passim*; private trade in, prohibited, 59; price of, 172, 201, 338.
Clutterbucke, Richard, xii, 1, 147, 235; buys goods, 54, 55, 80, 82, 87, 89, 127, 161, 200, 210, 221, 222; accepted as security for, 115, 234.
'Coaktes', 153, 228.
Cobb, William, 349, 367.
Cobly, Robert, 52.
Cogan, Sir Andrew, 114 (3).
Cogan, Thomas, 24.
Coin and bullion, the Company authorized by Parliament to export, 13 *n.*, 29 *n.*, 61 *n.*, 87, 135, 148, 306; petitions concerning, 142, 299, 305, 363, 373; report touching, 306.
Cokayne, Thomas, 177, 283; elected a Committee, 110, 111, 240, 241, 328.
Cokayne, William, Governor of the Company, references to, *passim*; xxii, 35, 38, 43, 210, 222, 257, 302, 326, 332 (2), 364; certificates, petitions and warrants signed by, 7, 54, 130, 151, 152, 161, 174, 177, 199, 258, 267, 300, 346, 360; to attend the Council of State, 40; the Committee for Foreign Affairs, 207; re-elected Governor, viii, xv, xvii, 49, 110, 176, 240, 328; elected a Committee for the United Joint Stock, viii, 49, 113, 182, 251, 331; for the Fourth Joint Stock, 58, 261; to treat with those who offer to obtain compensation from the Dutch, 50, 241; buys goods, 75, 98, 210, 223, 257; accepted as security for, 70, 75, 283; to act as 'moderator', 104, 227; part-owner of the *Ulysses*, 128; desired to seal bonds, 234; answer to a petition of, 364.
Coke, Sir John, 246, 248 (2).
Collier, Robert, 69.
Collins, John, 80.
Collins, Robert, 118.
Collyer, —, 256, 257.
Collyer, John, 95, 96, 117.
Colt, Thomas, 24.
Common Council, the, 28, 225, 230.
Commons, House of. *See* Parliament.
Commonwealth, the, xii, 4, 258 (2), 346, 347, 348, 363, 364.
Compounding, Commissioners for, 96, 230, 248 *n.*
Congreave, John, 20.
Consent, the, 362.
Constantinople, 157.
Conway, Lord, 247.
Cooke, Thomas, 24, 269, 272.
Cooper, Sir Anthony Ashley, member of the Council, 291 *n.*
Copper pots, 169.
Coral, 106, 138, 160; exportation of, as private trade prohibited, 9, 33, 59; to be bought and sent to India, 56, 77, 93, 142, 152.
Cordage (*see also* Cables), 27, 31, 98, 200, 204, 210.
Cordozo, Francisco, 180.
Coromandel Coast, 26, 63, 102, 268; Agent at, *see* Greenhill, Henry; minister, *see* Winchester, Robert; surgeon, *see* Lumbly, Nathaniel; ships and stock for, v, xiv, xix, 3 (2), 15, 17, 29, 31, 52, 57, 62, 63, 66, 77, 78, 81, 122, 286, 287, 288, 295, 296, 302, 303, 323, 340, 341, 347, 356, 370; factors at and for, 5, 6, 7, 15, 17, 18, 23, 91, 123, 134, 137, 147, 298, 323; goods from, 140, 210; Company's estate allowed to stagnate at, 178; accounts from, 279, 281; exemption from customs obtained on, 349. *See also* Armagon, Fort St. George, Madras *and* Masulipatam.
Corsellis, Nicholas, 27, 92.
Cossaes. *See* Cotton goods.
Cotteriell, Joan, 167.
Cotteriell, William, 167.
Cottington, Francis Lord, money owing for pepper bought on behalf of the late king by, xxv–xxviii, 34, 43, 77, 132, 163, 186, 211, 232, 359.
Cotton goods *and* calicoes: baftas, 48, 64, 100, 107, 139, 161, 174; betteeles, 339; chillees, 64, 339; chintz, 64, 65, 119, 206, 209; cossaes, 34, 77, 100, 107, 292; derebauds, 37, 272; dimities, 262, 272; dustataes, 34, 100; dutties, 65, 119, 206 (2); ginghams, 47, 65, 77, 103, 105 (2), 117, 119, 156, 160, 174, 184, 206, 209, 228, 262, 282, 342, 343; gurraes, 48, 100; guzees, 34, 57, 155, 162, 206; hummums, 77; kerebauds, 159, 160; kersywale, 100, 107, 160, 161, 170, 206; longcloth, 65 (2), 77, 80, 99, 113, 118, 119, 125, 134, 136, 137, 139, 156, 160, 262, 272, 282, 292, 303, 331; Matchavore bafts, 161, 174; merculees, 89, 272; morees, 34, 65 (2), 69, 77, 119, 125, 126, 178, 210, 228, 257, 262, 272, 339; nassapores, 272; niccanees, 65, 119, 262; percallaes, 65, 206, 282; pintadoes, 48, 65, 100, 125, 254; rowladoes, 34, 48; sallampores, 48, 64, 65, 69, 70, 77, 100, 107, 119, 125, 139, 160, 206, 209, 210, 262, 282, 291, 292, 339; sallowes, 48;

salpicadoes, 47; sannoes, 47, 64, 65, 68, 107, 308; sannoes 'adatoy', 119, 262, 266, 282, 292; sannoes Hariharpur, 209, 339; serebafts, 47; sereias, 34; tapseels, 47, 65, 119, 206, 262, 295.
Cotton wool, 34, 100, 160, 228, 339.
Cotton yarn, 47, 59, 73, 178; sold, 54, 55, 63, 119, 170, 206, 254, 295; tare allowed for, 75, 124, 273, 301 (2).
Couchman, Jarvis, master of the *Endymion*, 122.
Coulson, William, 166 *n.*
Council of Defence, 194 (2), 196 (3), 197, 318 (3).
Council of State, iv, 14, 19, 29, 74, 97, 165, 170, 299; President of, *see* Bradshaw, John; clerk of, *see* Thurloe, John; petitioned by the Company, xiv, xv, xvi (2), 2, 3, 6, 32, 64, 104, 106, 125, 126, 130, 142, 145, 174, 177 (2), 184, 186, 206, 207 (2), 228, 231, 249, 258, 266, 267; by others, xxviii, 162, 165, 166, 166 *n.*; petitions referred to, vii, 74, 288–90, 299, 370 (2); its resolution concerning the Company's trade, iv, 6; invited to subscribe to the United Joint Stock, iv, 18; proceedings of, 32, 37, 64, 121, 148, 149, 153, 157, 163, 171, 172, 175, 180, 182, 192, 207, 221, 228, 242, 249, 251, 260 (2), 293, 313, 343, 351; Committees to attend, 6, 40, 228; desires to contract for gunpowder and saltpetre, 101, 123, 149, 150, 154, 192; letters from, 114 (2), 154, 181; pass from, 121; warrants from, 130, 215, 231, 234, 237, 238, 243, 247, 249, 250, 275, 293; orders of, xv, 153, 168 (2), 180, 244, 291, 294, 305, 310, 345, 348; desires the Company to furnish ships-of-war, xv, 181; papers concerning the Dutch laid before, 243; the Company's proposal to send men-of-war to the East Indies to obtain reprisal from the Dutch submitted to, xviii, 253, 255, 258, 259.
Courteen, William, 163, 347; commission of bankruptcy issued against, 29; application for money belonging to, 29, 36, 39, 65; suit concerning, 101, 192, 269, 272; order touching, 238, 307; his debts, 39, 150, 152; ships sent out by, 72 *n.*, 365.
Courts, of Committees, *passim*; days on which they are to be held, 57, 146, 162, 186, 272, 304; of Election, 48, 49, 110, 112, 176, 182, 240, 250; General, *passim*; of Sale, *passim*; days on which they are to be held, 124, 125.
Cowley, Barbara, 167.
Cowley, Hugh, 167.
Cowly, Henry, 216.
Cowries, 41, 42, 60, 69.
Cox, Charles, 356.
Cox (*or* Cocks), James, his request for a payment on account, 159, 160, 166, 170, 172 (2), 260, 264, 265, 269, 278; decision concerning, 280; deceased, 351, 356, 369.
Cox, John, 69.
Coy, James, 37.
Cranley, Captain Richard, 176, 303, 340.
Cranmore, Robert, 136, 138, 227.
Craven, Lord, house belonging to, rented by the Company, xxviii, 96, 141, 145, 149, 156, 189, 199; his estate to be sold, xxviii, 189.
Crawforth, James, 5.
Cressy, John, 5, 68.
Crew, Jeremy, 5, 14, 16.
Crispe, Ellis, 340.
Crispe, Sir Nicholas, xxv, 232, 232 *n.*; Committees to confer about the pepper debt with, 165; his proposal concerning, xxvi–xxviii, 187, 188, 211, 212, 235, 239, 252, 265, 280; a statute of bankruptcy to be issued against, 234, 235, 238.
Crispe, Samuel, 340.
Crispe, Tobias, 340.
Cromwell, Oliver, xiii, xvi *n.*, xvii, 203 *n.*, 234 *n.*, 235, 248 *n.*, 299, 329, 352; petitions, etc., to be presented to, 47, 123, 249, 293, 305, 324, 332, 343, 347; his reply to, 124, 347, 370, 372; Fowke's petition to, 288–90, 370 (2), 371, 372; agreement with the Dutch ambassadors, 311; proposed method of carrying on the East India trade submitted to, xxiii, xxiv, 335–39; the Company's petitions to, xx, xxii, 309, 346, 374; Act of Ratification to be procured from, 373; secretary to, *see* Long, Lisle.
Crosby Hall, 50, 295 *n.*
Crover, Matthew, 342.
Crutched Friars, 198 *n.*
Cubebs, 60.
Culling, Thomas, 33, 68, 135, 229, 252.
Culmer, John, 128, 213.
Cuncliffe, Ellis, 33.
Curtis, Captain, master of the *William*, 312.
Curtis, William, xxiv, 370, 371.
Customhouse, the, 76, 97, 125, 152, 154, 190, 193, 251, 265; officials and others employed at, 13, 39, 93, 102, 142, 190, 209, 229, 253, 282, 305; private trade sent to, 54, 94, 136; warehouses at, 204; to be given up, 116, 184, 352, 364; stores at, to be sold, 205, 355; Committees to confer with officers at, 123.
Customs, 131, 139 *n.*, 185, 189, 192; payment from money due for, 43, 118, 140, 148, 150, 153, 154, 158, 173, 250, 294; Commissioners of, 56, 78, 98, 115, 200,

209, 282, 286, 299, 345; payment to, 132, 135, 267; desired, 153; warrant to, 250; payment from, 293 (2), 294; the Company petitions for mitigation of, 90; at Gombroon, 74, 136, 138, 149, 203, 227; Jambi, 264; Banda, Batavia, and the Moluccas, 318, 319; East India trade tends to increase, 174, 334, 346, 369.
Customs, Farmers of the, to be sued for payment of the pepper debt, 132, 186, 187; proposals for payment made by, xxv, 163, 164, 165, 211, 212, 213, 232, 239, 265, 278, 279, 280, 281; petition Parliament concerning, 265 *n.*; narrative to be drawn up concerning, 293, 295; a statute of bankruptcy to be issued against, xxvi, 232, 234, 235, 238; agreement between the Company and, xxvi, 252, 269, 278, 279, 280, 281, 284, 292.
Cuttler, John, 139, 142, 155.
Cuttler, William, Deputy-Garbler of the City, 10, 28, 34, 46, 79, 343, 344; his suit against the Company, 4 *n.*; against Jones, 76; payment to, 19; sued by the Company, 100, 239, 311, 323, 324, 328; appointed Garbler to the Company, 306.

Dacres, Arthur, 340.
Dacres, Henry, 23, 331, 340; principal at Jambi, 129; bill of exchange presented by, 264, 276.
Dacres, Mrs., 120.
Dacres, Sir Thomas, 123, 139, 149.
Daggers, 77, 292.
Damigho, Signor, 237, 238, 240, 252, 270.
Daniell, Anthony, 93.
Danzig, 159.
Davidge, Richard, 1, 24, 95; charges against and fine imposed upon, 209, 214, 230, 270, 277; goods sent and brought home by, 117, 193, 200, 204; gives a donation to Poplar chapel, xxxi, 231.
Davies, Captain, 201.
Davies, Richard, 45, 53, 134; elected a Committee, 50, 111, 177, 241; desires to buy saltpetre, 153, 155, 261, 273.
Davies, Robert, 332.
Davies, Samuel, 302, 303.
Davison, James, 340.
Davison, Michael, 220, 256, 340; part-owner of the *Recovery*, 66, 78, 92.
Davy, Henry, 340.
Dawkes, Thomas, 317, 319.
Day, Captain, 21, 31, 149.
Day, Francis, 147, 149.
Day, John, 46, 162, 229, 261; his debt, 217, 220, 228, 343, 348.
Day, Richard, 331.
Deal, 53, 128, 130; stores, etc., at, 169, 199, 204, 205, 210.
Deane, Colonel, 79.
De Calvaiar, Antonio Fernandez, 50, 150, 154, 257; buys goods, 105, 120, 121, 123 (2), 124, 131, 134, 135, 145.
Deccan, the, 150 (2).
Defence, the, 167.
Deforestation, Act for, 280, 285.
De Guimaraes, Don João, Portuguese Ambassador, xxv, 83, 188, 278.
De la Bord, Monsieur, 111.
Delavall, —, 138, 142.
Delavere, Peter, 270.
Delinquents, 238; commissioners for compounding with, 45, 48.
Del Sera, Paolo, 110, 233, 244; letters to, 255, 261, 315, 333, 342.
Denny, Anthony, 22, 25, 35, 39.
Denny, Lady, 39.
De Noronha, Ferdinando, 218.
De Noronha, Michael, the Conde de Linhares, late Viceroy of Goa, 218, 219, 278.
Deptford, 168, 210.
Derebauds. *See* Cotton goods.
Desborough, General John, 261, 347.
Dethick, John, 103, 264.
Dethicke, Thomas, the Company's Agent at Leghorn, 226; letters to, 233 (2), 244, 260, 313, 333, 342.
Dewey, Josias, 200, 257, 273, 340; saltpetre to be delivered to, 160, 225, 237, 268, 301.
Diamonds, 60, 77, 292.
Dicer, Robert, 220.
Dickons, John, 328.
Dimities. *See* Cotton goods.
Dirletoun, Earl of, *see* Maxwell, James.
Discovery, the, 349, 362.
Diu, 224 (2).
Dividends (or divisions), 42, 43; in money, viii, ix, xviii, xix, 15, 26, 42, 64, 86, 116, 149, 262, 303; in pepper, vi, viii, xix, 7, 44, 46, 55–58, 76, 126, 127, 154, 274, 277, 280; in indigo, 129; in benzoin and cardamoms, 274, 277, 280, 282.
Dollars, 35, 105, 238, 240, 244, 251; rix, 344.
Dolphin, the, 28, 101, 122, 246; master of, *see* Bodilow *and* Bowen.
Doughty, Robert, 1, 152, 308; his entertainment and security, 5, 8, 18.
Dove, the, xviii, 63, 229; master of, *see* Terrell.
Dove, the, xvi, xviii, 207, 222, 223 (2), 224 (2), 225 (2), 226 (2), 229.
Dover, 53, 98, 128, 130, 136, 185, 358; private trade landed at, 51, 53, 79, 138; coral and stores at, 106, 131, 138, 152; letters from and to, 236, 237, 323, 339.
Dover Merchant, the, 59, 63, 66, 67.
Dowle, Thomas, 52.

Downes, Gregory, 23.
Downs, the, references to, *passim*; ships brought into, 22, 27, 40, 106, 145, 266, 293.
Drafgate, John, 216, 217, 218.
Dragon, the, 162, 167 (2), 202.
Dragon's blood, 60.
Drury House, 228, 234, 243.
Ducats, 36, 39.
Dungeness lights, 61.
Dunkyn, Michael, cashier, duties allotted to, xix, 38, 242, 278, 281, 283; his salary, 282, 283, 285.
Durham, Robert, 37.
Durson, John, master of the *Loyalty*, 72, 286.
Dustataes. *See* Cotton goods.
Dutch, the (*see also* Holland *and* States-General), 57, 159, 169, 184, 208, 231, 306, 354, 359; East India Company, xii, 184, 235, 247, 250, 276, 305, 334, 345, 348, 349; its demands from the English Company, 193–195; answer of the English to the same, 195–198; certificates and orders desired from, 306, 312, 341, 344 (2), 352; letters to, 356, 372; the English Company hopes to procure restitution from, vii, xvii, 46, 47, 50, 165, 241, 314; Parliament and the Council of State petitioned concerning, xiv, xv, xvi, 64, 73, 104, 142, 143, 145, 148, 151 (2), 177 (2), 249, 258; Cromwell petitioned concerning, xiv, xx, 309 (2), 346; cloves sold to, 51, 155; their fleet, 52, 250, 271, 341; English ships attacked and taken by, xvii, xviii, 69, 202, 244 (3), 252, 257, 259, 260, 275, 304, 344, 345, 347, 357, 361, 363 (2); English expelled from Amboyna, Banda, Lantore, and Pulo Run by, 73, 113, 143 (2), 151 (2), 165, 196, 197 (2), 198, 202, 246 (4), 247 (2), 248, 249, 258, 259, 357; losses sustained by the English Company through, 74, 246–48, 316–17, 357, 358; answer of the Dutch Company to the demands of the English Company, xxi, 318-20; reference to treaties between the English and, vi, xx *n.*, xxi, 73, 74, 143 (2), 144, 151, 162, 165, 167, 168, 177, 248, 309, 321, 322, 325, 326, 357 (2); detention and seizure of ships belonging to, xiv, 130, 131, 194, 197, 247, 272; refuse to pay customs at Gombroon, xxi, 74, 144, 331; remonstrance of the English Company against, 143–45, 247; particulars of the grievances of the English Company against, 145; their factors and servants ill-treated and murdered by, 166–68; fear of English letters and ships being intercepted by, 174, 175, 178, 179, 181, 186, 245 (2), 259; 'differences' between the English and, xv, 180, 181, 185, 240, 250, 267, 274, 286, 361; the English Company desired to provide ships to fight, 181; compensation accepted by the English from, xxi, 198, 203, 338, 341, 371 (2); narrative of injuries received by the English from, 201-203; a factory settled at Bantam by, 198, 201; entertained by the English at Surat, 202; committee appointed to seek satisfaction from, xvii, 241, 243, 315, 329, 330; meetings of, 242, 243, 246, 248, 307, 309, 313, 315 (2), 321, 323, 351, 352; letters from, 324, 325; East India trade in the hands of, 247, 305, 334, 335, 337; proposal to dispatch men-of-war against, 253, 254, 255, 258, 259; peace concluded with, xx, 306, 308, 311, 321, 313 (2), 341, 342, 363, 365; claims of the English Company from, xx, xxi, 321–23; grounds upon which these are based, 325–26; compensation to be paid by, 338, 341, 352, 371 (2); Pulo Run to be restored to the English by, 371 (2), 372, 374.
Dutties. *See* Cotton goods.
Dycer, Robert, 140, 256; buys indigo, 136, 137, 262; accepted as security for, 169, 271, 291.
Dyer, William, 31.

Eagle, the, 62, 193, 232; master of, *see* Prowd *and* Steevens; men serving in, 90, 91; to be paid, 58, 69, 76; insurance of, 41, 42, 46, 78, 173; return and discharge of, viii, xv, 53, 128, 183, 185, 187, 190, 266, 267; repairs to, 27, 267, 275; goods shipped in, 54, 77 *n.*, 97, 225, 296; private trade aboard, 54, 56, 62, 93, 94, 98; freighted, valued and sold, 59, 62, 63, 64, 66, 67, 69, 70, 253; designed for Surat, viii, ix, 62, 63, 68, 71, 89, 93, 95, 253; passengers in, xvi, 66, 71, 72, 75, 76 (2), 84, 90, 105, 191; her dispatch, xix, 84, 229, 230, 231 (2), 253, 254, 278, 293; charterparty, 88, 278, 291; appointed 'admiral', 96; payment to her owners, 191, 205, 206, 208, 214, 253, 275 (2); warrant for imprest and protection of, 231, 232, 266, 267, 275; hired by the State, xvi, 254, 267; stock, etc., for, xix, 277, 283 (2), 284, 285.
East, Captain William, 107, 293.
East India Company: Governor, *see* Cokayne, William; Deputy-Governor, *see* Methwold, William, *and* Riccard, Andrew; Accountant, *see* Sambrooke, Jeremy; Auditor, *see* Markham, Valentine, *and* Pauls, John; Beadle, *see* Spiller,

John; Husband, *see* Calcott, Samuel, *and* Rilston, Thomas; Secretary, *see* Swinglehurst, Richard; Solicitor, *see* Acton, James; Surgeon, *see* Boone, Henry; Treasurer, *see* Massingberd, John; trade of, how best to carry it on, iv, xxii, xxiii, xxiv, 2, 6, 13, 48, 52, 104, 305, 311, 314, 324, 332; resolution of the Council of State concerning, 6; reasons in favour of a joint stock, 6, 357–60; reasons preferred by Thomson and others, against, 340, 352, 354–55, 365–69; votes of Parliament concerning, 13, 14, 48, 305; relation concerning, 125; reported attempt to obstruct, 109, 110; narrative of the settlement of, 201–203; various documents relating to, 247; the state and considerableness of, 333–35; proposals and suggestions concerning, 335–37, 337–39, 353; Cromwell petitioned concerning, 346–47, 349–50; Sambrooke's account of, 360–63; agreement between the Assada Adventurers and, 2, 4, 13, 48, 80, 93, 94; Council of State petitioned concerning, 2, 3; engagement to be true and faithful to the Commonwealth signed by, 4; suits brought against, 4 *n.*, 36, 39, 57, 65, 101, 118, 134, 269, 272; assurance policies taken out by, 8, 9, 14, 18, 19, 41, 42, 43, 44 (2), 45, 46, 62, 102, 105, 124, 173, 174 (3), 175, 208, 225; authorized by Parliament to export foreign coin and bullion, 13 *n.*, 29 *n.*, 61 *n.*, 87, 135, 148, 306; an account of all exported since 1620 desired from, 61; petitions Parliament concerning, 142; money to be taken up at interest by, 26, 52, 89; customs due from, 43, 118, 138, 140, 148, 150, 153, 154, 158, 173, 250, 294; petitions for a warrant to prevent its men being 'pressed', 32, 33, 267; debt for pepper bought in the late King's name from, xxv–xxviii, 34, 43, 77, 132, 163, 186, 211, 232, 359; proposals and agreement for payment of, 163, 164, 165, 186, 187, 211, 212, 213, 235, 239, 252, 265, 269, 278, 279, 280, 281, 284, 292; to confer with other trading Companies concerning the protection of their ships, 37; petitions and obtains convoy for, 37, 106, 174, 175, 181, 182, 184, 186, 242, 245, 246, 251, 255, 267, 268 (2); arms of, 38, 193; desired to furnish the State with rials, 38; money, etc., belonging to Courteen demanded from, 29, 36, 39, 65, 269, 272, 307; proposals made to the Guinea Company by, 42 (2), 52, 57, 66; hopes to obtain restitution from the Dutch, vii, xvii, 46, 47, 50, 165, 241, 314; petitions Parliament and the Council of State concerning, xiv, xv, xvi (2), 64, 73, 104, 142, 143, 145, 148, 151 (2), 177 (2), 249, 258; petitions Cromwell, xiv, xx, 309 (2), 346; its remonstrance against wrongs, etc., sustained from, 143–45; particulars of grievances against, 145; demands of the Dutch Company from, 193–95; answer to, 195–98; narrative of the injuries received by, from the Dutch, 201–203; compensation accepted from the Dutch by, 198, 203, 338, 341, 371 (2); ships belonging to, attacked and taken by the Dutch, xvii, xviii, 69, 202, 244 (3), 245, 252, 257, 259, 260, 275, 304, 344, 345, 347, 357, 361, 363 (2); Dutch ships seized and detained by, xiv, 130, 131, 194, 197, 247, 272; reference to treaties between the Dutch and, vi, xx, xxi, 73, 74, 143 (2), 144, 151, 162, 165, 167, 168, 177, 248, 309, 321, 322, 325, 326, 357 (2); illtreatment and massacre by the Dutch of factors and others employed by, 73, 113, 143 (2), 151 (2), 165, 166–68, 196, 197 (2), 198, 202, 246–48, 249, 258, 259, 357; losses sustained from the proceedings of the Dutch by, 74, 316–17, 357, 358; claims made for these by, xx, 321–23; a Committee appointed to obtain satisfaction for, xvii, 241, 243, 315, 329, 330; meetings of, 242, 243, 246, 248, 307, 309, 313, 315 (2), 321, 323, 351, 352; letters from, 324, 325; answer of the Dutch to the demands of, 318–20; grounds upon which these are based, 325–26; money due to Sir Peter Ricaut from, 43, 45, 75, 76; letters to, 52, 114, 180, 181; letters from, 148, 233 (4), 234, 236, 237, 238, 244 (2), 250, 251, 255 (2), 259, 260, 261 (2), 269, 270, 302 (2), 305, 306, 312, 313 (3), 315 (2), 323, 332, 333 (3), 339, 341, 342 (3), 344, 348, 352, 356 (2), 372; prejudiced by private trade, vi, 53, 59, 75, 90, 129, 155, 178, 206, 346; Christmas and other charities given by, 81, 100, 112, 141, 180, 181, 206, 214, 217, 223, 226, 227, 254, 264, 281, 370; negotiates about the lease and sale of Blackwall Yard, xxix, xxx, 45, 46, 51, 53, 79, 83–86, 88, 95, 96, 115, 123, 124, 133, 136, 137, 139, 140, 145, 155, 157, 159, 172, 176, 177, 190, 191, 199, 204, 210, 260, 270, 307, 343; money for Algiers duty due to, 88, 156, 176, 307; declines to appear against Sir John Wolstenholme, 88, 94; desired to provide ships to help fight the Dutch, 181; decides to open a subscription to fit out privateers against

the Dutch in the East, xviii, 253, 254, 255; petitions the Council of State for the loan of vessels, 258; preamble to the said subscription, 258–59; sells saltpetre to the State, 101, 102, 104, 118, 142, 148, 172 (2), 173, 215, 228, 230, 234; its seal, 116, 282, 284; its charter, 346, 359, 360; Markham's petition to, 272; Cuttler appointed garbler to, 306; offer to enfranchise its estate at Stepney, 307; house rented by, *see* East India House.
East India House, 60, 106, 107; Holloway appointed to help guard, 66, 252, 286; lease, purchase, and rent of, xxviii, xxix, 96, 98, 114, 115, 141, 145, 149, 156, 161, 189 (2), 192, 193, 230, 245; assessment of, 183, 188, 191, 192, 245, 292.
East India Merchant, the, 17, 181, 320; master of, *see* Newport, Anthony; men serving in, 5; to go to Bantam, v, xiv, xxii, 5, 122, 312, 314; her charterparty, 9, 314; bullion and stock shipped in, 13 *n.*, 37, 314, 323, 327; payment to her owners, 16, 120, 121, 124, 126, 153, 281, 291, 298, 299; insurance of, 102; her return, xii, xviii, 115; goods returned in, 120, 128, 251, 274, 278.
Edmonds, Edward, 340.
Edwards, —, 229, 368.
Edwards, James, 134, 213, 295, 296, 351; elected a Committee, 103, 110, 111, 177, 241 (2), 328, 331; buys goods, 135, 302, 348; accepted as security for, 172.
Egleston, Clement, 340.
Eighth Voyage, the, 361.
Elder, Daniel, 1, 24.
Elephants' teeth (ivory), 10, 98; private trade in, prohibited, 9, 33, 59; to be provided for India, 27, 56, 117, 158.
Eleventh Voyage, the, 361.
Elizabeth and Anne, the, 122; master of, *see* Langford, Richard.
Ellis, Robert, 27.
Ellis, Valentine, 363, 371.
Elloby, Francis, 226.
Endeavour, the, xviii.
Endymion, the, vi, 54 (2), 59, 248; master of, *see* Couchman *and* Seaman; goods returned in, 40, 45, 51, 54, 56; payment to her owners, 43, 44, 51, 56, 62; her cargo seized by the Dutch, 69, 73, 74, 144, 259, 322, 331; offered for freighting, 122.
Engano, 358.
Erith, 190.
Essex, 186, 190, 290.
Estwicke, Alderman, 276.
Evans, Richard, 8, 12.
Everson, Joas, 121.
Exchange, the, 38, 153, 176, 242; cellar warehouse at, 40, 51, 102, 182, 237, 326; to be inspected, 115, 295; goods in, 87, 295, 327; complaints of porters at, 258; Keeper of, *see* Swinglehurst *and* Stanyan.
Exchequer, the, xxv, 51, 153, 154; suits in, 3, 39, 65.
Excise Office, 88, 90, 172.
Exeter, 30.
Expedition, the, 167, 363.
Experience, the, 59, 63, 67.
Exton, Dr. John, xx, 315 (2), 329.
Eyens, Samuel, 217 (2), 226.

Fabor, Bodowin, 193, 198, 200.
Fairfax, the, 63, 67, 122; master of, *see* Marvell.
Fairfax, General, 7.
Fairfax, William, 160; his entertainment, 11, 133, 134, 154.
Falcon, the, xviii, 63, 158, 178; master of, *see* Trumball, Andrew.
Falmouth, arrival of ships at, xviii, 242, 244 (3), 245, 246.
Fanams, 263, 350.
Farewell, the, 41, 61 *n.*, 65, 76; her return, viii, 55; private trade in, 62, 69; to be examined, valued and sold, 57, 59, 64, 65, 66, 68, 85, 96.
Farr, —, 221.
Fenn, Anthony, 5.
Fenn, Thomas, 23, 114 (2), 206; requests a gratuity and payment of his salary, 223, 273.
Fernandez, Don Antonio. *See* De Calvaiar.
Ferrara, Signor, 163, 169, 243.
Fifth Voyage, the, 360.
Fines, 19, 54, 157, 159, 189, 192, 319, 320; on admission to the freedom of the Company, 8, 17, 19, 20, 33 (2), 91 (2), 103, 205; for private trading, vi, 42, 51, 55, 67, 70, 87, 120, 132, 146, 155, 158, 171, 178, 185, 186, 189, 192, 209, 214, 217, 262, 269, 272, 277, 278, 298, 324, 327, 328, 351.
First General Voyage, 359, 360.
First Joint Stock, 46, 354, 357.
Fitch, Richard, 106.
Fitch, Thomas, 106.
Fleet prison, the, 170.
Fleetwood, David, 22.
Fletcher, Rachael, 166 *n.*
Florence, Duke of, 163.
Flower, Ralph, 95, 355.
Flower, Stephen, 86, 95, 355.
Forbes, George, xxxi, 113, 247.
Forest lands, 290; Act for sale of, 290, 291, 293.

Forler, Walter, 332.
Fort Geldria (Pulicat), 193, 196, 197.
Fort Nassau (Bandas), 319.
Fort Nelacca (Pulo Run), 317.
Fort St. George (*see also* Madras), 14, 133, 279; to be manned with sixty English soldiers, 23; James Martin to command them, 29, 31; factors at, 149, 261; ammunition, etc., bought for, 200, 263; bills of exchange and ledger from, 257, 263 (2).
Fortune, the, 195.
Foster, Isaac, 256, 271, 291; buys indigo, 136, 137, 262.
Foster, Robert, 63.
Foster, Sarah, 63.
Foster, William, 169.
Fotherby, Robert, 67.
Fountaine, —, 88.
Fourth Joint Stock, the, iii, 27, 46, 47, 240, 271, 352, 354, 359; transfer of adventures in, 5, 53, 89, 94; dividends and divisions in, iii, viii, xix, 44, 56, 126, 127, 228, 307, 358, 359; money adventured in the United Joint Stock by, iv, 8, 13, 14, 16 (2), 17, 18, 127; ships and stock dispatched and returned for account of, v, vi, 14, 18, 37, 45, 61, 70, 102, 359; insurance of, 39 (2), 41, 43–46, 99, 101, 102, 105; drawing to an end, xviii, xix, xxiv, 15, 46, 103, 267; valuation to be made of its effects, 17, 18, 30; Committees, factors, and others chosen for, xv, 18, 49, 53, 58, 82, 83, 85, 100, 110, 111, 176, 177, 261, 278; matters concerning only, xxx, 36, 85, 116, 177, 189, 257, 276, 292 (2); its debts, 46, 56, 79, 83, 127, 175, 176, 359; transactions with the Second General Voyage, viii, ix, 55, 58, 61, 79, 80, 83, 84, 91, 92, 100, 120, 146 *n.*, 205, 220; disposes of the *Blessing* and *Eagle*, 62, 71, 74; payments made by, 85, 106, 107 (2), 139, 141, 169, 236, 253, 263, 264, 267, 302; transactions with the United Joint Stock, xi, 17, 18, 79, 100, 101, 102, 103, 107, 113 (2), 120, 121, 169, 191, 203–205, 215 (2), 257, 263, 266, 267, 279, 281, 295; a court to be held monthly for, 146, 272; no insurance to be made for, 174; an estimate of its estate to be made out, 188, 232; fines to be paid to, 189, 192, 265; to contribute towards obtaining satisfaction from the Dutch, 243; proportion of what shall be recovered from the Dutch assigned to, 313.
Fourth Voyage, the, 360.
Fowke, Alderman John (Lord Mayor, 1653), xxxi, 162, 188; Committees to attend Parliament about the dispute between the Company and, 47, 48, 51, 57, 61, 63, 68, 69, 70, 72, 75, 79, 152; permitted to have copies of the Company's entries about his adventure, 55; Act of Parliament to relieve, 152 *n.*, 157, 289, 290; petition to be presented by the Company against, 99, 157, 160, 161, 180; petitions Parliament and the Protector, 180, 288–90, 291, 296, 309, 310, 370 (2), 371, 372; concerning his office of garbler, 206, 207, 224, 225, 227, 277, 306, 307, 320; land allotted to, 290, 310, 313, 314; orders of Council relating to, 291, 294, 310; statement of his case, 296–298; the Company's answer to, 299–300, 301; report on, 309–10; agreed to, 313; his bill against John Chilcot, 355.
Fowke, John, Junior, 225, 320 (2).
Fox, —, 87.
Foxcraft, George, 213.
Foy, Walter, 355.
France, xiii, xxiv, 37, 165, 360.
Francis, Philip, Mayor of Plymouth, 175.
Francklin, William, 13.
Frederick, John, 172.
Freeman, John, 150, 154, 160; saltpetre to be delivered to, 154, 214, 237, 271, 301, 332.
Fremlen, William, a former President at Surat (1639–44), 301.
French, the, xiv, 111, 350.
Friern Barnet, xvi, 331 *n.*
Frith, John, 23, 94, 97, 211; his debt to the Company, 99, 100, 105, 106, 231, 234.
Frost, Gualter, 132, 133, 141, 145; elected a Committee, 113; adventure transferred to, 109; transfers adventure, 264.
Frost, Gualter, Junior, 109.

Gallihorne, 316.
Gandevī, 206.
Garbler, the, *see* Cuttler, Fowke, *and* Jones.
Gardner, Gilbert, 140, 298.
Garland of Roses, the, 106.
Garrad, Sir Jacob, 240, 328; elected a Committee, 49, 83, 111, 177, 182, 241, 251, 328.
Garrad, William, purser in the *Aleppo Merchant*, 211, 213, 220.
Garry, Henry, 24.
Garway, John, 330.
Garway, William, 192, 226, 231, 355; lease of Blackwall property in name of, xxix, 46, 53, 88; to assist in procuring restitution from the Dutch, 323, 330, 371; elected a Committee, 328.
Gawton, George, 298, 330, 340; entertainment and salary, 11, 14, 147, 153.
Gayer, Sir John, 58.

Gayer, Robert, 58.
Gee, Thomas, 312, 325, 331; letter to, 324–25.
Geffery, Robert, 340.
Genoa, instructions to factors at, 105, 110; letters sent to, 237, 238, 240, 244, 251, 270; the Company's Agents at, see Wright *and* Howe.
Geoffrey, Thomas, 256.
Germans, the, 350.
Ghilān, 302.
Gibbons, Colonel, 114.
Gibbs, Samuel, 33.
Gibson, William, 138.
Ginger, 78, 206, 302.
Ginghams. *See* Cotton goods.
Glover, Michael, 12.
Glynn, John, Recorder of London, 39, 88, 134, 135.
Goa, 201, 358; Viceroy of, *see* De Noronha, Michael.
Goats Island, ix.
Godfrey, Thomas, 14, 275.
Goffe, James, 45.
Golconda, 142 *n.*
Gold, 77, 117, 299; to be shipped, 1, 18, 63; belonging to Courteen, 29, 238, 269, 272, 307; from Guinea, 42, 52, 62, 63, 77; proposal concerning exportation of, 135–36; petitions for leave to export, 363, 373.
Gold Coast, the, 62.
Golden Fleece, the, xii, 27, 61, 122, 128; master of, *see* Hill, Thomas; her freight, 8; payment for, 10, 35, 36, 117, 124; stock for, 26, 37; dispatch and insurance of, v, 35, 40, 102; her charterparty, 36.
Goldsmith, Charles, 14.
Goldsmiths' Hall, 98, 228.
Gombroon, xvii, 178, 259; customs at, 136, 138, 149, 227, 260, 349; Dutch refuse to pay, 144, 331.
Gonninge, John, 247.
Good Hope, the, 363.
Goodman, Godfrey, 22, 25 (2), 35, 36.
Goodman, John, 36.
Goodyear, John, 24.
Goodyear, Moses, 340.
Gore, Sir John, 88.
Gosling, Captain, 129.
Gosnall, Benjamin, 11.
Gosnoll, John, 340.
Gostlin, Benjamin, 340.
Gostwick, William, 228, 246, 275.
Gould, John, 16, 137.
Gould, Nicholas, 158, 177; elected a Committee, 110, 111, 240, 241.
Gould, Thomas, 162, 163, 184; buys guns, 172, 174, 180, 182, 243.
Gower, Colonel Thomas, 135, 229; buys sugar, 139, 214, 252, 253, 254.
Gravenor, Colonel Edward, 328.
Gravesend, 11, 79; ships to go to, 2, 26, 35, 314; at, 15, 16, 17, 33, 34, 38, 190; to sail from, 26, 60, 63, 66, 84.
Gray, Simon, 206, 348.
Green, Thomas, 236, 237.
Greene, Giles, 85, 142, 193, 204 (2), 225, 226.
Greeneway, Thomas, 22, 25 (2), 29, 35.
Greenewell, George, 23.
Greenhill, Henry, Agent at the Coast, 1, 18, 23, 91, 152.
Greenland Company, the, 68.
Greenwich, 121.
Greyhound, the, viii, 62, 76, 86; master of, *see* Grimes *and* Lee; men serving in, 90; to be paid, 57, 69, 76; insurance of, 41; goods, etc., taken out of, 54, 55 (2), 56, 76, 111; private trade aboard, 62, 69; valued and sold, 64, 66, 67, 79.
Griffen, Constance, 167.
Griffen, Richard, 167.
Griffen, Sarah, 14.
Griffen, William, 14.
Griffen, —, 107.
Griffith, —, 82.
Grimes, Gilbert, 95, 98; master of the *Blessing*, 75, 91; of the *Greyhound*, 155.
Grimston, Henry, 115, 187.
Grove, Edmond, 167.
Guilders, xxi, 50.
Guildhall, the, 183, 321.
Guilford, John, 118.
Guinea, 37, 65 *n.*, 334; proposal to obtain gold from, 42 (2), 52, 57, 62, 66, 77; ships to and from, 63, 140, 175, 179, 181; stuffs from, 65, 119, 206, 262, 272; the Guinea Company to buy cloth, 117, 118.
Gullipher, Walter, 158.
'Gumbutts', 100.
Gum-lac, 36, 59, 77, 119.
'Gunnells', 100.
Gunpowder, 207, 317, 320; contract for, 149, 150, 154, 173; makers, 180, 203; complaint of, 176, 178; to be settled with about tare, etc., 234, 237, 243, 245.
Gunpowder Alley, 198.
Gurney, John, 18.
Gurney, William, 23, 298.
Gurney, William, Senior, 158, 298.
Gurraes. *See* Cotton goods.
Guyney, Richard, 340.
Guzees. *See* Cotton goods.

Haberdashers' Hall, 83 (2), 114 (2), 115, 156.
Hackwell, Robert, 167.

Hackwell, Thomas, 167.
Hague, the, xiii, 247, 344.
Hales, Matthew, 20, 23, 134.
Hall, —, anchorsmith, 65.
Hall, Captain, 216.
Hamberton, Thomas, 69.
Hamburg, 353.
Hamersly, Francis, 1, 24, 214, 222, 223.
Hampson, Henry, buys calicoes, 118, 124, 207, 252, 266.
Hanson, Thomas, 5, 23, 27, 34; his debt to the Company, 78, 94, 97, 99, 100, 105, 106, 109, 134, 170, 211, 214, 215, 223, 230, 231, 234, 238, 256, 275, 285, 295, 343, 344.
Happy Entrance, the, 131.
Harbert, John, 116, 171, 183.
Harby, Sir Job, concerning his share in the pepper debt, xxv–xxviii, 163, 165, 186 (2), 187, 188, 234, 235, 239, 252, 265, 280.
Hare, Thomas, 95.
Hargrave, William, master of the *Roebuck*, 122, 138, 139.
Hariharpur, 209, 339.
Harman, Captain, master of the *Merchants' Delight*, 122, 312.
Harper, Charles, 217.
Harper, Elizabeth, 217.
Harrington, Sir James, 170.
Harris, Thomas, 188.
Harris, —, cashier, 282, 283, 285.
Harris, William, 53.
Harrison, Sir John, 186, 234, 252.
Harrison, Thomas, 22, 25 (2), 35, 36.
Harrison, —, 36.
Hart, the, 31, 41, 194, 196.
Hartly, Major Jeremy, x, 11, 285.
Hartly, —, 287.
Harvey, John, 340.
Harvy, Colonel, 153.
Harwich, 130.
Hastings, Richard, 69.
Hatsell, Captain Henry, 271 (2), 272.
Hawes, John, 340.
Hawley, Henry, 246.
Head, John, 330, 331.
Heathly, Thomas, 205.
Hector, the, 362.
Helmes, William, 23.
Helverio, Signor, 159.
Heningway, Edward, 121.
Henrietta Maria, Queen, 109, 110.
Herbert, Edmond, 51.
Herbert, James, 27.
Herne, Thomas, 24, 36.
Herring, Michael, 80, 107.
Herring, Nathaniel, 213.
Hesilrigge, Sir Arthur, 149.
Hewes, Thomas, 166 *n*.
Heys, James, 340.
Heynes, Robert, 70.
Hicks, —, 150, 152.
Hide, Silvanus, 70, 161.
Hiet, Mary, 168.
Hiet, William, 168.
Higgenson, Bridget, 162, 163.
Higgenson, Samuel, 163.
Hildesley, Martin, 294.
Hill, Bartholomew, 136.
Hill, Richard, 123, 264, 331.
Hill, Thomas, master of the *Golden Fleece*, 112, 116, 122.
Hind, the, 63.
Hinson, John, 152.
Hobart, John, 206.
Hobby, John, 122.
Hobson, Deputy, 116.
Hobson, John, 5, 26, 32, 33, 45.
Hodal, xii.
Hodgekyns, Richard, 52.
Hodges, Thomas, 27, 161, 172, 182; elected a Committee, 50, 103, 111, 113, 177, 182, 241, 328.
Holden, Barnabas, master of the *Unity*, 193.
Holder, —, 210, 211, 213, 217.
Holditch, Isaac, 23, 129.
Holland (*see also* Dutch, the, *and* States-General), vii, 20, 50, 119, 184, 247, 253, 338; rials from, 8, 9; war with, xii, xiv, xvii; peace concluded with, xx, xxv, 306, 313 (2); ambassadors to, *see* St. John *and* Strickland.
Holloway, Bartholomew, 242, 286, 341; entertainment and salary, 66, 252, 320, 327, 356.
Holloway, John, 46, 132, 285, 294.
Holworthy, John, the Company's Agent at Marseilles, letters from and to, 233, 261, 269, 313, 333, 342.
Honnywood, William, 132.
Hooker, —, clerk to the Ordnance Commissioners, 301.
Hooker, William, a grocer, 146, 206, 210, 213; buys goods, 7, 92, 131, 138, 230.
Hope, the, 358.
Hopewell, the, 245.
Hopkins, Fabian, 264.
Hopkins, Thomas, 198, 203, 205.
Hopkyns, William, 156.
Hougham, Solomon, 169, 213.
Houghton, Robert, 90, 91.
Hound, the, 168.
Howcroft, Anne, 324.
Howe, Roger, the Company's Agent at Genoa, 239; letters to, 237, 238, 240, 244, 251, 270.
Howland, Geoffrey, 44, 47, 246; elected a Committee, 176, 177; retires, 240.

Huckford, Henry, 27.
Hūglī, 10, 11, 353; Committees to confer concerning, 10 (2), 11, 12, 14; factors and others at and for, v, 11, 12, 23, 134, 139, 147, 323.
Hummums. *See* Cotton goods.
Humphrey, Captain John, 255.
Hunt, Colonel Robert, Governor of Assada, ix (2), 10, 293.
Hunt, George, 256.
Hunt, Richard, 121, 277.
Hunter, Captain John, 325, 326, 373; letter to, 325, 374.
Hurleston, Captain Michael, master of the *Smyrna Merchant*, 122, 124, 137, 268; payment to, 153, 256; his objections to, and breach of his charterparty, 157, 253, 273, 274, 276, 277, 279, 280; instructions to, 242, 243.
Hurrig, Edmund, 294.
Hurt, William, paymaster of the marines, 16, 54.
Hussey, Richard, 103.
Hussy, —, 46.
Hutchins, Abraham, 23.
Hutchinson, Colonel John, 12.
Hntchinson, Richard, 340.

Ignatius, Padre, 233, 259.
Ilford, Walter, 146.
Indigo, references to, passim; private trade in, prohibited, 9, 59; sale of, 47, 58, 77, 100, 136, 153; dust of, 140, 160, 162, 223; from Agra, 252; Lahore, Sarkhej, and Sinda, 100, 129, 133, 137, 139, 150, 153, 169, 206, 220, 256, 262 (2), 272, 282; shirts and skins, 100, 139, 228, 262; division in, 129; price of, 129, 135, 136, 137, 220, 256, 262 (2).
Indrapura, 144.
Ingania Island, 358.
Ingram, Richard, 14, 51.
Inspection, Committee for, 228.
Iron, 246.
Isaacson, William, minister at Surat, 53.
Isaackson, Randall, 327.
Ispahān, 259.
Italy (*see also* Genoa, Leghorn, *and* Venice), 37, 334, 350.
Ivatt, George, purser in the *Blessing*, 71, 75, 95.
Ivy, Thomas, 2.

Jackett, Thomas, 152.
Jackson, Isaac, 369.
Jackson, Joseph, 179.
Jackson, Margaret, 29.
Jacob, Sir John, concerning his share in the pepper debt, xxv-xxviii, 164, 165, 235, 239, 252, 265 (2), 280; to be prosecuted for, 186, 188, 234.
Jakatra. *See* Batavia.
Jambi, 246; factors at, 67, 129; pepper from, 53, 80, 82, 119, 125, 159, 161, 210, 262; misdeeds of the Dutch at, 144, 145; King of, 85, 216, 220; Queen of, 264.
James I, 167, 201, 322.
James, —, 1.
James, Thomas, 12, 93.
Japan, 353.
Jarvis, John, 301.
Java, 201 (2).
Jennings, —, 94.
Jennings, Thomas, 50, 222, 241; elected a Committee, 49, 50, 111, 113, 177, 182, 241; helps contract for the sale of Blackwall Yard, 115, 140, 159, 210; bill of exchange drawn on, 237, 238, 240, 244, 251.
Jephson, Sir John, 130.
Jermin, —, 28.
Jesson, Randall, 243, 325.
Jesson, William, 24, 158.
Jessop, William, Clerk of the Council, 291, 305, 345; letter to, 370, 373.
Jewel, the, 362.
Joachimi, Sir Albert, Dutch Ambassador to England, 248.
John, the, iii, 53.
Johnson, Henry, 168, 232, 312; part of Blackwall Yard let to, xxx, 210, 307, 343.
Johnson, Lancelot, 14, 308.
Johnson, William, 5, 14, 308.
Jolliffe, —, 303.
Jonas, the, 362.
Jonathan, the, xxii, 323.
Jones, John, City Garbler, 28, 46, 76, 225.
Joseph, John, 254.
Josselyn, Edward, 22, 25, 31.
Joyce, Isaiah, 24, 263.
Judd, Daniel, 104, 158, 160; to supply gunpowder to the State, 149, 150, 154; saltpetre to be delivered to, 149, 180, 268, 302, 303, 332.
Jurden, Captain, master of the *Love*, 312.
Justice, William, 36.
Juxon, —, 292.

Katherine, the, master of, see Russell, Jarvis; freighted for the Coast, xix, 302, 303; her charterparty and dispatch, xx, 305, 308, 310, 311.
Kāyal, 125 *n*.
Keate, Gilbert, 120, 122, 272, 321; elected a Committee, 50, 111, 177, 241 (2), 328.
Keeble, —, 129.

Keele. *See* Kāyal.
Keene, Margaret, 281.
Keightly, Thomas, 160, 246.
Kelly, Barbara, 120.
Kempe, Captain, 8.
Kempe, Matthew, 64.
Kendall, Thomas, xx, 315 (2).
Kendrick, John, 264.
Kennett, Sarah, 304.
Kenniston. *See* Kynaston.
Kerebauds. *See* Cotton goods.
Kerridge, Thomas, formerly President at Surat (1616–21), 82 (2), 202, 321; elected a Committee, 50, 111, 177, 241 (2), 251, 291, 328, 331; nominated as Deputy, 240.
Kerseys, 90.
Kersywale. *See* Cotton goods.
Kilvert, Roger, 119.
King's Bench prison, 16.
King's Head tavern, 26.
Kinnersly, Edward, 23.
Kirby, Robert, mate in the *Eagle*, 90, 91, 92, 93.
Knight, —, 82, 107.
Knightsbridge, William, 119.
Knipe, Edward, 161, 343; charges against, 1, 93, 101, 107, 110; his private trade, 111, 113, 120.
Knives, 31, 224.
Kuns, Bartholomew, 248.
Kynaston, Thomas, 307.

Lace, gold and silver, 31, 85.
Lagundy Island. *See* Pulo Lagundy.
Lahore, indigo from, 100, 129, 133, 137, 139, 153, 169, 206, 220, 256, 262 (2), 272.
Lambe, —, 230.
Lambton, John, 1, 31, 296; his entertainment, 7, 22, 25 (2).
Land, Richard, 36, 85.
Land's End, ships to ply off, xv, 174, 175, 179, 242 (2), 257, 272.
Lane, John, 46, 172.
Lane, Jacob, commander of the *Solomon*, 167.
Lane, Sarah, 167.
Langford, Richard, master of the *Elizabeth and Anne*, 122.
Langham, John, 295, 326.
Langham, Stephen, 141.
Langham, Thomas, 256 (2), 257, 261.
Langhorne, William, 170; his bond for the Leghorn factors, 95, 96, 97, 232.
Langley, Alderman John, 5, 119, 268; elected a Committee, 50, 58, 111, 240, 241 (2), 328; retires, 177.
Lanneret, the, 63, 339; taken by the Dutch, xvii, xviii, 363.
Lantore, 243, 246; misdeeds of the Dutch at, 73, 143, 144, 145, 197, 202, 259; the English claim, xx, xxi, 321 (2), 322 (2).
Larkin, Mrs., 70.
Lawrence, Richard, 157 *n.*
Lead, 90, 92, 208, 327; to be provided for India, 1, 2, 11, 21, 77, 117, 142, 285; exportation of, as private trade prohibited, 9, 33, 59.
Leadenhall Street, 239, 277; the Company's warehouses in, 40, 83, 85; lease of, to be renewed, 28, 93, 98; goods to be sent to, 125, 137, 193, 204, 256 (2), 286.
Leaver, Thomas, 41, 70.
Lee, Adam, formerly master of the *Greyhound*, 75, 87, 106; pilot in the *Roebuck*, 123, 363.
Lee Road, 249 (2).
Leghorn, 117, 138, 232, 269, 353; pepper to be sent to, 68, 70, 72; factors at, 95, 96, 97, 226, 231; instructions to, 56, 57, 105, 110; letters sent to, 233 (2), 244, 260, 313, 333, 342; the Company's Agents at, *see* Browne *and* Dethick.
Leigh, 79.
Leigh, Godfrey, 20.
Leigh, John, 5, 8, 18; payment to his wife, 123, 261, 262, 278.
Leigh, John, 216, 217, 218.
Leigh, Margaret, 123, 261, 262, 278.
Lemons, 272.
Lenthall, William, Speaker of the House of Commons, 67, 70, 84.
Lenthwaite, John, 76, 78, 93.
Levant Company, the. *See* Turkey.
Lewen, —, 150.
Lewis, John, 1, 24, 211, 331; musk received by, 223, 293; his account, 268, 270, 271.
Lewys, Robert, 121.
Limbrey, Captain, 61.
Lime Street, xxix, 230 *n.*
Limehouse, 22.
Lion, the (a Dutch vessel), 130.
Lion, the, 115.
Lion, the, 358.
Lion, the, 363, 373 (2).
Lioness, the, 6, 10, 22, 23, 34, 129; master of, *see* Brookhaven, John; men serving in, 11, 136, 147, 162, 323; stock, etc., shipped in, 1, 11, 13 *n.*, 17, 140; passengers in, 1, 60, 133, 139, 147, 154; to go to Assada and the Coast, v, 5, 7, 10, 14; insurance of, 8, 9, 14, 18, 19, 100, 102; return of, xii, 115; private trade, etc., returned in, 117 (2), 118, 119, 120, 138, 142.
Lisle, Lord John, 82, 351.
Little President, the, 245.
Littleton, Walter, 149.
Little William, the (Courteen's ship), 36, 39, 303.

Lizard, the, ships lying off, xviii, 242, 244 (2), 245, 246.
Lombard Street, 38.
London, 246, 248 *n.*, 259. 271; goods, etc., to be brought to, 152, 184, 188, 193, 261; ships at the port of, 183, 242, 249, 251; Lord Mayor of, *see* Fowke; Recorder of, *see* Glynn.
London, the, master of, *see* Steevens, John; 122, 130.
Long, Lisle, Secretary to Cromwell, 308, 309.
Longcloth. *See* Cotton goods.
Looker, John, 340.
Looking-glass, 31, 32.
Loove, —, 210, 223.
Lord Mayor. *See* Fowke, John.
Lords, House of (*see also* Parliament), order of, 289, 290, 300; petitioned by Fowke, 296, 370.
Love, the, 32, 35, 60, 159, 268; master of, *see* Brookhaven, Day, *and* Jurden; men serving in, 21, 135, 140, 147, 149, 152, 153, 156, 298, 304; her dispatch, v, xiv, 26; return, xii, xviii, 115 (2), 251, 266; stock, etc., shipped in, 26, 142, 152; passengers in, 31, 62 *n.*, 137, 140, 147 (2), 152, 155 (2), 205, 330; insurance of, 100, 102; goods, etc., returned in, 116, 117, 118, 158, 261, 267, 274, 275 (2), 278, 286, 287, 328; offered and accepted for freighting, 37, 122 (2), 123, 312; payment to her owners, 125, 138, 139, 156, 278, 291, 298, 302; convoy for, 242, 245, 266.
Love, William, 340; petition of, 343, 345 (2), 347, 348 (2).
Lovell, William, 1.
Low, Oliver, 330, 355.
Lowder, Robert, 29.
Loyalty, the, 72, 105, 286; master of, *see* Durson, John.
Lucar, John, 21.
Lucknow, 24.
Lucy, Lucas, 23, 198, 371 (2), 373.
Lumbly, Elizabeth, 67, 70; payment to, 131, 132, 217, 291.
Lumbly, Nathaniel, 18, 131, 132; payment to his widow, 131, 132, 217, 291.
Lupart, Peter, 92.
Lynn, 42.

Macao, 196.
Macassar, xviii, 17; trade with, xxiv, 340, 341; presents for the King of, 88, 129, 159.
Mace, 47, 59, 152, 153, 201, 202, 321, 338, 362.
Māchīwāra, 161 *n.*
Mackworth, Colonel George, 351.
Macro, Mrs., 161, 162.
Madagascar (*see also* Assada), iv, ix, x, xi.
Madocke, John, 179, 184, 261, 267; payment and presentation to, 51, 193, 284.
Madox, William, 115.
Madraspatan (*see also* Fort St. George), viii (2), 17, 140, 171, 178.
Mahmūdīs, 33. 41, 102, 104.
Mainard, —, 187.
Maisters, Edward, 31.
Malabar Coast, pepper from, 53, 61, 82, 125, 139, 155, 161, 209, 262, 271, 272, 339.
Manillas, the, 196, 201.
Mann, James, 14, 35, 57, 216; elected a Committee, 50, 177, 241, 328; retires, 111.
Mann, Thomas, 26, 45, 261; elected a Committee, 50, 111; retires, 177.
Maquian, 247.
Margate, stores, etc., at, 169, 199, 204, 205, 210, 215.
Markham, John, 29.
Markham, Valentine, Auditor to the Company, 240, 252, 331; gratuity given to, 48, 112, 113, 273; duties allotted to, 54, 120, 207, 226; dismissed, 108; re-elected auditor, 112, 182, 183; his petition, 272; decease, xxii, 341.
Marks, 214, 263, 285, 301.
Marseilles, the Company's Agent at, *see* Holworthy, John; letters sent to, 233, 261, 269, 313, 333, 342.
'Martaledge', x (2).
Marten, Captain Roger, 242, 244, 246, 249.
Martin, Hopton, 33.
Martin, James, 33, 99, 103, 105 (2); accepted as security, 7, 35, 88; buys goods, 37, 64, 65, 68 (2), 69, 100, 106, 107, 137, 138; elected a Committee, 50; retires, 111.
Martin, James, 29, 31, 39.
Martin, Mary, 34, 70.
Martin, Richard, 34, 70.
Marvell, Captain, master of the *Fairfax*, 122.
Mary, Princess of Orange, vii *n.*, xiii.
Mary, the, 115, 121.
Mason, Ellen, 168.
Mason, John, 168.
Massey, Jonathan, 23.
Massey, Walter, 23.
Massingberd, John, Treasurer to the Company, 19, 94, 210, 212, 222, 230, 243; reports made by, 7, 8, 26, 66, 77, 159, 199, 204, 210, 245; elected a Committee, viii, 49, 50, 58, 83, 113, 182, 241, 251, 261; re-elected Treasurer, viii, xv, xvii, 49, 110, 113, 176, 182, 240, 251;

duties allotted to, 52, 81, 99, 108, 116, 117, 119, 137, 161; payment to, 215, 238, 282; deceased, xix, 278; his salary, 283, 285; his widow, 295.
Masulipatam, 350, 353; factors at, 2, 77, 131.
Mataram, the Sultan of, 128.
'Matchavore bafts'. *See* Cotton goods.
Mathews, —, 65.
Maurice, Prince, 106 *n.*
Mawes, Jodooco, 175.
Maxwell, James, Earl of Dirletoun, xxv.
May, Isle of, 181.
May, Elizabeth, 162, 163.
May, John, 163, 323, 328.
May, Robert, master of the *Advice*, 122.
May, Thomas, 168.
Mayflower, the, 122; master of, *see* Bell.
Mayre, Barnabas, 31.
Mead, Philip, 101, 118, 162; buys calicoes, 56, 57, 107, 123, 124, 153, 155, 159.
Meade, Marie, 167.
Meade, Valentine, 167.
Mediterranean, the, 37.
Meggs, William, elected a Committee, 50, 111, 240, 241, 261, 328; retires, 177.
Melinda, 374.
Merchant Adventurers, the, 354.
Merchant, Edmund, 5.
Merchants' Delight, the, 122, 312; master of, *see* Harman.
Merculees. *See* Cotton goods.
Merrick, Sir John, 271.
Merry, Thomas, President at Surat (1649–52), 1, 17, 92, 109, 158, 331; proposed successor to, 21, 22, 66; his salary, 23; silk sent home by, 58, 72, 75, 136, 138, 199, 227; to return in the *Eagle*, 66, 191; payment to, 188; questioned about musk bought for the Company, 209; to make satisfaction for it, 217, 222, 223, 227, 230, 293; his action with regard to Eyens' estate, 217 (2), 225, 226, 227; adventure transferred to, 227; complains of unjust accusations, 229; his affairs referred to arbitration, 266; his death, xvi.
Mervyn, Sir Henry, 131.
Mervyn, Captain, 131.
Messina, 64.
Methwold, William, Deputy-Governor, 22, 38, 40, 43 (2), 96, 117, 213, 222, 229, 243, 364; to have a vote in all matters passed in court, 20; his debts, 40, 51, 67, 229, 301; treats with the Guinea Company, 42; with the Portuguese Ambassador, 83; appointed a Committee, viii, 49, 58, 113, 182; re-elected Deputy, viii, xv, 49, 110, 176; reports made by, 42, 50, 64, 150, 156, 165, 176, 181, 207, 211; to treat about the recovery of money from the Dutch, 50, 241; part-owner of the *Endymion*, 51; buys the *William*, 170; silk sent to, 58, 72, 75; transfers adventure, 66, 227; accepted as security, 70, 86; goods bought by, 86, 98, 111, 154, 156, 200, 210, 213, 226, 227 (2), 229; sends cloth as presents to Surat, 92, 97, 156; to act as 'moderator', 101; petition signed by, 104; pass from the Council of State for, 121; bitten by a tiger, 121 *n.*; offers to sell quicksilver to the Company, 134; desired to go as Ambassador to Constantinople, 157; agrees to buy Lord Craven's house for the Company, xxix, 192, 199; his private trade, 97, 274; his paper relating to the truce between the English and Portuguese, xvii, 218–20; illness and death, xvi, xvii, 226, 227, 240; almshouses founded by, xvi *n.*
Meynell, Francis, 92.
Michael, the, 263.
Mico, Alderman, 303.
Micott, Samuel, 340.
Middelburg, 30, 52.
Middleton, Andrew, 340.
Middleton, John, 206.
Midleton, Richard, 5.
Mildmay, Sir Henry, 40.
Millett, Captain John, master of the *Aleppo Merchant*, xv *n.*, 312; payment to, 116, 189, 205.
Mills, Captain, 246.
Milward, Charles, 24.
Milward, Thomas, 17, 41, 64.
Minors, Edward, 23.
Minors, Captain William, commander of the *William*, 14, 35, 38, 124, 146; gratuity and payment to, 120, 145, 156; his private trade, 123, 145.
Mint, the, propositions submitted to the Committee for, 170.
Mīr Jumla, 142, 149, 152.
Misselden, Edward, 247 (2).
Mitton, Thomas, 189.
Mogul, the Great (*see also* Shāh Jahān), xii, 73, 74, 144, 202, 322.
Mokha, 24, 72.
Molins, William, 268, 301.
Moluccas, the, 198, 246, 362; English expelled from, 73, 143, 317; compensation demanded for loss of trade at, 74, 151, 316; misdeeds of the Dutch at, 145, 151, 316, 317, 358; they demand part of the charges at, 193, 194 (2), 316, 318; spices obtained from and accorded to the English at, 151, 196, 201, 202.
Money, Commissioners for the advance of, 83.

Monk, George, General of the Fleet, 244, 245.
Monmouth, Thomas, 136.
Montague, Colonel Edward, 291 *n.*, 301, 370.
Moon, the, 358.
Moore, William, 96.
Mordin, Dorothy, 281.
Morees. *See* Cotton goods.
Moretti, Gio Maria, 144, 317.
Morewood, Benjamin, 170.
Morewood, Gilbert, 58, 170.
Morris, the, 358.
Morse teeth, 68.
Mosely, —, 23.
Mosse, Roger, 1, 331 (2).
Mountford, Francis, 55.
Mount's Bay, 254.
Moyer, Samuel, 22, 47, 48, 97, 162, 262, 340, 351; to attend the Council of State, 6; to assist concerning Assada and Hūglī, 10, 12; appointed a Committee, 49, 113, 182, 251, 257; accepted as security, 75, 95; allowed to send rials to Surat, 156; contracts for lease of the Company's house, 156; agrees to buy it, xxix, 192, 199; to advise concerning obtaining restitution from the Dutch, 248, 249; to act as 'umpire', 270, 274, 280.
Mozambique, x (2), xxiii, 196, 374.
Mucknell, John, 53.
Mulgrave, Earl of. *See* Sheffield, Edmund.
Murthwaite, Thomas, 340.
Muscovy, 37; Company, 353 (2), 354 (2), 359, 364.
Musk, importation of, as private trade prohibited, 59, 68; sold, 206, 211, 254; price of, 211, 222; bought for the Company but missing, 207, 209, 217, 222, 223, 227, 230, 293.
Muskets, 31.
Mynne, William, 23.
Myrobalans, 60.
Myrrh, 60.

Nasarpur, 272 *n.*
Nassapores. *See* Cotton goods.
Navigation Act, xiii, xiv, 133 *n.*
Navy, the, 138, 153, 187, 215; Committee of, orders, reports and warrants from, 3, 4, 4 *n.*, 158, 200, 203, 288, 289, 328, 332; payment of Algiers duty to be demanded from, 88; letters to, 154, 236, 237; proposal for payment of the pepper debt made to, 164; anchors, etc., to be bought by, 200, 204, 205; petitions referred to, 305, 310, 347; Victuallers of, hire the Company's slaughterhouse and Yard, xxx, 64, 75, 86, 172, 191, 199, 204, 230, 235; clerk to, *see* Blackborne, Robert.
Naylor, John, 155.
Neale, Robert, 36.
Neira, 319, 326.
Nelson, John, 17, 46.
Nettlam, William, 16, 23.
Newdigate, Richard, 75.
Newfoundland, 254.
Newland, Richard, 24, 166 *n.*, 331.
Newland, William, 179.
Newport, 179.
Newport, Captain Anthony, master of the *East India Merchant*, 5, 122, 312, 314, 323; payment to, 16, 153; permitted to bring his ship into the Company's dock, 137; instructions to, 266.
Newton, Henry, 256; buys silk, 273, 275; accepted as security for, 121, 277.
New Year's Gift, the, 361.
Nieuport, Willem, 372, 373.
Nightingale, the, 255.
Ninth Voyage, the, 361.
Nobles, 14, 190, 269.
Noell (or Nowel), Martin, 340, 373.
Nokes, William, 150, 152, 155, 302; helps provide a ship and goods for dispatch to Surat, 206, 207 (2), 208, 223, 224, 225 (2), 226; goes to India in her, 229.
Noonies, Emanuel, 65.
Norden, —, 230.
Norris, Hugh, 285, 287, 288; elected a Committee, 251, 257, 331.
Northy, —, steward of Stepney manor, 188, 307.
Nossi-bé, iv.
Nowell, Matthew, 36, 41, 42.
Nulls, Sir John, concerning his share in the pepper debt, xxv, 165, 186, 235; a statute of bankruptcy to be issued against, 186, 187 (2), 188; deceased, xxvi, 239.
Nutmegs, 123, 201, 202, 321, 362, 363; private trade in, 59, 79, 133, 152; sold, 206, 213, 262, 282.

Ockford, Anne, 347, 348.
Offly, —, 332.
Ogree, —, 217 (2), 227.
Oil, 156.
Oldfield, John, 177, 241, 328.
Old Ford, 188.
Olibanum, 59, 64, 119.
Olton, Elizabeth, 155, 161; payment to, 24, 62, 67, 70.
Olton, Henry, 20, 23, 119; his account, 141, 146; fine imposed on his estate, 146, 155, 161; his wife, *see* Olton, Elizabeth.
Orange, Mary, Princess of, vii *n.*, xiii.
Orange, William, Prince of, vii *n.*
Orange, the (Dutch ship), 130.

Orankay, 317.
Ordnance, 34, 184, 243; for Assada, 90; bought, 172, 174, 180, 182; Committee of the, 193, 228; orders and warrants from, 225, 261, 268, 271, 301, 302; to examine and contract for saltpetre, 117, 142, 171, 172 (2), 173, 174, 176, 192, 198, 199 (3), 208, 237, 262, 268, 284, 285, 287, 288, 294; letter to, 148.
Osbaston, Francis, 27.
Osbaston, Henry, 27.
Osborne, John, 29, 161.
Osborne, Sarah, 29, 161.
Osiander, the, 202.
Ottgar, Daniel, 26, 31, 33.
Ottgar, David, 26, 27 (2).
Owen, —, 57.
Owen, Thomas, 1, 36, 42, 81, 82.
Oxenden, Christopher, 343, 344, 347; his entertainment and security, 22, 25 (2), 31 (2).
Oxenden, George, 22 *n.*, 24, 135.
Oxford, 101.
Oyles, Jaques, 27, 41, 86; his debt to the Company, 51, 163, 173.

Padang, 322.
Pagodas, 102, 104, 263, 279.
Paige, John, 340.
Pallicatta, the, 195.
Palmer, Andrew, 39.
Pantan, Anthony, 100.
Parkes, Richard, 24.
Parliament (*see also* Lords, House of), 4, 156, 167, 172, 173, 248 *n.*, 258, 259, 299, 300, 359; Acts of, referred to, 2, 3, 6, 133, 139 *n.*, 152, 152 *n.*, 157, 187, 189, 207, 211, 212, 238, 265, 269, 280, 289, 290 (3), 297, 298 (4), 309; petitioned, iv, 2, 4 *n.*, 43, 49, 61 *n.*, 73, 104, 142, 143, 161, 180, 247, 249, 289–90, 296–98, 309, 310, 352; orders and votes of, iv, 6, 13, 14, 38 *n.*, 39, 47, 48, 55, 74, 87, 148, 150, 153, 243, 247, 289, 290, 299, 305, 306, 310, 364; book for subscriptions to the United Joint Stock sent to, iv, 18; Committees desired to attend, 34, 48, 51, 57, 61, 63, 68, 69, 70, 72, 79, 99, 152, 160, 161, 265; report made to, 149, 150; contract for powder confirmed by, 154; refuses to hear private business, 180; its decision regarding the Company's trade, iv, 208; proposal for payment of the pepper debt to be presented to, 211, 212, 265; proposal for sending men-of-war to the East Indies, 255.
Parrott, Abraham, 273, 276.
Parrott, Christopher, 23, 273, 276.
Pasford, John, xxix, 230.
Pauls, John, xxii, 341.
Payne, Michael, 167.
Payne, Pleasance, 167.
Payte, Edward, 90.
Pearl, the, 245, 272, 325.
Pearle, Thomas, 8, 279, 340.
Pearls, 60, 77, 117.
Pearse, Edward, 24, 66, 96, 217.
Pearse, William, 32, 152.
Peeters, Captain Benjamin, late commander of the *Aleppo Merchant*, 66, 192.
Pegu, 279; King of, 77 *n.*
Pell, Walter, 96.
Penn, Admiral William, xxiv.
Penning, Nicholas, 72, 340.
Pennington, Alderman Isaac, 4.
Penniston, Anthony, 193, 198, 227, 236 (2), 327; his request concerning the estate of his brother Thomas, 183, 185, 189, 193, 200 (2), 205, 263, 264, 274, 284, 304, 308, 363; refused, 191, 193, 200 (2), 210, 216; referred to arbitration, 206, 216, 264.
Penniston, Anthony, Junior, 193.
Penniston, Robert, 183, 200 (2), 216, 274.
Penniston, Thomas, a former President at Bantam (1648–49), 1, 206, 227; recalled from Bantam, 20, 23; payment of his estate desired by his executors, 183, 185, 189, 193, 200 (2), 205, 263, 264, 274, 284, 304, 308, 363; refused, 191, 193, 200 (2), 210, 216; his affairs referred to arbitration, 206, 216, 264; breach of his commission, 191; his private trade, 155; fine demanded for, 185, 186, 189; part to be given towards the chapel at Blackwall, 264, 265, 266.
Pennoyer, Samuel, 24, 42.
Pennoyer, William, 6, 10, 12, 20, 121, 162, 340; buys saltpetre, etc., 14, 25, 36, 39, 65, 86, 104, 106, 111, 140, 141, 256, 339; allowed tare on, 34; to supply the State with gunpowder, 149, 150, 154; adventure transferred to, 264; petition of Thomas Allen and, 299; referred to the Admiralty, 305, 306; elected a Committee, 331; warehouse let to, 364.
Pennynge. *See* Penning.
Pepper, references to, *passim*; divisions in, vi, viii, xix, 44, 46, 55, 56, 57, 58, 76, 126, 127, 154, 274, 280, 295, 307; importation of, as private trade prohibited, 9, 59; price of, 28, 39, 41, 44, 53, 56, 70, 76, 79, 80, 82, 105, 123, 126 (2), 154, 159, 201, 210, 220, 222, 271, 280, 307, 350, 369; bought by Lord Cottington on behalf of King Charles, xxv–xxviii, 34, 43, 77, 132, 163, 186, 211, 232, 359; dust and scummings of, 34, 48, 89, 92, 106, 117, 139, 170, 228, 251, 262, 292, 339; charges for freighting,

sifting, weighing, etc., 43, 66, 328; from Banjarmassin, 22; from Kāyal, 125; Jambi and Malabar, 53, 61, 80, 82, 119, 125, 139, 155, 159, 161, 209, 210, 222, 228, 262, 271, 272, 303, 339; sent to Leghorn and Venice, 68, 70, 255; sale of, 65, 69, 89, 107, 119, 125, 132, 133, 206, 228, 272, 339; seized by the Dutch, 69, 73, 144, 322; warehouses, 182; compensation demanded by the Dutch for loss of trade in, 194; custom paid for, 264.
Pepper, Mr., 166, 169, 228.
Pepys, Samuel, 116 *n.*
Pepys, Thomas, 116, 117, 185.
Pera, the, 194.
Percallaes. *See* Cotton goods.
Peregrine, the, 59, 63.
Peremont, —, 118, 134, 256.
Perkyns, Peter, 139.
Perring, John, 19.
Perrott, Christopher. *See* Parrott.
Persia (*see also* Gombroon *and* Ispahān), 90, 198, 246, 330; ships to go to, 10, 62, 71, 89, 122, 283, 323; factors for and in, 24, 106, 138, 199; silk, etc., from, 65, 69, 89, 100, 119, 136, 254, 287, 302 (2); customs on goods landed in, 74 (2), 322; reported attempt to obstruct the Company's trade in, xii, 109; letters to, xix, 123, 209, 302, 332, 333; advices from, 229, 259, 271; misdeeds of the Dutch in, 145; proposal to settle factories in, 353 (2); King of, 144; agreement made with, 203, 322.
Persian Gulf, seizure by the Dutch of English ships in, 259, 317.
Peru, 30.
Petts, Captain, 215.
Phelstead, Humphrey, 146 (2).
Phoenix, the, 59.
Piccott, Anthony, 168.
Piccott, Margaret, 168.
Piece-goods, list of, 1.
Pindar, Sir Paul, xxv, 43.
Pintadoes. *See* Cotton goods.
Pirates, 37, 99, 100, 244, 245.
Pitch, 31.
Pitts, —, 1.
Plummer, —, 82.
Plymouth, xv, 18, 184, 267; ships at, xv, xviii, 179, 182, 183, 184, 186, 193, 213, 251, 255, 266, 267, 268, 271, 272; letters from, 254, 271 (2), 272; Mayor of, *see* Francis, Philip.
Poles, the, 350.
Pollein, John, 69, 70.
Poplar (*see also* Blackwall), men admitted to the Company's almshouse at, xxx, xxxi, 37, 64, 113, 121, 156, 216, 295, 355; a woman admitted, xxxi, 270; completion of chapel at, petitioned for, xxxi, 163, 164 (2), 221; payment and donations towards, xxxi, 172, 221, 231, 264, 265, 266; money at interest for, xxviii, 189, 190, 231; the Company's title to, 188, 230; legacy to, 301.
Porter, —, 1, 4.
Porter, Joanna, 27.
Porter, Captain Thomas, 27.
Portland, 179.
Portsmouth, 100, 182, 242, 244, 246; Dutch ships detained at, 130, 197, 247; compensation demanded for, 194.
Portugal, xiii, 37, 179, 219; fleet dispatched against, 196, 357; treaty with, xxv, 219; Ambassador from, *see* De Guimaraes, Don João; King of, 220.
Portuguese, the, xxiii, 71, 85, 253, 336, 350, 365; failure of negotiations for a peace with, 83 *n.*; probability of a peace with, 129; trading in India of, 201 (2), 334 (2), 337, 349, 354; fight the English, 202, 357, 358; Methwold's paper concerning the truce with, 218–220.
Powle, William, 166 *n.*
Prerogative Court, the, 146, 256.
Priaman, 362.
Price, George, 14, 75.
Prickman, John, 20 (2).
Prickman, Jonathan, 170.
Prickman, Joseph, 246, 264.
Prince, Thomas, 146 (2), 217.
Private trade. *See* Trade.
Providence, the, 271.
Prowd, Jean, 311, 324.
Prowd, John, master of the *Eagle*, 78, 98, 187, 373; gratuity and payment to, 79 (2); granted remission of freight, 79, 96; letter from, 232; to help examine and report on ships, 312.
Prowd, Thomas, 232, 311, 312.
Pryor, George, 79, 211.
Pulicat, 193, 196, 197.
Pullyn, Dr., 269, 272.
Pulo Ai, 143, 177, 249.
Pulo Lagundy, 144, 195 (2), 198, 201.
Pulo Run, vi, 317, 325, 331, 362; English expelled from, 73, 143, 145, 151, 197, 202, 248, 249, 259, 357; they demand its restoration, xx, xxi, 73, 177, 241, 249, 321, 322, 325, 326, 344, 352 (2); relation of the taking of Lantore and, 243, 248; estimated value of crops on, 74, 321, 325; complaints concerning, 246, 247; misdeeds of the Dutch at, vii, 145, 202, 316, 317; they refuse to give up, 247, 248, 326; restored to the English, xxi, 341, 342, 348, 349, 357, 371 (2), 372 (2), 373; proposal to buy, 353; con-

sideration of measures for taking possession of, xxiv, 369, 372, 373, 374; committee appointed for, meetings of, 373; letter from, 374.
Purefoy, Colonel William, 121.
Pye, Edward, 80.

Queen's Court, the, 48.
Quicksilver, exportation of, as private trade prohibited, 9, 33, 59; purchase of, 31, 90, 95, 117, 118; private trade in, 98, 208, 222, 223, 224, 225 (2), 333; price of, 118, 134; packed in kettles, 163; pots, 169; skins, 256.
Quilts, 117, 119 (2), 254, 256; pintado, 65, 100, 125, 206, 272.
Quiney, Richard, 286, 287.

Rainey, Edward, 22, 25, 35, 36.
Rainshall, William, 206, 217.
Rājāpur, 150, 257, 273, 365.
Ralfes, William, 9.
Ramsy, John, 150.
Randall, Alexander, 351, 356 (3), 369.
Ratcliff, 19.
Rawlings, John, 5, 8.
Rayment, Humphrey, 95.
Rea, Nicholas, 70.
Read, Captain, 124.
Recorder, the. *See* Steele, William.
Recovery, the, 66, 78; master of, *see* Strong; to go to Assada, viii, xi, 75; passengers in, 81, 92.
Red earth, 117, 186.
Redruth, 139.
Red Sea, the, 105; piracies committed in, 73, 144, 196, 350.
Reeves, —, 243.
Reformation, the, 130.
Reimão, Padre Paulo, 218.
Resolution, the, 245.
Revington, Henry, 87.
Reynardson, Abraham, transfers adventure, 10, 83 (2); elected a Committee, 240, 241; nominated as Governor, 328.
Reynardson, Abraham, Junior, 10, 83.
Reynardson, Thomas, 24.
Rhubarb, 117.
Rials, reference to, *passim*; rate of exchange for, 3, 15, 16, 17, 19, 32, 33, 36, 41, 44, 100, 102, 104, 117, 127, 128, 152, 214, 350; from Holland, 9; for Assada, 15; to be provided at Amsterdam, 30; scarce, 56; sent to India, 127, 129, 156, 299.
Ricaut, Sir Peter, Parliament to be petitioned concerning money due to, 43; desired to give up his bill to the Company, 45, 47, 67, 68; offers a bond, 48; refused interest, 75, 76; claims money from Sir John Wolstenholme, 89, 94.
Ricaut, Peter, 48, 76.
Riccard, Andrew, 192, 287, 292, 326, 340; appointed on a committee, 14, 241, 282, 295; elected a Committee, 49, 50, 111, 113, 177, 182, 251, 261, 331; buys goods, 137; nominated as Governor, 240, 328; elected Deputy-Governor, xvii, 240, 328; reports made by, 262, 268.
Rice, 10, 64, 171, 178.
Rich, Thomas, 99, 119, 159; elected a Committee, 50, 111, 177, 241; goods bought by, 10, 106, 117, 217; adventure transferred to, 134, 170.
Richards, Peter, 332.
Rilston, Thomas, Husband to the Company, 111, 187, 253, 331 (2); duties allotted to, 2, 31, 40, 78, 90, 91, 97, 204, 209, 223, 251; his account, 97, 106; dismissal, 108; petitions against, 111; deceased, 356.
Rings, 77, 273, 292.
Roach, Henry, 79, 86, 180, 312.
Roane, —, 327.
Robinson, Benjamin, 2, 18, 20, 23, 35, 81.
Robinson, Henry, 160, 161.
Robinson, John, 20, 117, 137, 209; part-owner of the *Endymion*, 51, 54; elected a Committee, 113, 182.
Robinson, William, 36.
Rochelle, 271.
Rochester, 79, 136.
Rockwell, Katherine, 167.
Rockwell, William, 167.
Roderiges, John, 180.
Roe, Sir Thomas, 247.
Roebuck, the, xiv, 122 (2), 304; master of, *see* Hargrave, William; men serving in, 123, 125, 129, 339, 344; stock, etc., to be shipped in, 127, 129, 134, 138; her charterparty, 262, 275, 285; taken by the Dutch, xvii, xviii, 275, 304, 363.
Rolfe, Mabel, 333.
Rolt, Edward, 95, 226.
Roote, Jeremy, 152.
Roper, Thomas, 256 (2).
Rose, the, 167.
Roswell, Thomas, 168.
Rowladoes. *See* Cotton goods.
Rowse, Hester, 131.
Rowse, Thomas, 33, 172.
Royse, Samuel, 52.
Rubies, 60, 77, 292.
Ruby, the, 272.
Rupee, valuation of, 104.
Rupert, Prince, xiii, 105, 106 *n.*, 165, 181.
Rushworth, John, 7, 296.
Russell, James, 340.
Russell, Captain Jarvis, master of the *Katherine*, 302, 303, 310, 311; letter to, 315.

Russia. *See* Muscovy.
Ruth, the, her freight, 54, 216, 220; goods returned in, 55, 56 (2), 61, 91; seizure of her cargo, 150, 152; part of it recovered, 286, 308.
Ryder, Captain William, 94, 98, 105, 185, 253, 275; duties allotted to, 10, 66, 95, 99, 137, 184, 185, 190, 266, 275, 303, 305, 330, 340, 373; part-owner of the *Love*, 26, 115; adventure transferred to, 27; elected a Committee, 49, 113, 182, 251, 257, 328, 331; goods bought by, 186, 210, 227 (2); to act as arbitrator, 355, 369.
Ryley, Henry, Consul at Aleppo, payment and gratuity to, 209, 268, 270; letters to, 233 (3), 244, 259, 260, 261 (2), 269, 287, 302, 313 (2), 315, 332, 333 (3), 342 (3).

Saddle, as a present for Mīr Jumla, 142.
Sadler, —, Town Clerk, 28.
St. Andrew Undershaft, 63 *n.*
St. Augustine's Bay, x, xi.
St. Bartholomew the Great, xv *n.*
St. Giles, Cripplegate, 333.
St. Helena, 32, 52, 60, 66.
St. Helen's, 295, 351.
St. Ives, 254, 255.
St. John, Oliver, Ambassador to Holland, vii, xiii, 104 *n.*
St. Malo, 271.
St. Mary Axe, 326 *n.*
Sallampores. *See* Cotton goods.
Sallowes. *See* Cotton goods.
Sallus, John, 138.
Salmon, Elizabeth, 162.
Salmon, —, 169.
Salpicadoes. *See* Cotton goods.
Saltpetre, xxiv, 1, 66, 140, 156, 191, 224, 253; importation of, as private trade prohibited, 9, 59; to be provided from India, 10, 11, 57, 89, 174, 231, 267, 286, 288, 347, 348, 363; delivered to Pennoyer, 14, 25, 86; sold to Fowke and others, 64, 65, 149, 154, 158, 200, 299, 309; contracted for and bought by the State, 101, 118, 120, 123, 142, 148, 155, 171, 172 (2), 173, 178, 192, 198, 199 (3), 208, 228, 237, 253, 260, 261, 262, 268, 273, 275, 284–88; offers to buy, 102, 104, 106, 140, 141 (2), 153, 217; price of, 104, 117, 118, 120, 140, 148, 149, 153, 171, 172 (2)–76, 199, 208, 253, 261, 262 (2), 268, 288, 292, 296; to be delivered to the powdermakers, 160, 180, 214, 225, 261, 268, 271, 273, 275, 301, 302, 303 (2), 328, 332; payment for refining, 166, 169, 273, 285, 288; Amsterdam proof, 140; Tower proof, 150, 172, 176, 199, 200; Surat proof, 171, 176; tare and refraction for, 214, 234, 237, 273, 275 (2), 288, 293, 301 (2); payment for, 152, 215, 228, 230, 234, 238, 243, 245, 293 (2), 294; customs due for, 250; from Rājāpur, 150, 152, 257, 271, 273; gruff, 261; lost, 286, 305; fear that the Dutch will monopolize, 345.
Sambrooke, Jeremy, Accountant to the Company, 57, 94, 165, 183, 265, 331 (2); duties allotted to, 55, 67 (2), 98, 99, 100, 103 (2), 108, 188, 226, 227, 230, 236, 257, 286, 330, 332; to attend the Committee of Parliament, 57; requests and is given a gratuity, 65, 108, 124, 221, 302, 303; his books to be examined, 91; re-elected Accountant, 108, 112, 182; stands security, 115; his salary, 182, 232, 302, 303; account of the East India trade by, 360–63.
Sambrooke, Samuel, 42, 82, 126, 343; his entertainment and salary, 48, 83, 108, 118, 182: duties allotted to, 85, 87, 96, 107, 108, 109 (2), 112, 128, 137, 173, 182, 183, 224, 327, 339; his security, 112, 115, 185; his assistant, *see* Harbert, John.
Sampson, the, master of, *see* Hackwell, Thomas; men serving in, 167 (4), 168 (2).
Sandalwood, 10.
Sandford, George, 36.
Sandford, George, Junior, 32, 36, 278.
Sandwich, stores at, 131, 199, 200, 204, 205, 210, 236, 237; storekeeper at, *see* Hougham, Solomon.
Sannoes. *See* Cotton goods.
Sapphires, 292.
Sarkhej, indigo from, 100, 129, 133, 139, 150, 206, 262, 282.
Sarsenet, 125.
Satillyon, —, 118, 256, 291, 301.
Satin, 27, 31, 85, 88, 97.
Saucer, Laurence, 342.
Savage, Edward, 213, 221, 239.
Savage, John, 326.
Savage, William, 213, 221.
Sayon, Francis, 27.
Scilly, xiii, 174, 179 (2), 245.
Scipio, the, 90.
Scobell, Henry, 13, 74, 87, 148, 294.
Scotland, King of. *See* Charles II.
Scrivener, Nicholas, 24.
Seaflower, the, 63, 263.
Seal, the Great, Lords Commissioners of, 3, 54, 132, 145, 269, 297; commissions under, 125, 126, 130, 132, 133, 307.
Seaman, Captain Edmund, master of the *Endymion*, 54, 56, 62, 69, 331.
Second General Voyage, the, iii, 27, 139, 359; ships and stock dispatched and returned for account of, v, 3, 14, 17, 18, 37, 45, 61; money lent at interest by, 8,

14, 18; transfer of adventures in, 5, 7, 10, 27 (3), 28, 33; dividends and divisions in, iii, viii (2), ix, 15, 26, 42, 43, 53, 55, 56, 64, 67, 76, 84, 86, 96, 116, 149, 154, 221; debts of, 26, 216; goods belonging to, 28, 36, 37, 68, 79, 80, 83, 87, 100; factors and officers employed by, 53, 72, 81, 85; gratuity to, 216, 221, 222; transactions between the Fourth Joint Stock and, viii, ix, 55, 58, 61, 76, 79, 80, 83, 84, 91, 92, 100, 120 (2), 146 *n.*, 191, 205, 220; meeting held to close, 220, 221.
Second Joint Stock, the, 46, 47, 354; losses sustained by, 357, 358, 361, 362 (2).
Seed-lac, 59, 100, 106, 119.
Semaine, John, 150, 154, 273; saltpetre to be delivered to, 237, 271, 303, 332.
Sequestrations, Committee of, xxviii, 98, 114 (2), 141, 145, 149, 161.
Serebafts. *See* Cotton goods.
Sereias. *See* Cotton goods.
Sessions House, the, 22.
Seventh Voyage, the, 361.
Shāh Jahān (*see also* Mogul, the Great), 77 *n.*
Sharrock, George, 165.
'Sheeves', 153, 228.
Sheffield, Edmund, Earl of Mulgrave, 351.
Shell-lac, 60, 68, 69, 99 (2), 119, 206.
Shepheard, Anne, 97, 131.
Shepheard, Colonel, 139.
Shepheard, Giles, 97, 131.
Sherborne, Edward, 130.
Shingler, Richard, 22, 25 (2), 35, 36.
Shoe Lane, 198 *n.*
Shute, Richard, 12, 39, 86; his debt to the Company, 40, 51 (2), 65, 67, 163, 173.
Silk, 186, 261, 267; importation of, as private trade prohibited, 9, 59; private trade in, 51, 138, 142, 188, 199, 211, 213; Messina, 64; Persian, 69, 89, 100, 119, 136, 138, 227, 254, 287, 302 (2); Mazandran, 89, 91, 223; Bengal, 119, 282; damaged, 85, 98, 107, 256, 257, 261, 348; seized by the French, 111; tare allowed on, 122, 123, 273, 275; throster, 137.
Sillebar, 16, 19.
Silver, 1, 18, 81, 117, 317; proposal concerning exportation of, 135–36; petitions for leave to export, xxiv, 299, 363, 373.
Sind, factors at, 24; cloth and indigo from, 37, 65, 100, 129, 139, 272.
Sivedall, Henry, 302.
Sixth Voyage, the, 360.
Skinner, Albertus, 295, 324.
Skinner, Daniel, 16, 106, 128, 139; accepted as security, 36; payment to Captain Blackman by, 169, 172, 185; letter to, 323, 339; his son, *see* Skinner, Frederick.
Skinner, Frederick, Agent at Bantam (1652–61), 1, 200, 339; his entertainment, 16, 22, 25 (2), 35; security, 36; goods sent home by, 128, 295, 324; misdemeanours of, 295, 320; recalled, 320; his father, *see* Skinner, Daniel.
Skins, packing, 70, 133, 339; indigo, 100, 139, 228, 262.
Slade, Captain, 156.
Sleigh, Alderman Edmund, 273, 274; buys silk, 119; allowed tare on, 122, 123; adventure transferred to, 170, 246.
Smith, —, 339; applies for money belonging to Courteen, 36, 39, 65.
Smith, Anthony, 24.
Smith, George, 137, 188, 279; adventure transferred to, 27; transfers adventure, 53; elected a Committee, 50, 103, 113, 182, 251, 257, 328, 331; retires, 111, 241; accepted as security, 72, 181, 343.
Smith, George, Junior, 31, 33; his name inserted in the lease for Blackwall, 86, 96.
Smith, James, 225.
Smith, James, Junior, 225.
Smith, John, factor, 22, 25 (2), 35, 36.
Smith, John, porter, 189.
Smith, John, 226; land on Assada let to, 93; transfers adventure, 147, 221.
Smith, Nicholas, an almsman, 156, 189.
Smith, Nicholas, quartermaster in the *Hound*, 168.
Smith, Peter, 256 (2).
Smith, Robert, 36, 177, 343.
Smith, Robert, 23, 25, 35, 36.
Smith, Thomas, 36.
Smyrna, xii, xix, 302 (2).
Smyrna Merchant, the, 137, 152, 181, 251; master of, *see* Hurleston, Nicholas; offered and accepted for freighting, xiv, 59, 122, 123, 124; her owners, 123, 124, 268; payment to, 153, 256, 303, 304 (2); her charterparty, 157, 257, 279; breach of, 273, 274, 276, 277, 280; stock, etc., shipped in, 159, 173, 253 (2), 262; passengers in, 160 (2); convoy and permit for, 242 (2), 243, 249 (2); her return, 243, 244, 251, 255; encounter with two Dutch men-of-war, xviii, 244 (3), 257; saltpetre, etc., returned in, 253, 256 (2), 261, 262, 268, 293, 308; petition from officers and men serving in, 257; her freight, 262, 270; payment desired for, 268, 276.
Snuff tobacco, 97.
Soame, Sir Thomas, his debt to the Company, 99, 100, 105, 106, 110, 137, 192, 211, 234.
Socotra, aloes from, 59.

Solomon, the, commander of, *see* Lane, Jacob; men serving in, 167, 168 (3).
Sovereign, the, 242.
Spain, xiii, 37, 175, 179; fleet designed against, xxiv, 196; money from, 345 (2), 347, 348; King of, 218, 219 (2); English Ambassador to, *see* Aston, Sir Walter.
Spalton, Anne, 41.
Sparling, Captain Thomas, 245, 271.
Spavyn, Alice, 118.
Spavyn, Robert, 133, 147; entertained as chief factor for Hūglī, 11; his interest in Assada, 12, 93; deceased, 118, 134.
Spice Islands, the, 177, 203, 314, 346.
Spices (*see also* Cloves *and* Mace), 183, 337, 362; order concerning ungarbled, 3, 4; given to the Governor and officers of the Company, 138, 281, 370; private trade in, 149, 156; granted to the English by the treaty of 1619, 196, 202; price of, 201, 202, 338; estimate and value of, 248, 325, 331; frauds perpetrated in the sale of, 338.
Spiller, John, Beadle to the Company, 252, 286, 320; duties allotted to, 2, 5, 35, 39, 93, 94, 112, 162, 190, 343; his dismissal, 108; petitions against, 111; entertainment and salary, 112, 183.
Spiller, John, a factor in Sind, 24.
Springate, Captain, 4.
Spurstowe, Henry, elected a Committee, 110, 111, 240, 241, 328; retires, 177.
Squibb, Arthur, 293.
Stacey, Walter, 167, 168.
Stannard, Sarah, 312.
Stanten, Jane, 167.
Stanten, Robert, 167.
Stanyan, Abraham, 327.
Stanyan, John, xxii, 326, 327, 356.
States-General, the (*see also* Holland), xiv, 247, 312, 319; English Ambassadors sent to, 104; Ambassadors sent to England by, xiv, 143, 151, 152, 165 (2), 166 *n.*, 168, 203, 249, 318, 372, 373; letters from, 248; agreement between the English and Dutch ratified by, 344; Envoy from, *see* Catz; Agent to, *see* Carleton, Sir Dudley.
Steel, 88.
Steel, William, Recorder of London, 22.
Steevens, Edward, shipwright to the Company, 161, 176; to examine and repair ships, 29, 30, 35, 59, 85, 168, 312; contracts for timber and the use of the Company's docks, 120, 124, 134, 137, 139.
Steevens, Edward, factor, 5, 14, 18.
Steevens, Captain John, commander of the *London*, 122.
Steevens, Captain Thomas, 128; sued and fined for private trading, 85, 86, 87, 101; helps to provide a ship and goods for dispatch to Surat, 206, 208; petitions the Council of State concerning, 207 (2).
Steevens, William, 14.
Stepney, xxix, 163; steward of the manor of, *see* Northy.
Steventon, Thomas, 200, 257, 273; to supply the State with gunpowder, 150, 154; saltpetre to be delivered to, 154, 180, 214.
Stick-lac, sale of, 47, 77, 106.
Strange, Captain, 226.
Strelly, George, 254.
Strickland, Walter, Ambassador to Holland, vii, xiii, 104 *n.*, 351.
Strong, Captain, master of the *Recovery*, 75, 78, 81, 213, 217.
Stuffs, striped, 47, 100, 292, 298.
Stukes, George, 11.
Suakin, 24.
Sugar, 60, 72, 87, 110, 124, 139; to be laden in homeward-bound ships, 10, 11, 57, 89, 162, 163, 286; tare allowed on, 65, 122, 135, 213, 268; sold, 77, 94, 107, 120, 125, 206, 209, 214, 230, 254, 272, 292, 299, 303; price of, 120, 216; damaged, 139, 252, 254, 267, 268.
Sumatra, 201 (2), 259, 322 (2), 362.
Sun, the, 358.
Sunda Straits, 195, 198, 358.
Supply, the, x, xviii, 63; master of, *see* Bearblock, James; men serving in, 32, 34, 71, 278, 330, 332; stores, etc., for, 19, 35, 90, 91; purchase and repair of, v, 26, 29, 30, 37, 45; passengers in, x, 32, 38, 60; loss of, xviii, 131, 330, 339.
Surat, 10, 57, 102, 105, 140, 192, 246, 353 (2); Presidents at, *see* Blackman, Breton, *and* Merry; ships for, v, viii, ix, xiv, xvi, 3, 52, 62, 63, 71, 95, 122, 206, 253, 254, 268, 357, 362; ships from, xviii, 41, 194, 244 (2), 350; at, 63; stock, etc., for, 21, 26, 27, 29, 63, 71, 81, 88, 89, 155, 156, 158, 160; money to be taken up at interest at, 3, 88, 89, 92; factors and others at and for, 22–25 (2), 26, 27, 31 (2), 68, 81, 84, 87, 93 (2), 94, 96, 98, 106, 135, 154, 155 (2), 157, 213, 312; debts at, 26; Governor of, 27, 350; commissions charged at, 91; letters sent to, 123, 150, 223, 233 (3), 302; commission issued to the President and Council at, 125, 126, 132, 133, 218; misdeeds of the Dutch at, xxi, 74, 145, 322; factory settled at, 202; accounts at, 215, 263, 266; accountant at, *see* Pearse, Edward; minister at, *see* Baines *and* Isaackson.

Suratta, the, 194.
Sutton, Timothy, 123.
Swallow, Augustine, 33, 34; his entertainment and salary, 22, 25, 31, 156, 157.
Swallow, the, 358.
Swally, 358 (2).
Swan, the, 167 (2), 168.
Swanley, Elizabeth, 167.
Swanley, Richard, 167.
Swanley, William, 116.
Swanly, John, 206.
Swanne, Richard, master of the *Anne*, 88, 231.
Sweeting, Richard, 76.
Swift, John, 27.
Swinglehurst, Edward, 27, 31 (2).
Swinglehurst, Elizabeth, 332, 343.
Swinglehurst, Richard, Secretary to the Company, 12, 19, 99, 139, 175, 317, 322, 323; stands security, 31, 185; duties allotted to, 40, 43, 47, 48, 53, 68, 83, 88, 108, 115, 116, 136, 154, 156, 181, 182, 190, 212, 215, 243, 248, 254, 301, 321; salary and gratuity given to, 48, 108, 172, 182, 188, 253; re-elected Secretary, 50, 108, 112, 182; his security, 112, 115, 185; statement concerning the detention of Dutch ships made by, 130–31; his death, xxii, 326; payment to his widow, 332, 343; his son, *see* Swinglehurst, Edward.
Swinnerton, John, 1, 31, 160; his entertainment and security, 22, 25 (2), 31.
Sydenham, Colonel William, 291 *n.*, 301, 370.
Symonds, Thomas, 5, 7, 16.

'Tacklehouse' porters, petition for increase of fees, 43.
Taffasha, 247.
Taffetas, 65, 138.
Tamarinds, 60, 206.
Tanner, John, 172.
Tapestry, 156.
Tapseels. *See* Cotton goods.
Tar, 31.
Tare, Committees to settle concerning, 5, 65, 123, 213, 214, 216, 234, 237, 301, 302; allowed on goods, 8, 34, 44, 47, 65, 75, 78, 122, 123, 124, 135, 210, 213, 216, 220, 224, 238, 268, 273 (2), 275.
Tash, George, 24, 69, 70, 79 (2), 107.
Tatta, 24.
Tavernier, Jean-Baptiste, xii, xviii, 109.
Taylor, Anthony, solicitor, 284; gratuity given to, 42, 51, 154, 155.
Taylor, Francis, 11.
Taylor, John, 26, 30, 162, 180.
Taylor, Major, 92.
Taylor, Thomas, 21, 147.
Taylor, William, 324.
Teemes, Nathaniel, 36, 333; helps provide and furnish a ship for Surat, 206, 208, 222–225; petitions the Council of State concerning, 207 (2), 208.
Temple, the, 347.
Tenth Voyage, the, 361.
Ternate, 318.
Terrell, —, master of the *Dove*, 229.
Terrence, Peter, 106.
Texel, the, 245.
Thetcher, Thomas, his debt to the Company, 99, 100, 105, 106, 110, 150, 213, 214, 234, 295, 343; a statute of bankruptcy to be issued against, 211, 343, 344.
Thimelbee, George, 340.
Third Joint Stock, the, 46, 240, 359, 362; money due from the Dutch to be paid to the adventurers in, vii, xvii, 47, 50, 203, 241, 313, 361, 372; general court of, 241, 329.
Third Voyage, the, 360.
Thomas, Captain, 347.
Thomas, Geoffrey, 220.
Thomas, John, 216.
Thomson, Captain Edward, master of the *Ruth*, 61, 99, 340; his reported disposal of part of his ship's cargo, 150, 152.
Thomson, Colonel George, 34, 96, 121, 133.
Thomson, John, 80.
Thomson, Joseph, 187, 348; entertained as minister for Bantam, 28, 33, 147.
Thomson, Major, 199.
Thomson, Maurice, 22, 117, 121, 133, 137, 153, 162, 234, 243 (2), 248 *n.*, 263; to attend the Council of State, 6, 40, 101; his interest in Assada, 4, 10, 11, 12, 15, 93, 169; adventures transferred to, 27, 170 (2), 221, 270; transfers adventure, 32; elected a Committee, viii, 49, 113, 182, 241, 251, 257, 331; his interest in the *Ruth*, *Jonathan*, *Lioness*, and other vessels, xix, xxii, xxiv, 84, 140, 150, 295, 296, 308, 323, 365; contracts for saltpetre, 101, 102, 104, 152, 160, 217, 230, 261, 286, 292; accepted as security, 256; interested in Poplar Chapel, xxxi, 265; his opinion as to the best way of carrying on the East Indian trade, xxii, xxiii, 340, 352–55, 364; letter from, 373.
Thomson, Thomas, 214.
Thomson, William, his interest in Assada, 4, 12, 93; adventure transferred to, 32; to treat with the Dutch, xx, 315 (2).
Thorne, Mary, 270.
Thornhagh, Henry, 340; petition of William Love and, 345 (2), 347, 348 (2).
Thorowgood, —, buys calicoes, 56, 153, 155, 159.
Three Brothers, the, xxiv, 356, 370.
Thriscrosse, Henry, 22, 25 (2), 35.
Throgmorton, Job, 147, 340; his bond for the Leghorn factors, 97, 226, 231, 232.

Thurloe, John, Clerk of the Council, 168.
Tiger, wounds inflicted by a, 121.
Tiku, 162, 362.
Timber, 65, 85, 96, 120, 134, 136, 137, 139, 145, 155, 161.
Tincal (crude borax), 59, 97, 119.
Tindall, Robert, 75, 77, 91, 92.
Tingans, 316, 318.
Titchfield, 246.
Tomblings, Thomas, Clerk at Blackwall Yard, 72, 80, 116, 232; his entertainment, salary and security, 45, 51, 72, 108, 112, 116, 183, 185, 231, 238; duties allotted to, 51, 59, 75, 83, 97, 108, 112, 124, 137, 156, 160, 163, 169, 351; accepted as security, 115, 185, 348; requests and is given a gratuity, 155, 231, 238; sugar sold to, 299; ground let to, 307.
Tonnage and poundage, 288, 310.
Tooke, Edward, xxix, 230.
Toomes, —, 211, 212, 271.
Tower, the, 135; Lieutenant of, *see* West, Colonel Francis.
Towerson, Captain, 130.
Toulon, 105.
Trade, Council of, order from, 61 *n.*; Committees to attend, 90; Committee for, and Foreign Affairs, 145, 169; petitions referred to, xiv, 148, 162, 166 *n.*, 168 (2), 207 (2), 208.
Trade, private, 199, 203; clause to be inserted in the preamble of the New Stock to hinder, 8, 9, 10, 49; Committees appointed to decide regarding, 5, 44, 53, 54, 59, 62 (2), 117, 221, 278; fines imposed for, vi, 42, 51, 55, 67, 70, 87, 120, 132, 146, 155, 158, 171, 178, 185, 186, 189, 192, 209, 214, 217, 272, 277, 278, 298, 324, 327, 328, 351; Presidents and others desired to abstain from, 21, 22, 24 (2), 26, 38; goods prohibited as, 9, 33, 59, 60, 68, 133, 221; freight to be allowed and charged for, 64, 65, 78, 99, 107, 125, 145, 152, 156, 158; indulged in by mariners and others, 61, 69, 73, 86, 111, 115, 148, 253; measures to prevent, 75, 129, 147, 272, 346; discoverers of, rewarded, 78, 142, 147, 158; seized, 79, 90, 91, 92, 93 (2), 97, 136; the Company much prejudiced by, 53, 59, 75, 90, 98, 129, 171, 173, 346; Committees reported to be concerned in, 274.
Trambone (wild cinnamon), 338.
Tranckmore, —, 155, 168.
Treaties, between the English and Dutch, 73, 74, 143 (2), 144, 151, 162, 177, 193, 196 (2), 202 (2), 248; between the English and Portuguese, 218, 219.
Trenchard, John, 43.
Trevehan, —, 84.
Trevis, William, 293.
Trial, the, 358.
Trotter, Thomas, buys goods, 107, 154, 156 (2), 174, 184, 266, 348.
Trumball, Andrew, 125; his affairs to be examined and reported on, 123, 128, 155, 158; gives information about private trading, 147, 158; Day states his accusations against, 149; acquitted in part and fined, 158.
Tryon, Francis, 8, 78.
Tucker, Adnea, 167.
Tucker, John, 167.
Tufton, —, 158.
Turbridge, Robert, 82, 262.
Turkey, 175, 350, 353; Company, the, xxii, 37, 71, 157, 180, 287, 314, 337, 353 (2), 354 (2), 359, 360, 364, 366 (2), 367, 369.
Turner, Dr. William, xx, 275, 315 (2).
Turner, William, factor, 5, 8.
Turtle shells, 10.
Tutchin, Anthony, master of the *Brazil* frigate, 63.
Tutchin, John, buys cotton yarn, 178, 184, 273, 295, 301.
Tutchin, William, 184.
Twelfth Voyage, the, 361.
Tyne, Samuel, 55.
Tyrrell, —, 5.
Tyrrwhitt, William, 95.

Ulysses, the, 128.
Unicorn, the, 358.
United Joint Stock, the, iii, 47, 94, 100, 119, 189, 222, 271, 353; preamble of, 3, 8, 9, 10, 18, 37; subscriptions to, iv, 3, 7 (2), 8, 13–16 (2), 17, 18, 19, 22, 28, 29, 30, 37, 38, 39, 42, 43, 67, 127, 228; named, 13, 15; ships and stock dispatched for account of, v, viii, ix, xxiv, 3, 14, 17, 18, 26, 37, 52, 102, 274; duration and management of, vii, viii, xviii, xix, xxiv, 15, 48, 49, 52, 102, 112, 139, 149, 251, 274, 305; factors and others employed for, xi, 16, 18, 27, 76, 77, 98, 107, 108, 109, 111, 112, 133, 182, 183, 253, 327; transactions between the Fourth Joint Stock and, xi, 17, 18, 79, 100–103, 107, 113 (2), 114, 120 (2), 121, 169, 191, 203–205, 215 (2), 257, 263, 266, 267, 279, 281, 295; transfer of subscriptions in, 20, 32, 109, 122, 133, 134, 141, 147, 170, 172, 220, 221, 227, 228, 246, 262, 264, 270; money taken up at interest for, 26, 52; ships bought and freighted by, 29, 30, 62, 72, 74, 293; insurance of, 100, 101, 102 (2), 165, 166, 173, 174 (2), 175, 208; Committees chosen for, xi, xv, xviii, 49, 112, 113, 182, 251, 257, 331; gratuity to be given to, 112, 183, 184, 210; duties allotted to, 253; accounts of, 90, 191, 215, 263,

279; payments to be made by, 106, 107 (2), 139, 141, 236, 263, 264 (2), 266, 280, 303; divisions in, xviii, 113, 262, 303; debts of, xv, 113, 165, 173, 204; fines to be paid to, 189, 265; agrees to take over the debts of the Second General Voyage, 216; to contribute towards obtaining satisfaction from the Dutch, 243; proportion of what shall be received assigned to, 313; to supervise the Company's treasury, xix, 278; demands satisfaction for four ships taken in the Gulf of Persia, xx, 317; final arrangements of, 351, 352.
Unity, the, 190, 193; master of, *see* Holden, Barnabas.
Utbar, Richard, 257, 261.

Valentine, Mathias, 290.
Van Coen, John Peter, 145, 246, 247 (2), 248 (2).
Vandepitt, Giles, contracted with for quicksilver, 117, 118, 163, 169.
Vandermarsh, John, 119.
Vandermarsh, Peter, 26, 97, 153.
Vandewall, —, 223.
Vanderwort, Isaac, 79, 131.
Vanderwort, Walter, 79, 131.
Van Dieman, Anthony, 326.
Vane, Sir Henry, 38, 50.
Vanpaine, Isaac, 45, 46.
Vassall, Samuel, 340.
Vaughan, George, 223.
Vaughan, Joseph, 223.
Vaughan, William, 223.
Velvet, 27, 85.
Venables, Colonel Robert, xxiv.
Venice, 79, 110, 131; letters sent to, 233 (2), 244, 255, 261, 269, 315, 333, 342.
Venetians, the, 337.
Vermilion, 333; exportation of, as private trade prohibited, 9, 33, 59, 223; provided to send to India, 11, 56, 78, 117, 285; private trade in, 98, 222–25.
Villiers, George, Duke of Buckingham, 247 (2).
Vincent, William, 46, 80, 85, 89; adventure transferred to, 27, 33; buys goods, 69, 72, 79, 91, 97; accepted as security for, 72, 181; elected a Committee, 331.
Vine, the, 345 (3), 347, 348; master of, *see* Barker, James.
Viner, Alderman Thomas, 4, 5.
Violet, Thomas, proposition made by, 135–36; examination of, 346.
Virginia, ship from, 254; Company, 354, 359.
Vittener, Widow, 167.
Vivian, Roger, 55, 83, 147.

Walcheren, the, 130.
Waldegrave, Paul, 1, 5, 14.
Walker, Dr. Walter, Judge Advocate of the Admiralty Court, 163, 275.
Wall, —, master of the *Castle* frigate, 63.
Wallis, Richard, 124 (2), 131, 146 (2), 217.
Walstred, Humphrey, 356.
Waltham forest, 290, 310, 313.
Walwin, Rivett, 24.
Warcop, —, 22.
Ward, Elizabeth, 278, 281.
Wareing, Major Edmond, 348, 351.
Waring, Richard, appointed a Committee, 58, 83, 103; buys, and is accepted as security for goods, 80 (2), 107, 188.
Waterman, Giles, 248.
Watches, 77, 85.
Waters, John, pilot, 22.
Watson, William, appointed correspondent to the Company at Amsterdam, 178, 234, 235; letters to, 234, 236, 250, 255, 276, 305, 306, 312, 341, 344, 348, 352, 356.
Wauton, Colonel, 172.
Wax-cloth, 47, 100.
Weale, William, 24.
Webber, Jane, 165.
Webber, William, 165.
Weeden, Lazarus, 89, 286.
Weights, 88.
Welcome, the, xviii, 61 *n.*; master of, *see* Wood, Matthew; accepted for freighting to Assada and the Coast, viii, 66; to Surat, xvi, 226; payment to her owners, 78 (2), 91, 191, 215, 223; insurance of, 173; her return, xv, 190.
Weld (or Wild), Lady Frances, her interest in the lease of Blackwall, xxix, 84, 85, 86, 88, 123.
Weld (or Wild), Sir John, 84 *n.*, 235.
Welden, Richard, 317.
Wentworth, Thomas, Earl of Cleveland, xxix.
West, Mrs., 67.
West, Colonel Francis, Lieutenant of the Tower, 25, 156.
West, William, 243.
Westminster, 45, 48, 57, 265.
Weston, Humphrey, 35, 128, 205.
Weyns, Abraham, Dutch Governor of Banda, 319, 326; letters sent to, 352, 356, 357, 371, 372.
Whale, the, 358.
Wheeler, Robert, 63.
Whicherly, Robert, 158.
Whitaker, Henry, the Company's Agent at Amsterdam, 30, 248, 251; his successors, 178, 234.
White, Walter, 8.
Whitehall, 61, 145, 171, 262.
Whitelock, Bulstrode, Lord Commissioner of the Great Seal, 132, 133.
Whiteway, Edward, 23.
Whitfeild, Roger, 42.

Wiche, William, 328.
Wight, Isle of, 99, 101, 128, 266, 268.
Wightwicke, Peter, his entertainment and security, 22, 25 (2), 35 (2), 36; to return home, 61, 62; deceased, 120, 127, 129.
Wightwicke, Samuel, 35, 61, 127, 129.
Wildboar, Elizabeth, 328.
Wilde, Charles, 5, 14, 206.
Wilde, Philip, 24, 117, 121, 131, 147.
Wilde, Richard, 227, 330; elected a Committee, 110, 111, 177, 261; retires, 241.
Wildeyr, William, 340.
Wildy, William, 264.
Willan, George, 90.
Willes, Joseph, 167.
Willes, Sarah, 167.
William, the, 23, 29, 129, 232; master of, *see* Bailey, Curtis, *and* Minors; men serving in, 14, 24, 27, 31, 38, 52, 63, 131, 179; to be paid, 19, 121, 140; stock, etc., for, 19, 26, 34, 37 (2), 193; her dispatch, v, 35, 39, 40; passengers in, 27, 35, 115, 119; arms of Charles I to be removed from, 38; insurance on, 102; her return, xii, 120, 123, 125, 145, 156; sale of, 165, 166, 168, 169, 170, 231; offered for freighting, 312.
Williams, Thomas, 65.
Williams, William, 92, 192, 226, 270; adventure transferred to, 5; elected a Committee, 50, 111, 177, 241 (2), 328.
Willman, Margery, 167.
Willman, Thomas, 167.
Willoughby, Christopher, 8, 20, 46, 185.
Willoughby, George, a former President at Bantam (1631–34), 55.
Willoughby, Lord, 117.
Wills, Matthew, 168.
Wilson, Rowland, 103, 134, 136; elected a Committee, 49, 111, 177, 241 (2); nominated as Governor, 110.
Wilson, —, sheriff, 4.
Wilson, Samuel, 65, 66.
Wilson, Timothy, 22.
Winchester, Robert, minister at the Coast, 147, 191.
Wine, 90; to be sent to India, 3, 35, 88, 92, 155, 283; Canary, 155, 296; Alicant, 155.
Winstanley, —, 88.
Winter, Thomas, 1, 23, 115, 155, 331; his private trade, 125, 171, 178.
Winter, William, 23, 152.
Wollaston, Sir John, 215.
Wollock, Hugh, 167.
Wolstenholme, John, 89, 94.
Wolstenholme, Sir John, transfer of his adventure, 88, 89, 94; his creditors sue the Company, 101, 134, 135.
Wood, Edward, contracts for stores, 158, 204, 205, 210, 215, 216.
Wood, Elizabeth, 167.
Wood, Gregory, 167.
Wood, Hugh, 97, 188, 291; elected a Committee, 251, 331.
Wood, John, 103, 136, 340.
Wood, Captain Matthew, commander of the *Welcome*, 213, 214, 221.
Wood, William, 79, 86.
Wooder, Robert, 106.
Wooder, Susan, 106.
Wooft, Abraham, 243, 325.
Wool, 47, 139, 262.
Wooleston, Henry, 156, 162, 223.
Woolwich, 44.
Worcester, Battle of, 121 *n.*
Worcester, Peter, 52.
Worsley, Benjamin, contracts for lease or purchase of Blackwall Yard, xxx, 140, 145, 155, 157, 159.
Worsley, Lieutenant-Colonel Charles, 234, 328.
Wotton, Richard, 23.
Wotton, Richard, Senior, 23.
Wrappers, 47, 98, 100, 107, 119, 339.
Wright, Edward, the Company's Agent at Genoa, 239; letters to, 237, 238, 240, 244, 251, 270.
Wright, John, 86.
Wright, Nathan, 10, 12, 28, 93.
Wright, Stephen, the Company's Agent at Genoa, 239; letters to, 237, 238, 240, 244, 251, 270.
Wyche, James, 67, 141.
Wyche, Lady, 186.
Wyche, Nathaniel, 82, 95, 263, 279, 340; elected a Committee, 49, 58, 133, 182, 251, 257, 331; accepted as security, 141, 343.
Wylde, Serjeant, 43.
Wynne, Francis, 23.

Yard, John, 23, 69, 72, 85, 98.
Yardly, Christopher, 23.
Yates, Michael, master of the *Bonito*, 7, 10.
York, Archbishop of, 29.
Young, Henry, 24.
Young, John, purser-general to the Company, 16, 34, 129; instructions to, 53, 131; his accounts, 97, 109; dismissed, 108.
Young, Lettice, 57.

Zante, 90.

Oxford: Horace Hart, M.A., Printer to the University.